



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

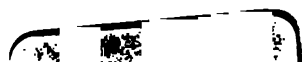
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



173.7
B985



**PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL
CORRESPONDENCE OF
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

**PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL
CORRESPONDENCE OF
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER
DURING THE PERIOD
OF THE CIVIL WAR**

IN FIVE VOLUMES

VOLUME IV

March 1864 — August 1864

PRIVATELY ISSUED

1917

55

**COPYRIGHT, 1917
BY JESSIE AMES MARSHALL**

279004

YHA2811 0907MAY

**THE FLIMPTON PRESS
NORWOOD MASS U.S.A**

**PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL
CORRESPONDENCE OF
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL
CORRESPONDENCE OF
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From C. S. Agent Ould

C. S. Steamer "Roanoke," mouth of the James River, March 29th, 1864

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Agent for Exchange:

SIR: I am here for the purpose of having a conference with you in relation to matters connected with the delivery and exchange of prisoners. Respectfully,

*Your obedient servant, RO. OULD,
C. S. Agent for Exchange*

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series II, Vol. 6, Page 1111.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, VA., March 29th, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, Confederate Commissioner for Exchange

I HAVE the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note of to-day announcing your arrival at the mouth of the James River for the purpose of a conference in relation to the delivery and exchange of prisoners. Looking to the inclemency of the weather and our mutual comfort, I respectfully invite you to accompany Major Mulford to Fort Monroe, where I shall be happy to meet and confer with you upon the subject of your note. I have the honor to be, Very Respectfully,

*Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 29th, 1864

*Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, Commdg. N. A. B. Squadron,
off NEWPORT NEWS*

ADMIRAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your confidential communication with regard to the attempted reconnoissance by your gunboat, and also the subsequent

2 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

information of what they found on the banks of the James River. I am very much obliged to you for the information, and congratulate your officers upon their success on this expedition. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 29th, 1864

*Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, Commdg. N. A. B. Squadron,
off NEWPORT NEWS*

ADMIRAL: You may have some interest in the report of which enclosed telegram will give you the falsity, and I therefore take leave to send it for your information. I have the honor to be, very respectfully

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, March 29th, 1864

I HAVE received captured by my officers original papers, of which the enclosed are copies.

Now, making all the proper allowances for the feeling of parents, and that I so do will be evident from the writing, it cannot be permitted that yourself and Mrs. Pratt shall supply an officer in the Rebel army, although a son, with money and means, while living under our Government.

I permitted you while here to send a small sum to relieve his necessities, but thousands of dollars will not, nay must not, do.

That I do not have both yourself and Mrs. Pratt arrested at once is a proof that I wish to deal leniently, as I shall certainly be obliged to act harshly if this is repeated.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

DEAR MOTHER: I have just been ordered to Savannah. I am very well. I have drawn on you for five hundred dollars more.

Your affectionate son, THOMAS H. G. PRATT

Mrs. THOMAS G. PRATT

YOUR son has been ordered to Savannah, Ga. Needing funds for the trip, etc., I cashed another draft for him on you

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 3

for \$500. It will be handed you by Mr. Robert Clarke, to whom please pay the money.

Mr. Clarke has also a draft of Hammond Claude's to my order on his mother, which I wish paid to him — if there should be any difficulty please identify Mr. Clarke.

Your son was well and in good spirits when he left Richmond. Should he need anything I will see that his wants are attended to, and if any accident should occur, I will be by his side.

Respectfully, J. H. MADDOX

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, VA., March 30th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: Upon a personal conference with *Mr. Ould*, the Confederate Agent of Exchange, he complained to me that there were several persons confined in the Penitentiary at Alton, Illinois, upon judgment of Military Commissions, for breaches of their parole, and conduct made to appear criminal, because of obligations undertaken, while in confinement, by the Military authorities of the United States. But *Mr. Ould* assured me that by an agreement with the Agent of Exchange for our Government, dated May 8th, 1863, many of these men had been declared exchanged, and released from their paroles and other military obligations, and were now suffering because of supposed breaches thereof. While I cannot admit for a moment that this may be the fact, yet complaint being officially made, I think it is due to this Government that it should be examined and the matter investigated.

If you agree with me, I will send an officer to make such investigations, and ascertain from examination of the prisoners and the records whether there can be any foundation for this complaint. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 30th, 1864

Hon. THOMAS L. DAVIS, Member of the House of Representatives

DEAR SIR: I have your note in relation to the examination of *Capt. McLoughin*, and have every desire to oblige you, and would do so were I not sure that if you understood the circum-

stances, as I do, you would agree with me in my approval of the Board of Examination. And to make sure of that, I send you a copy of that examination. Now, *Capt. McLoughin's* complaint is that he was "not asked any question in Infantry Tactics."

After the first statement, as you will see, of his service in Infantry, it was assumed by the Board that he had sufficient knowledge of Infantry Tactics without further examination; so that there was no occasion of asking him upon that subject.

The matters to be passed upon were: had he sufficient present knowledge of the profession to fit him to command a company of Heavy Artillery? or not having that, had he a sufficient ground-work of education or general knowledge to render him likely to learn easily, and readily, his profession?

Now, my instructions to the Board were that a man asking for a position of lieutenant should be able to pass such examination as a youth of seventeen would be obliged to do, to be permitted to enter West Point, and it would seem clear that a Captain, to command one hundred and forty-five men, should be able to tell, "How much coffee is your Company of one hundred and forty-five men entitled to, at fifteen pounds to the one hundred rations, for seven days?" which *Capt. McLoughin* could not do. He should be able to tell, "How much is one-half of five-sixths?" which *Capt. McLoughin* could not do. He should be able to answer, "How many pounds of bread would you draw for a Company of one hundred and forty men for seven days: the daily allowance for each man being thirty-two ounces?" which *Capt. McLoughin* could not do. How could *Capt. McLoughin* make a requisition for supplies for his Company to start on a march?

Again, in general knowledge, one would suppose that a Captain in the Artillery branch of the United States service in this age of the world, should know "what form of Government has the United States?" which *Capt. McLoughin* did not know.

It would seem that a New Yorker, bred and born there, of twenty-two years of age, who aspires to command a Company of New York Heavy Artillery, should at least know that New York, does not bound Pennsylvania on the *South*. Otherwise he might possibly, being in Pennsylvania, march his Company south, in order to get into New York. Until *Capt. McLoughin* so answered the question, I would not have believed that there was any New Yorker, bred and born, who did not know "when

and where *Alexander Hamilton* lived"; but *Capt. McLoughin* did not.

A gunner Quadrant is one of the means used to get the elevation of a piece of Heavy Artillery, and yet a man who aspires to be a Capt. of Heavy Artillery, in actual service in the field, when asked, "What is a Quadrant of a circle?" answers that he "never heard the term" before. Now, Sir, if you, as a member of the *Congress* of the *United States in the House of Representatives* thereof, representing the great *State of New York*, which does not bound Pennsylvania on the South, and where *Alexander Hamilton* lived and died, after reading this examination will certify to me that in your judgment you disagree with the findings of my Commission in the case of *Capt. McLoughin*, "That *Capt. McLoughin* does not evince sufficient general knowledge to perform the duties of a Captain of Artillery, but might do well in a lower grade, where he could profit by the experience of a competent Captain," I promise to carefully review *Capt. McLoughin's* case, and join the recommendation that he be re-examined for his position, but I am certain, my dear Sir, that you will fully agree with me that, however meritorious in other respects *Capt. McLoughin* may be, there are men in New York more capable from general education and knowledge of the profession of arms to perform the duties of a Commander of a Company of Heavy Artillery than *Capt. McLoughin*. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

March 30th, 1864

Rear Admiral DAHLGREN

DEAR SIR: I have received the most positive assurances from Judge Ould upon 2 points that may interest you, *First*, that the statements in the Richmond papers of many indignities to the remains of your son are false, that they were decently and properly buried under the direction of an officer of equal rank in the Confederate service.

2nd I have the most positive assurances from him that you shall receive the remains of your son by next Flag of Truce boat. I beg leave to add my own assurances that the moment Col. Dahlgren's remains arrive at this point, they shall be safely and most speedily forwarded to you.

I have the honor to be, etc,

From Admiral Dahlgren to General Butler

March 30th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your note conveys to me a melancholy satisfaction. It is my earnest desire to be with the remains of my son from the first to the last. Would you be so good, therefore, as to telegraph me of the arrival here, and to cause proper measures to be taken for their preservation until I come down. Nothing but the requirements of public duty will prevent my doing so.

I have already mentioned to Major Mulford that it will be unnecessary to remove the body from its present receptacle; that can be done at Washington, though it may be well to enclose it in another box. Accept my best thanks and believe me,

Truly yours, JOHN A. DAHLGREN, *R. Admiral*

It is some alleviation to learn that the statements made by the Richmond press are unfounded.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 31st, 1864

Major THOS. M. VINCENT, *Asst. Adj. Genl.*,

WASHINGTON, D.C.

MAJOR: I forward this application to you without approval, because *Genl. Wild* has not directed it to me.

The Secretary of War has been kind enough to entrust to my discretion the recommendations of officers for appointment in colored and other regiments, recruited in this Department, which power I am exercising by Provisional Commissions, subject to the approval of the President.

I propose to do the same in this case. If this is so understood in your office, please return this application to me with your endorsement, that *Genl. Wild* may be instructed. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORTRESS MONROE, April 1st, 1864

Col. JOSEPH HOLT, *Judge Advocate General*,

WASHINGTON, D.C.

COLONEL: On the 14th of December I addressed a communication to the *Secretary of War*, asking an order on his part to

direct certain offenders, convicted before a Court Martial and sentenced to hard labor, to be confined at the Penitentiary at New York, or in Massachusetts, and urging the reasons therefore. On the 22nd of December I received a refusal of that request from the Secretary, based on an official opinion from your office, a copy of which was enclosed to me, and a copy of which I take leave to enclose to you. The question has ceased to be of any practical value so far as this Department is concerned, as we have the men laboring. But lest the growth of the opinion might mislead the Secretary in some other case, [I] respectfully ask your attention to it. You ground your opinion upon the Act of July 16th, 1862, which you state provides that no person convicted upon the decision of a Court Martial shall be confined in the Penitentiary of the District of Columbia, or in a Penitentiary in any one of the States.

Upon examination of that Act, you will find that it provides only that persons shall not be confined in the Penitentiary of the District of Columbia, except in cases in that Act specified.

Your opinion would probably have been different but for the misquotation of the Statute. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

April 1, 1864

Brig. Gen. WILD, Comdg. at NORFOLK

LIEUT. GEN. GRANT will visit Norfolk and Portsmouth about 5 P.M. to-day. BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 1, 1864

Col. S. C. BAKER, 1st D. C. Cav'y., Washington City

HAVE the boats with your Cavalry report at Fort Monroe.
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From General U. S. Grant

CONFIDENTIAL. FORT MONROE, VA., *April 2d, 1864*

*Major Genl. BENJ. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of Va. & N. C.,
FORT MONROE, VA.*

In the spring campaign, which it is desirable shall commence at as early a day as practicable, it is proposed to have

coöperative action of all the armies in the field, as far as the object can be accomplished.

It will not be possible to unite our armies into two or three large ones, to act as so many units, owing to the absolute necessity of holding on to the territory already taken from the enemy. But generally speaking, concentration can be practically effected by armies moving to the interior of the enemy's country from the territory they have to guard. By such movement they interpose themselves between the enemy and the country to be guarded thereby, reducing the number necessary to guard important points, and at least occupy the attention of part of the enemy's force, if no greater object is gained. Lee's army and Richmond being the greater objects towards which our attention must be directed in the next campaign, it is desirable to unite all the force against them.

The necessity for covering Washington with the Army of the Potomac, and of covering your department with your army, makes it impossible to unite these forces at the beginning of any move I propose, therefore do what comes nearest this of anything that seems practicable. The Army of the Potomac will act from its present base, Lee's army being the objective point. You will collect all the forces from your command that can be spared from garrison duty. I should say not less than twenty thousand effective men, to operate on the south side of the James River, Richmond being your object point. To the force you already have will be added about ten thousand men from South Carolina, under Major Gen. Gillmore, who will command them in person. Major Genl. W. F. Smith is ordered to report to you to command the troops sent into the field from your own department.

Genl. Gillmore will be ordered to report to you at Fort Monroe with all his troops on transports by the 18th inst., or as soon thereafter as practicable. Should you not receive notice by that time to move, you will make such disposition of them and your other forces as you may deem best calculated to deceive the enemy as to the real move to be made.

When you are notified to move, take City Point with as much force as possible. Fortify or rather intrench at once, and concentrate all your troops for the field there as rapidly as you can. From City Point directions cannot be given at this time for your further movements.

The fact that has already been stated, that is, that Rich-

mond is to be your objective point, and that there is to be coöperation between your force and the Army of the Potomac, must be your guide. This indicates the necessity of your holding close to the south bank of the James River as you advance. Then should the enemy be forced into his intrenchments in Richmond, the Army of the Potomac would follow, and by means of transports the two armies would become a unit. All the minor details of your advance are left entirely to your direction. If, however, you think it practicable to use your cavalry south of you, so as to cut the railroad about Hick's Ford about the time of the general advance, it would be of immense advantage.

You will please forward for my information at the earliest practicable day all orders, details, and instructions you may give for the execution of this order.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. General*

From General Butler

CIPHER. April 2, 1864

To the PRESIDENT, WASHINGTON, D.C.

I HAVE had an interview with Ould, the Rebel Commissioner of Exchange, in which the matter is now brought down to two or three propositions in which I suppose you would desire to exercise your own judgment.

Can you not find a pleasant and necessary relaxation from official cares by coming here and spending a day? Mrs. Butler much desires Mrs. Lincoln to accompany you.

Perhaps Mr. Stanton will come with you.

Of course I shall be at your service to come up to Washington if you would prefer that.

Notify me when you will be ready to come, & I will send you a comfortable boat.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Captain C. B. Wilder

FORT MONROE, VA., April 2, 1864

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. Va. & No. Car.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report, that on the receipt of the enclosed communication, first sent to Gen. Wistar, and there referred by you to me, I immediately went to Yorktown, and with Mr. Churchill, the asst. Supt. Negro Affairs at that Post, had an interview with Gen. Wistar, not only, as he suggests, to designate such plantations as were needed,

but also to learn personally his interpretation of your orders. He assumes to decide what we may do, and what we may not. I found him favorably disposed to assist us, if we would do as he wished, to wit: take the colored people in that district off from the places they are now on, and put them, to shift for themselves, on poor out-lands, where there are neither buildings or fences. He offered neither a team, tool, boards, or nails; and no shelter for over a thousand persons save seven old tents, and those, provided they could be spared. I then requested him to allow me to occupy the farms that with the advice of Gens. Dix and Keyes I had last year, and also several others, having on them several out buildings unoccupied, and which with trifling repairs I believed to be nearly sufficient to furnish comfortable shelter for all the colored persons in that vicinity requiring aid. He did not deny that these places were clearly rebel property, and wholly occupied by "secesh" squatters and negroes, but said they had taken the "oath," and therefore he did not care to disturb them.

On one of these farms, I had made a contract with an excellent Massachusetts farmer, who with a large number of colored people had done, and was doing, a great deal in preparation for Spring crops. With a full knowledge of your own, and Col. Kinsman's orders, and without a pretense of anything wrong, other than this, General Wistar ordered him arrested as a culprit, and reprimanded him sharply, and forbade his going near the place again.

On another plantation from which I had removed a squatter, and put in his place a good Union man, more particularly to get the use of the grist-mill upon it, which we very much needed, the Union man was driven off and the squatter restored, and no rent required.

On another was a man who had formerly been the overseer of the place, and who had had the use of the stock, tools, etc. for nearly three years. I notified him to remove, within a reasonable time. The General retained him, and gave him the stock, tools, etc. for his personal property.

Several of this class of men are living upon farms bordering upon York River, and at certain points within sight of the rich rebel, A. M. Dean's house which is on the opposite side of the river, and beyond our lines. This rebel has remarkable facilities for getting the very latest intelligence and papers through the lines, and not only by signals day and

night, but from a cupola in his house, with his large spy-glass he can discover the movement of our troops and gunboats, — as is believed he did just previous to our last attempt to enter Richmond, — and start off, as often as he pleases, the waiting spies. A deserter might know something, but this man more. Gen. Wistar was informed of these facts, by one of his officers. He called for the evidence, and having examined it, he expressed himself satisfied. The next morning his informant waited on him, hoping to have the privilege of going over to this house, and breaking up the rendezvous, and capturing the man and his spies. On introducing the subject, the General replied that he has sent the man a little warning to desist, or he would arrest him and burn his house. I do not state this case of my own personal knowledge, or in the form in which I think it should appear, but it comes to me from a source in which I have entire confidence, and partly corroborates itself; and it shows that General Wistar has these facts before him, and still allows such men to remain at exposed points, and refuses to let them be rented to such men as are recommended by Dr. Loring and Mr. Bancroft of Salem, or even to let me stock them, and manage them myself, the only reason he assigned for refusal being his fear that the negroes would smuggle. I told him that I had been accustomed, and by your orders was authorized to call for, or take possession of all plantations and personal property, considered as heretofore belonging to rebels, giving them notice, and if they wished to avail themselves of any right they often pretended to have, recourse could be had to the Provost Judge. He said he did not recognize them, your orders, as having any reference to him, but to us. He said he was acting under an old order from Gen. Dix, and until it was revoked, and an order given more explicit than any he had yet seen, he should not recognize our right to do anything either there at Yorktown, or anywhere in the County, with negroes or plantations, except by his consent. He having said we had no business there, I proposed to report to you that Mr. Churchill had better be withdrawn, and the whole enterprise given up, to which he objected, urging that if anyone was to be there, he should be, to act as an agent of his, and that no other course would be tolerated except by your Special Order.

*Respectfully submitted, C. B. WILDER,
Capt. & A. Q. M. & Supt. Negro Affairs
Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C.*

From Mrs. George A. Williams to General Butler

BALTIMORE, April 3rd, 1864

GENERAL: Excuse me for again trespassing on your valuable time, but as some malicious and utterly false reports have been circulated concerning my husband's conduct during the period of his parole, by parties ignorant of the fact that it was by your authority he enjoyed the privilege of a visit to his home, I am most anxious to assure you on my word of honor that your restrictions were most particularly observed. My husband did not cross the threshold of his door, nor did he even appear at a window during his stay, but on the third day of his visit he was summoned by order of the Provost Marshal to report in his presence. Capt. Williams had not been informed by Capt. Patterson that such a ceremony was necessary, but Major Haynes said an officer paroled from one Department and sent into another was always subject to arrest unless he reported at Head Quarters. This I assure you was the only time he was absent from his home, but some person, seeing him driving through Madison St. on his way to the Marshal's office, or probably seeing him drive from the boat to his home on the morning of his arrival, reported to the Marshal that Capt. Williams had been driving about the city generally, on which charge he was arrested a few hours before his departure, by order of Major Haynes. On examination the charges being proved groundless, he was not prevented from leaving here in time to report to Capt. Patterson according to the terms of his parole.

I feel sure, General, you had confidence in the sincerity of my promise at the time you granted my desire, and now need no further assurance that we have acted in good faith throughout. Be assured I shall always feel the debt of gratitude I owe you, and hope I may some day have an opportunity in person of expressing my thanks.

Respectfully, Mrs. GEO. ARCHER WILLIAMS

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 4th, 1864

Hon. O. H. BROWNING, *Member of Congress*

SIR: Your note endorsed on the letter of *J. M. A. Drake Esq.*, requesting a pass for him to go to Raleigh, N. C., and return, has been received.

Such permission cannot be granted. If he is a disloyal

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 13

man, of course not, and if he is a loyal man, he would not be safe in having it. And the granting of his request would be the worst favor that could be done him. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 4th, 1864

Commodore JOHN W. LIVINGSTON,

Commanding Naval Station, Norfolk

COMMODORE: *Lt. Gen. Grant* shared with me the regret both felt at not being able to land at the Navy Yard, and meet you, as we had proposed, owing to the threatening inclemency of the weather, which rendered it necessary for us to return at once.

I trust in a few days we shall see *Gen. Grant* here again, when we will endeavor to do that which we failed to do on Friday. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 4th, 1864

His Excellency HORATIO SEYMOUR, Governor of New York

SIR: I have the honor to enclose you the statement of *Capt. Kalb*, of the 138th Regt. N. Y. Vols., and the report of *Col. Jourdan* thereon with the proper endorsement. If this statement is true, and it seems to be well authenticated, great injustice is done to the other officers of the Regt. in the appointment of *O'Conner* to be Major, an injustice of which no doubt your Excellency was not aware.

By General Orders No. 57, Series of 1861, War Dept., an officer resigning in the face of the enemy cannot be received into the service of the United States.

Now, it seems *O'Conner* voluntarily resigned his commission for frivolous reasons, left his brother-officers to bear the burdens and dangers of the campaign during the summer season, and now receives a commission giving him promotion over them, which if permitted will work manifest injury to the service. I pray Your Excellency therefore to revoke the commission, unless there are reasons which I do not know for the appointment. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 4th, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commdr. of Exchange of the Confederate Authorities

SIR: I had an application the other day from a hospital steward to be discharged, on the ground that he was a non-combatant following the class of surgeons.

I have ordered him to be released and sent to you, and I would suggest that this should be made a general rule as in the cases of Surgeons and Chaplains.

Please inform me whether it meets your approbation, and if so, we will publish a reciprocal General Order upon the subject. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

*Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER,
Major Gen. and Commr. for Exchange*

From General Butler

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, April 4th, 1864*

Honorable GEO. F. BIGELOW, Chief Justice Superior Court of Mass.

MY DEAR JUDGE: I should apologise for not having answered your kind note in relation to Captain Dabney, but as you will see by the copy of the letter enclosed I was not unmindful of the business which you suggested. I am sorry that the Department will not give me a Captain, because I have great need of one. Upon the other suggestion of your note as to future prospects, I think the coming campaign will determine them more definitely than any possible prediction or prophecy we can make. I still think you would do well to bear in mind the suggestions which I made to you as to your own course in the future. The time has come when there is more need of a well-balanced mind, high integrity and learning in council than upon the Bench, inasmuch as our political and governmental relations are more disturbed and require more finesse of purpose and intelligence of thought than do the individual relations of citizens with the government need the attention of the Bench.

MAJOR GENERAL COMDG.

*From General Butler**Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 4th, 1864*

MY DEAR MISS DIX: I got your telegram, and immediately dispatched four (4) steamers to cruise south of Cape Henry. They staid two days running down the coast eighty (80) miles. In the meantime the "Spaulding" came up from Beaufort. They heard and saw nothing of your distressed steamer. The "Fair Haven," with four hundred (400) troops on board, went ashore back of Cape Henry on Friday, and perhaps she was your steamer. All hands were saved, but the steamer is a total loss.

My dear *Miss Dix*, why didn't you tell me that too much of the "New York" was occupied by the Captain? If you had done so, I would have seen it corrected without transmission through Washington. I am,

Very truly, your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Va. & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, April 4th, 1864*

*Brig. Gen. M. C. MEIGS, Quartermaster Gen. U.S.A.
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose herewith the report of a Board of Survey ordered by me on the steamer "New York."

They appraise her cash value at ninety-five thousand (\$95,000) dollars. She is put in charter on the first of December, at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars; a very gross over valuation. The Board was a very competent one, consisting of Gen. Graham, the United States Naval Constructor at Norfolk Navy Yard, and the master machinist at the Atlantic Iron Works.

Upon this valuation, the United States own four-fifths of her, provided she is bought, as she ought to be, under the accruing clause.

You will bear in mind that I seized her on the 1st of February in obedience to orders from the Secretary of War, and am still holding her, awaiting the result of the investigation. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 25th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Commodore LIVINGSTON, Commandant at Gasport Navy Yard

SIR: Please allow your Naval Constructor, *Mr. Hanscomb*, to serve in a board of survey with *Gen. Graham* and my master machinist, to appraise the value of the *steamer "New York."*

I am,
Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

April 29, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Brig. Gen'l M. C. MEIGS, Qr. Master Gen'l, WASHINGTON, D. C.

As I have written you, a board of survey has established the valuation of the "New York" at \$95,000. Mr. Getty gives me to understand that you are willing to accept a valuation of \$150,000 with accruing clause from the 7th of June. Do you so advise? He says that there is a letter of the 30 of March from you to that effect, of which I have no receipt. Please refer to my letter of the 4th of April.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 4th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the letter of the learned *Attorney General* of the United States, in relation to the supposed confiscation of the estate of *John Williams*, a Rebel at Norfolk.

The letter of the Attorney General is based upon the complaint of one *Chas. W. Butts*, who was at one time an officer in the United States service, and resigned from that service, and has since occupied his time in plundering United States soldiers who were so far unfortunate as to become criminals. I have had my eye for some time on Butts, and it was owing to the press of other business that I did not order him out of the Department long since, an omission I sincerely regret, but one I have since remedied.

The accompanying report of *Gen. Wild*, with the papers enclosed, will explain the entire transaction. In relation to *Williams'* estate, his whole action in the premises meets my

full approval. He uses the word confiscate where he should have used the word sequester, but his explanation upon that point is satisfactory. The difficulty was that *Gen. Wild* is not a lawyer. Now, with the utmost respect to the learned *Attorney General* of the United States, I have the honor to insist as a lawyer, as well as the Commander of the Department, and in the first capacity, I have some right to an opinion, that the taking possession of an enemy's property for military purposes is not a "stretch of military law," but is in exact conformity with it, and with *General Order 100*, series of 1863, which was published for the benefit of Commanders. But without that order, which settles it beyond all possibility of cavil, there never could have been any doubt thereof, and the learned *Attorney General*, I know, will, upon reading the report of *Gen. Wild*, concur fully with me in the opinion I have expressed as to *Butts*, and had ordered him out of his District, before I had finished him, by ordering him out of the Department. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

Attorney General's Office, WASHINGTON, March 21, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. Secretary of War

SIR: I have this day received the enclosed letter, from *Charles W. Butts*, a resident, practising lawyer at Norfolk, Virginia. I do not personally know *Mr. Butts*, but understand that he is a very respectable man and a lawyer of fair attainments. He was an officer in a Pennsylvania Regiment of Cavalry, and at the end of his military service settled himself in Norfolk to practise law there. He was highly recommended for U. S. Attorney in that District. The Military Order of which he complains (as copied into the letter) is very extraordinary, and seems to me a great stretch of power without and against law. I have no evidence upon the subject but *Mr. Butts'* letter, and therefore do not affirm the genuineness of the Order, but I suppose of course the facts must be known in the War Department.

The confiscation laws require that proceedings for condemnation shall be judicial and in the Court, and the President by special orders has charged this Department with the general superintendence and control of such proceedings.

I respectfully refer the matter to your consideration, and

18 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

beg that if such an order has really been issued, you will take such measures as may seem to you most proper to redress the wrong. I have the honor to be ,

Very respectfully, Your obt. servt., EDW. BATES

P.S. Please return the letter of Mr. Butts to this office.

NORFOLK, VIRGINIA, *March 19th, 1864* [Not in chronological order]

Hon. EDWARD BATES, Attorney General, WASHINGTON, D.C.

SIR: I have felt it my duty on several occasions to communicate certain facts to you, but have desisted from writing, knowing that your present duties are so onerous that you have but little time to look after such matters: But when [a] Brigadier General of the Army takes the civil law in his own hands, and orders real estate to be confiscated without legal cause, totally disregarding the laws of the country, as this man Wild has, I feel constrained to write.

General Wild, as you are aware, is the Military Commander of the respective cities Norfolk and Portsmouth, and has a Provost Marshal in the City of Portsmouth who, in my opinion (and I have had considerable military experience), is not a fit and proper person to be a Provost Marshal over white people. What I wish to complain of is the following order (*Copy enclosed*).

Mr. Williams resides in Portsmouth with his family, and has taken the Oath of Allegiance under the President's Proclamation.

If consistent with your views or duties you will greatly oblige by giving this letter your attention as soon as possible.

Very respectfully, your obt. servt., CHAS. W. BUTTS

Hd. Qrs. Norfolk and Portsmouth, NORFOLK, March 30th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept.
Va. and North Carolina

GENERAL: In reply to your endorsement, in relation to the seizing of John Williams' estate, I have the honor to report.

I am fully aware of the difference between confiscation by due course of law, and a military confiscation, seizure, or occupation. The estate of John Williams was taken wholly in the latter way: and I have never pretended that it was any more a final disposition of his property than in several other cases of estates occurring lately; on the contrary, as the

Order complained of (No. 1) will show, Williams had (10) days' grace before occupation to show cause why the estate should not be taken for military purposes. The circumstances were these: Dec. 10th, General Order No. 49 (No. 2) from Headquarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, inviting all to take the Oath under the President's Amnesty Proclamation, was issued, and the consequences of a refusal were published to all. Two months later, February 12th, was issued General Orders No. 20 (No. 3), from Department Va. and North Carolina.

During this interval, every property holder had plenty of time to make up his mind whether to register himself as a friend or a "rebel." Yet even then I waited two or three weeks longer before ousting any *resident* rebels to occupy their estates; though all the time in need of houses for military purposes.

John Williams, though always living within gun-shot of the Provost Marshal's office, had never taken the Oath of Allegiance: on the contrary, had openly refused to do so, and openly declared his sympathies were with the South; a barefaced, shameless rebel.

March the 7th, nearly a month after the promulgation of General Orders No. 20, his case being reported by the Provost Marshal, Capt. Brown, Supt. of Negro Affairs, made application for the use of some of his houses, which I at once approved, as seen by the accompanying document (No. 4). This being merely a hasty endorsement, in using the word, "confiscate" I neglected to define it as *military* and not a *judicial* confiscation; thereby laying myself open to attack from patriotic and discriminating "Butts," but the real intent and manner of the seizure is plain in the remaining phrases of the same endorsement by which these tenements were put through the usual form of our military occupation, for which see the accompanying circular (No. 5) of March 18th. This circular will show that our work is not done loosely, dishonestly, or blindly.

This endorsement was enough for the Provost Marshal to act upon; he accordingly issued the Order complained of, adopting from one the offensive word "confiscate." But to give the Post Q. M. proper authority, we, as in all other cases, issued a Special Order (No. 6). This being the permanent record, contains as will be seen nothing about confiscation, but makes it a purely military occupation under General Order No. 20.

Thus far, we have in fact proceeded under authority and according to precedent. But at this crisis there came in a new and complicated phrase; John Williams, after contemplating his fate for five days, concluded that it would be better to take the Oath than to try "beggary," accordingly applied to the Provost Marshal, Captain Messinger, of Portsmouth, for that purpose, acknowledging that he proposed to take the Oath avowedly to save his property, acknowledging that his heart would remain as rebellious as ever. Capt. Messinger very properly refused to administer the Oath under such circumstances, which decision I confirmed for that and all similar cases. Williams then came to these Head Quarters, and commenced sounding Capt. Johnston, A.A.G., as to what he might expect from me, providing he took the Oath saying that he proposed to take the Oath to save his property, and if it would not save his property, he would not take the Oath.

Captain Johnston expounded to him the nature and force of the Oath, and stated to him that if he took it in good faith, and meant to live up to it, that I might consider his case favorably. Encouraged by this, he then slipped into the office of Lt. Col. Wheldon, Provost Marshal of Norfolk, taking him unawares. Col. Wheldon, being ignorant of the fact that Williams lived in Portsmouth, where, by his own (Col. Wheldon's regulations, Williams' Oath could only be issued by Capt. Messinger, Provost Marshal of Portsmouth. Lt. Col. Wheldon administered the Oath (No. 7). Williams then went home, and penned the following letter (No. 8), bringing it in person to these Head Quarters, where in conversation he again avowed that he took the Oath to save his property, and proclaimed his sympathy with the Confederate Government. Learning all the circumstances, I directly interfered, considering the Oath worthless, taken under false pretence, improperly administered, and violated in the very act of taking. I therefore, after explaining to Col. Wheldon the circumstances, sent back the certificate with a note which, with his reply is appended (No. 9).

Col. Wheldon erased his name from the certificate, and erased the Oath from the records, and I declared the Oath revoked, and Williams released from all obligations thereunder. This transaction being annulled, the proceedings of seizure went on as previously.

Four days after this, March 19th, the patriotic "Butts" sends his complaint, or appeal, to the Attorney General,

stating that "Williams has taken the Oath of Allegiance under the President's Proclamation," but omitting the date thereof, and all the context: entirely ignoring the fact that this Oath was annulled the same day (4 days previous), which fact he knew. I am glad to see that in thus annulling this Oath I am now supported by the recent Proclamation by the President of the United States, dated March 26th, 1864.

The letter from the Attorney General of the United States complains that my "Military Order seems a great stretch of power without and against law," and that proceedings of condemnation should be judicial and in the Courts.

I respectfully submit that my action in no way interferes with the action of the Courts, which may proceed tomorrow, or next year, to condemn and confiscate or to restore the whole undiminished. The late owner has the same refuge, and the same chance for justice, as if I had not touched his estate. I do not pretend "to take civil law into my own hands." I do not proclaim that my decision shall be final and to the exclusion of all other processes: I merely, as the centre of martial law in this District, seize upon those who violate martial law to prevent further harassing and embarrassing the United States Government, and I give to the U. S. the use and benefit of the enemy's property during a time which may be longer or shorter, according to the final decision of the courts of law. That I am justified in thus using martial law in this place is shown by General Orders No. 41 (No. 10) from Major General Dix, which has never since been modified.

By this, martial law takes precedence, and civil law is merely tolerated when it does not interfere with martial law, which reigns supreme. Should this relation be changed, during the present condition of society here, the people would be miserable indeed. Very respectfully,

Your obt. servant, EDW. A. WILD, Brig. Genl. Comdg.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 4th, 1864

Commodore JOSEPH SMITH, Chief of Bureau of Yards and Docks

COMMODORE: YOUR letter of March 28th to the Quarter Master of this Department has been referred to me, and I have the honor to answer that we found certain piles in the Elizabeth River driven there for the purposes of obstructing the channel, and as they had remained there for two years

without any effort on the part of the Navy Department or anybody else to pull them out, and as they rendered the navigation between this Point and Norfolk dangerous to our boats in foggy and rough weather, I contracted with a wrecker to do it, and if the Navy will pay the cost of their removal, I will be very happy or turn them over to Commodore Livingston at the Navy Yard. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Mrs. George A. Williams to General Butler

BALTIMORE, April 4th, 1864

GENERAL: I have just received a letter from Capt. Williams, dated from the Hygia Hotel, Fort Monroe. He says owing to the storm on Friday night he was unable to connect with the line to Point Lookout, and on reporting to Capt. Cassel, Provost Marshal, he had been allowed to remain on parole at the Hotel, and await his exchange. Would you, General, add to my already *heavy debt* of gratitude, one more *favor*? Will you not send me a pass to come to Fortress Monroe, and allow me to stay with him the *short time* he may be there? I suppose you have ere this received my letter of 3rd explaining the annoyance which arose from some false reports. If you should be pleased to grant me this kindness, let the pass be of such a nature that I may not have any difficulty here with the officials about going on board the boat.

Hoping soon to hear from you, I am sincerely and respectfully,
MRS. GEO. ARCHER WILLIAMS

From W. G. Betterton to General Butler

General Agent, Shipping and Commission Merchant, NEW ORLEANS, 4th April, 1864

SIR: Pardon me, but my respect and regard for the late A. J. Butler prompts me to offer you my condolence in the bereavement, which the wisdom of the "Almighty architect of the universe" has seen proper to lay on you, by the death of one whose soul when living was as noble as it was charitable; and though his hand is closed in death, his spirit lives to animate those who *knew him*, will ever remember him, and drop a silent tear to his memory; and I part with him only to remember his virtues.

Wishing you well in all respects, and hoping the wisdom of the administration may place you with us again, and especially so during the strife, I remain.

Very respectfully yours, W. G. BETTERTON

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 28th, 1864

YOUR kind letter of condolence upon the death of my brother is very grateful. You knew him and you loved him, and I am happy in the belief that none who knew him well failed to do so. His last words on earth were "God bless all my friends."

With many thanks for your kind remembrance, I am,
Very truly your obdt. Servt., BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., April 5, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

THE Twenty-Sixth Massachusetts Volunteers, who are now returned from the Department of the Gulf on furlough, was the regiment which I enlisted from my neighborhood, in my own town of Lowell, to go to the Gulf. Out of 600 they have re-enlisted 541 men, leaving only about 200 recruits in New Orleans who could not re-enlist. It would be very pleasant for me to have that regiment.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

War Rec., No. 1, p. 808.

From C. S. Agent Ould

April 5th, 1864

Respectfully returned to the Honorable Secretary of War

GENERAL BUTLER represents that a regular military inquiry was made into the circumstances attending Major B.'s death. He promises to furnish a copy of the record in the case. He insists that Major B. was shot at the window while he was attempting an escape, and after he had been ordered by the sentinel to retire. He further says that he believes Major B. was in delirium at the time. He further says the sentinel's act, though censurable, was not such as should subject him to punishment. When the record is furnished, I will present it to the Honorable Secretary.

RO. OULD, *Agent of Exchange*

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, April 5, 1864

**Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of Va. and N. C.,
FORT MONROE, VA.**

SIR: The Secretary of War directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 28th ultimo, requesting that Colonel Streight and his regiment might be transferred to your department, and to inform you in reply that he cannot consistently grant your request at present. Very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant, ED. R. S. CANBY,
Brigadier-General and Assistant Adjutant-General*

War Rec., No. 1, p. 808.

From General Grant

By TELEGRAPH from CULPEPPER C. H., April 5, 1864

Maj. Genl. BUTLER

MAJOR GEN. W. T. H. BROOKS, an officer Gen. Smith thinks most highly of, has been ordered to report to you. If Neil can be spared I will send him also.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Genl.*

From Captain J. W. Denny

Office Chief of Provost Marshal, NEWBURN, N.C., April 6th, 1864

Major Genl. PECK, Comdg. A.M.D., NORTH CAROLINA

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with your verbal orders, I have investigated the facts concerning the seizure of the schooner "Sample" and her cargo of shingles. The investigation shows: *1st* That the schooner and cargo is owned by Isaiah Respass of Washington, N.C., and that previous to her seizure by order of Col. Jourdan, Comdg. Sub-District of Beaufort, she sailed from Beaufort to Bath, N.C. and thence up the Pungo River to the mouth of Pantego Creek.

2nd that she had only one clearance or sailing permit, *viz:* from John A. Hedrick, Collector of Beaufort, N.C., dated Feb. 11th, 1864, permitting the vessel to go in ballast from Beaufort to Washington, N.C.

3rd That said vessel went up the Pungo River to Pantego Creek under special orders from the owner, Mr. Respass, who admits that he gave such orders without seeing any clearance papers, and without any knowledge of his right to send the vessel up the Pungo River. It is fair to state that Mr. Respass states that *he supposed* the papers were all right.

The Captain of the schooner and Mr. Respass do not agree upon one important particular: Capt. Bragg states that Mr. Respass told him that the permit to go in ballast from Beaufort to Washington was sufficient authority for her to go up the Pungo River. Mr. Respass declares that he did not make this statement. The vessel had no permit to go to Bath, and she had no permit to go up the Pungo River to Pantego Creek. In going to either of these places she violated her clearance papers, and is therefore liable to confiscation. Mr. Respass, as it appears, is the only responsible party in the transaction. He says he sinned through ignorance. It is a question how long a man has the privilege of pleading ignorance in violations of military rules and regulations. It might be supposed that Mr. Respass, having for years been the owner of many vessels sailing from different ports, and a man of well-known business shrewdness, and having but recently experienced the effect of violating military rules and regulations — under these circumstances it might be supposed that Mr. Respass would have been more careful in his trading transactions and exercised great caution. I know he was properly cautioned and advised to seek proper instructions before he attempted to enter again upon speculations.

The evidence is clear that it is not safe to go up the Pungo River for any man who is loyal to the U. S. — neither is it safe for the Government to allow irresponsible parties to go up to that section of country.

I desire to call your attention particularly to the statement of Mr. Hedrick, the Collector at Beaufort. He states that he don't like to give permits to go up the Pungo River because he has heard the Rebels were there, but yet, if any one called for such a permit, he would give it. He thinks there is no doubt about his *right* to give such clearances under the instructions regulating the Treasury Dept., and yet Mr. Ritch, another agent of the Dept., who I submit respectfully is a gentleman of intelligence and more than ordinary capacity as a business man, thinks there is nothing specially laid down regulating clearances for vessels, and states that he has no special instructions where vessels may go. I send up with this paper six "permits to purchase and sell," and two "clearances," for examination, which I think will satisfy you that there is generally a very *loose way* of managing this important business.

I believe that Col. Heaton, Supt. Special Agt., is also satisfied that some further restrictions are necessary to compel

obedience to regulations and prevent abuses on the part of speculators, who are intent only upon their gains and not particular of the means employed to consummate the object.

Respectfully representing that I would not limit the privilege now enjoyed by loyal people living in these trade or supply districts in bringing the products of their industry to market, and allowing them to buy and take out sufficient goods to supply the actual wants of their families and to keep them from starving, yet wholesome restrictions upon speculators and a well-defined limit to the extent of their speculations, and also to what points vessels may be cleared within the waters of this state, would be advantageous. Those who come from outside our actual lines with produce to exchange for goods, are under the eye of the officers of my Department, and cases are rare when disloyal or improper persons gain a benefit by the operation. But a person who obtains a clearance or permit to trade outside our lines goes beyond our supervision; and is not subject to our control. Papers of clearance at the Custom House, or at the offices of the local agents, should be so clear that there can be no doubt as to their meaning, and no papers should be recognized as valid unless the *name of the vessel*, the master, and the crew are plainly written. I think Col. Heaton intends to draw up instructions to his local agents which may cover these points. I believe every agent and officer should be held personally responsible for his individual official acts, & if this were done the business would be more closely conducted, and would give us far less trouble. While Col. Heaton, as I believe, is actuated solely for the public good, and endeavors to administer the affairs of his Department in strict compliance with the Rules and Regulations of the Treasury Dept., endeavoring to work amicably with the military authorities, I am also free to say, respectfully, that on the part of one or two of his agents there is a decided looseness of business habits and inefficiency which demands correction. I have the honor to be, General,

Very respectfully, &c., J. W. DENNY,
Capt. & Chf. Pro. Marshal

Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., April 23rd, 1864

RESPECTFULLY referred to the Judge Advocate to report his opinion on the matter.

By command of *Maj. Genl.* BUTLER
H. C. CLARKE, *Capt. & A.D.C.*

J. A. O. Dept. Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, April 25th, 1864

RESPECTFULLY returned. Isaiah Respass has certainly again violated a well-defined military rule, and his vessel should at once be confiscated. Whether Respass' repeated offences arise from knavery, imbecility, or both combined, he is clearly an unsafe person, and should not be allowed to remain at large in the Department.

It is also respectfully submitted that the license given to Agents of the Treasury Department to give permits to trade in any quarter of the Department needs some restrictions or surveillance on the part of the military authorities. The agents of the Treasury are, & in most cases necessarily must be, but scantily informed as to the presence at various parts of the country of rebel forces or guerillas continually shifting from time to time. Nor are they possessed of the information secret or otherwise had by the military authorities of the enemy's movements. Giving them credit, therefore, for the best intentions, they must frequently make serious blunders & send men, supplies, and information directly in the way of the enemy. I respectfully suggest that their permits should be inspected by some officer of the army at the port where granted before being valid. I would respectfully recommend that Respass be arraigned before the Provost Court for this offence.

J. L. STACKPOLE, *Maj. & Judge Advocate*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 6th, 1864

Hon. SCHUYLER COLFAX, *House of Representatives,*
WASHINGTON, D.C.

MY DEAR SIR: I hasten to answer your kind note, and will call the Confederate Commissioner's attention to the matter contained in it at once. I have an engagement, and my boat has now gone up to perfect it, by which all the sick and wounded who are able to be moved from Richmond will come down. I expect 1000 of them, and I hope that *Lieut. Butler* will be among the number. I am,

Very respectfully, B. F. BUTLER,
Major General Commanding

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 6th, 1864**Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

SIR: In looking over my Batteries to see if they are fit for field service, I find this condition of things: Battery "A," 5th Artillery has but two officers, 1st Lieut. Muhlenburg and 2nd Lieut. Crabb, so it is substantially inefficient for want of officers. Almost the same condition of things obtains in Battery "L" of the 4th Artillery. I am informed and believe it to be a fact that out of the sixty (60) Batteries of the United States Army, but one Captain is serving with his Battery, the rest being on detached service or promoted, or as one would almost say they considered it, disgraced, by being made superior officers of Vols.

Now, it is a gross injustice to the subaltern officers serving in the Batteries that their chance of promotion should be taken away because their superiors are holding one rank in the Army while they are actually serving in the Volunteers, or else are on detached service as Commissaries of Musters, or office duty, so that no one of them gets killed by any chances. Without any more than calling your attention to this matter, which can only be settled by an Act of Congress, my present desire is that at least four (4) officers of the rank of Lieut. to take command in regular Batteries should be detailed to me. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 6th, 1864**Col. GEORGE D. RUGGLES, A. A. General, WASHINGTON, D.C.*

COLONEL: After waiting in vain for orders about the 16th N. Y. Artillery, and finding it necessary to bring them into some order, and finding a surplus of some 800 men which I propose to distribute among other Regiments, I ordered a very efficient Board, a copy of whose report I send you, to examine and report the proper disposition of those who were unfit for service in the field.

They report 444 unfit, and recommend that most of them be transferred to the "Invalid Corps" now called the "Veteran Reserves," but how boys 13, 14, and 15 years of age are to be "Veteran Reserves" is a question I shall leave to the Depart-

ment to settle. I asked the Commission why they recommended these men to be transferred to the "Veteran Reserves" instead of discharging them, and it answered if they were discharged they would simply go to New York, get high bounties, enlist again, be again counted in the quota, and be sent here to be discharged again, and consequently they had better be retained here now. There seeming to be good sense in this proposition, I yielded to it and advise the transfer.

Please therefore send me an order to discharge those who ought to be discharged, without pay, as their enlistment is a fraud on the Government, and to transfer those to the "Invalid Corps" who are recommended to be transferred, and further to transfer the remainder of the recruits above the maximum of an artillery regiment to other New York regiments in this Department that are not filled up.

Your early attention to this is requested, as we are getting ready for the field. I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

CIPHER. April 6, 1864

Maj. JOHN HAY, Maj. & A. A. Genl., WASHINGTON, D.C.

TELEGRAM received. Points will be submitted. I beg leave to assure the President that I have no desire to visit Washington, but wish he should visit Fortress Monroe as expressed in my telegram of Saturday.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From President Lincoln

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, April 7, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

MRS. L(INCOLN) and I think we will visit Fort Monroe some time next week. Meanwhile, whatever is to be done on the business subject will be conducted through the War Department. Please do not make public our probable visit.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 5, Part I, p. 1154. A. LINCOLN

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 7th, 1864

Capt. JAMES R. SHAFFER, A.D.C., NEWBERN, NORTH CAROLINA

CAPTAIN: Please examine the enclosed papers in regard to recruitment in North Carolina, and see how much and what

truth there is in various reports and suggestions, also the letter of *Col. Foster* and *Barnes Griffith* with the endorsements of *General Wild*.

See if *Griffith* is fit for a Lieutenant, and if so, tell him I will commission him, and for him to send his bill for recruiting expenses in. Bring up the thirty colored recruits with you. Get a list of their families so that orders can be given to give them rations. Examine into the question of how rations are distributed to destitute families.

Find out from the Commissary how many are distributed, and under what rule, and be prepared to make a full report upon all these topics, and also whether any Commission is necessary to look after the poor whites there. Ascertain also if the Quartermaster and Pro. Marshal in Newbern are opposed to negro recruiting.

Examine into the affairs of the Pro. Marshal at Beaufort. He wants to resign, but is charged with making money. See *Mr. Oscar Doolittle*, whom I have appointed a Special Pro. Marshal, and see if he is fit for his position. See if he is fit for a Lieutenant, and if I appoint him if he will be a proper person for Provost Marshal.

Be able to give a full and thorough report as to the condition of recruiting, both white and colored, in each organization, and each person who claims a right to recruit in North Carolina, and all the difficulties in the way of recruiting there. Look over all the appointments, and see the men, if possible in the 2nd North Carolina Vols., and be able to report to me what kind of men they are.

Take time enough to do this. I think I have given you enough for a week's work. I have the honor to be, respectfully

Your obedient servant, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 7th, 1864

Commander English Ship "Buzzard"

WE have a blockade runner captured on board the steamer "Dan," by name *John Philpot*, who represents himself as having belonged to the Royal Navy. If so, he must be a deserter.

My Provost Marshal will send him on board your ship to be examined by you if you desire. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Head Qrs., April 7th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Sec. of War*

PERMISSION is desired for leave to Capt. Farquhar, Chief of Engineers in the Department, to visit Washington to get some plans needed here, supposed to be in the Engineer Bureau, and to arrange for some boats for bridges with Qr. Master Department.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 7th, 1864

Brig. Gen. J. J. WISTAR, *Commdg. at YORKTOWN, VA.*

GENERAL: In order to leave myself and my Military Commander free from taking care of the negroes that are thrown upon our hands, and of the abandoned plantations, I made a system of turning them all over into the hands of Superintendents duly appointed, and their Asst. Supt., the Superintendents being commissioned officers and their Asst. Supt. being their clerks, for whom they are responsible.

You are therefore directed to turn over all plantations abandoned by their owners and all farms so abandoned within your pickets to the Supt. of Negro Affairs, and refer all questions in relation to them to the Gen'l Supt. of these Headquarters, to be finally determined here.

The fact that any man without a lease from the United States claims to hold possession of land belonging to the Government under any supposed contract, will not be an answer to the claim of the United States to the occupancy of that land, and of course the buildings thereon. You will thus be relieved from all responsibility in this matter.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 7th, 1864

J. W. STANTON, *Esq., STONINGTON, CONN.*

SIR: I am asked by you for a statement in regard to the "St. Charles" and "Anglo American," two steamboats which were used by the Government in New Orleans.

Admiral Farragut arrived on the 25th of April in front of New Orleans, and claimed all the boats then lying at the

wharfs and levies, below Carrolltown, as prizes to the Navy, taking formal possession of them. On the 27th he took actual possession of the "St. Charles," and put her in use. On the 22nd of May I took possession of the "Anglo American," repaired her, and put her to towing.

Afterwards, *Admiral Farragut* turned over all these boats to my Quartermaster's Department, and I receipted for them, which receipt I turned over to the Navy Department. The boats were used thereafter until their claimants, *Stanton and Co.* made such title to them that they were turned over to them.

I know of no other fact which would affect their claim except that in March, 1862, the firm of *J. W. Stanton & Co.* subscribed five hundred dollars to the million and a quarter loan of the Confederacy, which was placed in the hands of the "Committee of Safety" for the defense of New Orleans, against the United States. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 7th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication of April 6th, 1864, from the War Department, asking my report on the facts connected with the origin, character, and proceedings, and the nature of the testimony required in relation to the Commission established by Order No. 91, of Nov. 9th, 1862, of the Department of the Gulf.

I respectfully presume that it is not my fault in the language of the communication of the War Department, that the information in relation to the Commission on the files of the War Department is indefinite.

It was established by No. 91, of Nov. 9th, 1862, and had hardly got itself working for three weeks, when I was relieved from the command on the 14th of December, and the members of the Commission, two of whom were on my Staff, were relieved from duty at the same time with myself.

There should have been the fullest and amplest records in regard to it on the files of the War Department, for the preservation of the rights of all parties concerned, because, by its operation, property "in return" was taken away from indi-

viduals, and held by the Government to be returned according to the loyalty or disloyalty of the former owners.

The Order itself, a copy of which I believe to be on file in the War Department, and which if not, can be found in Parton's "History of the Administration of the Gulf," page 581, entered largely into details, in order to explain the object of the Commission, as well for the guidance of the officers as for those who should be affected by it.

When I took possession of the Lafourche District, in which was almost the entire sugar crop accumulated for two years, and also at the season of the year, the first of November, when it would become necessary, if at all, to make preparations for grinding the cane, then ready for the knife, I found that all the property, as well as the growing cane, and the manufactured sugar was likely to be taken from the inhabitants, whether loyal or disloyal, without any corresponding advantage to the United States.

All the transportation in that District being under military control as well by water as by rail, and all the mules and horses taken for the use of the Army, it became impossible for the private planter to bring his sugar to market. Again, he was operated upon by his fears either from his rebel proclivities, or action under compulsion from the Rebel authorities, if without these proclivities, that he would have his property taken away from him.

Actuated by these motives, he was therefore willing to part with his property for a nominal price, and a crowd of enterprising and speculative gentlemen were rushing into that District to buy his property from him. Sugar worth \$80 a hogshead was being sold for twenty-five and thirty dollars. Cotton, worth sixty cents a pound, was being sold for six, so that the loyal and disloyal denizens of the soil were equally deprived of their property.

Again, in the matter of the growing cane then ready for harvest, the negroes had all fled from the plantations, and would not go back except to be under Government control, which they supposed would guarantee them their freedom as well as if they came within our camps, so that labor could not be had by the individual planter to gather his crops.

Again, wood and supplies for the sugar houses for the manufacture of the sugar could not be transported, except through Government means, and therefore many plantations were

abandoned, and their cane crops were being sold out at nominal prices to speculators.

Again, this difficulty presented itself. That as soon as the sugar crop was gathered, we should have all the negroes in that District of the country on our hands, without any employment for them for the coming Summer, unless somebody took it in charge to see that the "rattorus" or cane-cutting, from which the next crop must be raised, were laid down and protected from the frost, for the Spring planting.

This state of things had also a very demoralizing effect upon the Army, because the speculators having bought this sugar and cotton at a small price, could afford to pay, and did pay very large sums to have them brought to New Orleans by the Army transportation, either by water or by rail, so that my officers were subject to all kinds of temptations, offers, inducements, and bribes.

In view of these difficulties and for the purposes fully set forth in the Order, which need not be recapitulated, that Commission was ordered to take possession of all the property in a geographical District named, and was by the same Order sequestered for the use of the Government, and the sales and transfers thereof forbidden.

They were directed to bring the personal property which was intended for sale to New Orleans, and there sell it at public auction. To permit any quiet, peaceable, loyal citizen, or one who desires to return to his Allegiance, to occupy his plantation, gather his crop, and put into the hands of the Commission, who would sell it at auction to the highest bidder, keeping an accurate account of the sales, charging for the transportation at such rates as fully to reimburse the Government, when Government transportation could be spared from military uses.

Further, the Commission was to furnish labor for all the plantations, to see that the negroes were well used, to make provisions for the negroes, and for the planting of the crops in the Spring.

As the numerous creeks, bays, and lagoons in that country rendered the smuggling of supplies from it to the enemy so very easy, the whole question of supply to that region of goods which might possibly be used for the Rebel Army was put into the hands of that Commission, and it was their duty to supply the planters, who chose to carry on their plantations, at fair market prices, in order that permits might not be con-

tinually asked for supplies to that country, which might be forwarded to the Rebels.

I speak from memory, but something like three-quarters of a million of dollars worth of personal property was taken possession of by the Commission. Plantations were leased, laborers were sent back on them, supplies were furnished to a large amount, and the whole affair was in course of successful experiment when I was relieved.

It was never intended that the property so taken and held in trust by the Commission should be put into the hands of, or mingled with the Quarter Masters' funds of the Department, but was to be held for the purpose of being paid over to the claimant when he should come forward, if found to be entitled thereto, and only that which should be found, after proper adjudication, to belong to the United States, after paying expenses should be turned over to the Quarter Masters' Department. By this means each claim could be properly ascertained in regard to the amount which should be paid. No injustice could be done to any party. The Commission could then adjudicate on the spot with all the evidence before them, and all the means of investigation around them, and would then have in their possession, the precise money which was received for the property sold for the party claimant, or for the United States. Many hearings were had, much property restored, and in some cases appeals were made from the decision of the Commission to the Commanding General, and were heard and decided by him.

But upon General Banks taking command of the Department of the Gulf, apparently without investigation into the subject, and certainly without any conference with the General whom he relieved, but who offered him every facility and every means of information in his power, the assets of the Commission were ordered to be turned over to the Chief Quarter Master of the Department and mingled with the Quarter Master's funds, and spent for the use of the Army, so that now, the claims, many of them just, because the property was not taken under any claims of confiscation, but only for the preservation of the rights of loyal citizens, as well as those of the United States, come under the Treasury, and are to be adjudicated at Washington. It will be therefore necessary that the books and accounts of that Commission should be forwarded to the War Office, and placed in the hands of whoever shall attempt to adjudicate them, and I would respectfully suggest

that the Commission of proper officers of the Department of the Gulf be ordered to forward their books, papers, and fixtures, and all their proceedings to the War Department. But in event that cannot be done I will endeavor to supply the omission.

Fearing that it might be necessary at some time to re-examine all those questions, and wishing to protect themselves against possibility of misunderstanding, one of the gentlemen connected with the Commission took the precaution to take duplicate copies of all papers and books, so that if there is not means of doing justice as well to the claimants as to the United States at the War Office, we have the means. At the War Office we have the means of ascertaining every fact up to the day we left, when the Chairman of the Commission turned over three hundred and fifty odd thousand dollars to the Quarter Master of the Department, most of which I doubt not belongs to some of the residents of the Lafourche District. I have, by telegraph, tendered those copies, with the gentleman who made them and who knows all about the affair, having acted as clerk of the Commission, to the Solicitor of the War Department for his use, and they will be at his services whenever he desires them.

Permit me in closing to say that I hope the affairs of the Commission up to 15th Dec. 1862 will be examined with the utmost scrutiny, care, and discrimination. After that date I have no interest in it, or care whether it is investigated or not, presuming it was all done right afterwards, as I believe it was judicially and properly carried on before that time. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

The Sequestration Commission

Under General Order No. 91, Department of the Gulf,

Gen. BUTLER

THIS commission commenced by having three Provost Marshals in Lafourche District (others probably in other Districts). This commission applied and had jurisdiction only over all territory above New Orleans. Territory below New Orleans was in charge of a Mr. Weed, supervisor of plantations there (there was but a few of them). The Provost Marshals were appointed by General Butler. Captain T. K. Fuller, Captain Fiske of Donaldsonville, Colonel 1st Louisiana

Infantry, and ——— were Provost Marshals. These did all the *seizing* of property aided by military forces.

The mode of operation was for the Provost Marshal to take a detachment of soldiers and teams, and visit the different plantations, and seize all the sugar, cotton, and molasses. The seizure was complete of all property except farming utensils. This property was taken from the plantations by teams, railing, etc., to New Orleans. These seizures were made on all the plantations in the military lines of the Département. The property was sold at public auction at New Orleans for money, and the money credited to the estate or person from whom it was seized.

Much of the property, after being carried to New Orleans, was *released* to the *owners* on their proving themselves loyal, and their ownership, and paying for the transportation, etc. Notice was always given of the seizure to give time to owners to make their claims before sale. After sale the proceeds were given in the same way with the same limitations.

The Commission existed after General Butler left, after General Banks, who ordered no more seizures to be made by General Order No. 8. The property that was on hand, however, was disposed of as before, and all claims were settled as before. The funds, proceeds of the sales, were in the hands of the Commission, but were turned over to General Banks' Chief Quarter Master of the Department, Colonel S. B. Holabird, who now holds them. Amount turned over to Holabird, \$332,576 22/100 in cash now in his hands. December 23, 1862.

In order to supply the inhabitants with goods necessary for existence, such as groceries, clothes, books, shoes, family supplies, General Butler established mercantile agencies, seven in all. Each agency kept a store for the sale of these articles. The Agents were under strict supervision of Provost Marshals, and were responsible and reliable men, whose duty was to take care that no property should go beyond our lines. The goods were supplied by the funds of the Commission and charged in the Commission books. These goods were purchased in New Orleans for cash of traders there. The amount of stock of these Agencies on hand at the time of turning over the cash (December 23, 1862) was \$192,365.

By order No. 8, Par. 4, all supplies were directed to be sold, etc. (see that order). Thereupon, all Agents sent down to New Orleans all their stock on hand, and this closed up said

Agencies. In doing this there was a loss of \$98,000. So many goods being thrown upon the market, they would hardly pay their freight down to New Orleans.

It had been the practise of these agencies to furnish planters goods on credit when they had not the means of going on with their plantations, and this gave lien on the crops. This order made a loss of this lien. Value thus lost \$20,000 to \$22,000.

The books are now in charge of the Chief Quarter Master at New Orleans. Charles [J.] Palmer, who was Secretary of the Commission and makes this statement, has copies of balance sheets thereof.

From C. J. Palmer

WASHINGTON, D.C., April 12th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

On the 10th of April, 1863, when Palmer left, claims having been previously settled and paid out of the sequestration fund, the balances on hand were,

\$269,806.97	in hands of Chf. Q. M. Holabird.
251,162.00	" " Cong. Col. Beckwith.
1,218.32	Bills receivable.
21,052.87	" Collectable.
\$543,240.16	

Memo. — After General Banks took command, *under his direction* new commissioners were appointed by General Banks (see order No. 8), and these commissioners went on settling claims as before, under Banks' order, and did settle claims and pay out the amount of \$173,838. Mr. Palmer shows a list of the items.

C. J. PALMER, *Late Secretary of U. S. Sequestration Corps under Gen. Butler and Gen Banks*

From General Butler

April 7, 1864

Brig. Gen. E. R. S. CANBY, Asst. Adj. Genl.

COMMUNICATION from the Sec'y of War through you in relation to the Sequestration Commission under Order No. 91 of the Dept. of the Gulf, has been received, asking me to report the proceedings of that Commission for the information of Mr. Whiting, Solicitor of the War Dept., who is investigating claims under it. I can give a report, but it will be a general one. I have within my control the Sec'y and Clerk of that

Commission, a man of intelligence who has preserved copies of all the books and proceedings, and can give all items of its receipts and expenditures. Shall I send him with his vouchers to Mr. Whiting?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., April 8th, 1864

Hon. P. H. WATSON, *Assistant Secretary of War*

WE are about going into the field. I have got one battalion of Baker's cavalry, and two unmounted battalions are at Washington. I must have them within ten days. Please see that they are equipped. I apply to you because then I always get what I want.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 824.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 8th, 1864

Mr. HARVEY BARNES, NORFOLK, VA.

SIR: You appeal to me in behalf of *Capt. Swift* by a tie which never should be lightly invoked, and certainly not for an unworthy object.

If you have taken the obligations which you claim, you know that they do not call upon either of us to interfere to protect the criminal or defend the wrong. We should go many miles, aye even *bare foot*, and *over frozen ground*, to aid a worthy brother; but not one inch outside of the path of duty to aid an unworthy one.

If I could believe for a moment that this was *Capt. Swift's* first offense, without any appeal to my Masonic obligations I would overlook it, but I am well assured that it is not; and charges for other like offenses are filed against him, previous to this time. Therefore I must do my duty by sending him to a Court Martial, of which you say he is a member, and the service, whose uniform he wears. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER,
Maj. Gen. Commanding

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 8th, 1864

Brig. General E. A. WILD, Commdg. at NORFOLK, VA.

GENERAL: I give you a sentence in a letter from the *Hon. Henry Wilson*, Chairman of the Military Commission, which may be of interest to you. After receiving your note I telegraphed him. The sentence is as follows:

"General Wild's name was before the Senate, and was sent back to have the words 'for colored troops' stricken out, when it will be acted on favorably."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From D. Heaton

Office of Third Tr. Agency, NEWBERN, N.C., April 8th, 1864

Major General PECK

SIR: I have fully examined the papers sent to me by you relating to the seizure of the schooner "Sample," and have also read the remarks and strictures made by the Chief Provost Marshal, and therewith respectfully return the same.

While it is true that the place where the vessel went is within the lines of our "trade district" as established by you and myself, yet it is palpable the schooner *ought not* to have gone there. The vessel is undoubtedly liable to confiscation for a gross violation of Treasury and Military regulations in going to a point not designated in the clearance. Proceedings will doubtless be had accordingly.

After saying this, it seems to me that a few general observations are necessary. The subject of internal water communication is one of deep interest, in my judgment, to the Military, Naval, and Civil interest of North Carolina. The sounds, rivers, and creeks of the Eastern part of this state are peculiar, and seem absolutely necessary for inter-communication. Let them *all* be closed against navigation at one time, and the amount of embarrassment and suffering would be incalculable.

The important point to be attained at present seems to be *how* far they can be navigated and used for purposes of necessary and legitimate trade without benefitting the enemy or injuring our own cause.

It is hardly necessary for me to assert that it is the earnest wish of this agency to co-operate with the Military and Naval

authorities in rendering the trade which is allowed, as clear and exempt as possible from contact with the enemy.

I find in some instances permits have been recently given in an informal way, and contrary to my intentions. Whenever these facts are brought to my notice, however, I take immediate steps to remedy the error and prevent a repetition of the same.

I have just completed a circular letter, addressed to all the Local Treasury Agents in the state as well as to the Collector and other officers in the revenue service, a copy of which I herewith send you for your information. I think you will see that such instructions have been given as will have a marked influence in preventing future violations of trade regulations. I shall expect a strict compliance with the instructions issued.

While it is true that errors have been made on the part of some engaged in the service of the Treasury Department, yet I have no hesitancy in asserting that the services which have been rendered by the different local agencies have been of the highest importance, not only to the Government but to the loyal and suffering people within our military lines. Thousands of needy persons, men, women, and children have been literally fed and clothed through the instrumentality of these treasury agencies. The evidence in this regard is too overwhelming to admit of dispute. It is susceptible of the clearest demonstration that the excellent system by which this humane object has been performed has relieved the Military and Naval Departments of a vast amount of labor, vexation, and embarrassment. While food and clothing has thus been furnished, loyal sentiment has been nurtured and strengthened.

When we come to compare the condition of trade in Eastern North Carolina under the present Treasury Regulations with that which existed eight months or a year since, the change for the better is most palpable. *Then* it was a matter of notoriety that large quantities of goods and supplies went beyond our lines, occasioned by the irregular and irresponsible manner in which business was transacted. *Now*, if a few articles only reach the hands of the enemy it creates general surprise. While the Chief Provost Marshal indulges freely in legitimate criticism, and presents in strong terms the faults of one or two officers, it would seem no more than just that he should recollect what *has* been accomplished for the general interest.

The allusions having a bearing upon those engaged in the

revenue service will be referred to in another official paper which will soon go before you. My earnest desire is that while the rights and powers of each department in the public service shall be scrupulously respected, such a course shall be taken as will insure harmony and concert of action in the future. All the power and influence I have will be exerted to this end.

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,
D. HEATON, *Sup. Spl. Agt. Tr. Dept.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, April 8th, 1864

Lt. Gen. GRANT, Commanding Armies of the U. S.

GENERAL: Wincoop's Regiment of Cavalry, stationed at Harrisburg I understand, commanded by a very excellent officer, is now full, and I respectfully ask that it may be ordered to this Department. I also desire that you will order me a first class Brig. General for a Cavalry Officer. I have none in my Department, and referring to my conversation with you as to a Cavalry movement, you will see the necessity. I ask that Lt. Col. Bowen, A. A. General, now with the 9th Army Corps, be ordered to report to me for duty with General Smith, provided General Burnside offers no objection. I am afraid that there may be some hitch in transportation in view of that which has been sent to General Gilmore, and the delay getting off from New York, and also because the sea-going vessels drawing 15 feet will be hardly able to ascend the bars of York River and the Pamunky with 9 ft. of water, but will endeavor to do everything I may to remedy the evil. I beg leave to call your attention to the substance of a telegram forwarded you today with regard to the detail of Col. Hiram Burnham to take charge of a Brigade, and also beg leave to refer to Generals Hazen and Neal. General Brooks has been ordered to report here, but has not yet done so, and in view of what has taken place probably will not do so. For this reason I press the applications for Generals Hazen and Neal. If General Brooks should be confirmed as Major General, he would rank General Smith, which I suppose was not your intention, but I understand that his name has been withdrawn. I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

April 8, 1864

Lieut. Gen'l GRANT, Comdg. Armies of the U. S.

WASHINGTON, D.C.

PLEASE order Col. Hiram Burnham, 6th Maine, whose name is now before the Senate for appointment as a Brigadier, to me to take a Brigade, & also Gen'ls. Hazen & Neal if possible.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General Grant

CULPEPPER COURT-HOUSE, VA., *April 8, 1864*

Major-General HALLECK

It is the intention to operate up the James River as far as City Point, and all the co-operation the navy can give, we want. Two of the iron-clads are wanted as soon as they can be got.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General Commanding*

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from CULPEPPER, *April 8, 1864*

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g.

GENERAL W. H. T. BROOKS, a reliable Division Commander, has been ordered to you. Hazen nor Neal can be spared from where they are without injury to the service. I will find out if Colonel Burnham can go, and if so, send him.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From D. L. Dix to General Butler

WASHINGTON, *April 9th, 1864*

MY DEAR SIR: I am this instant in receipt of your letter, for which I thank you. I certainly hope that the steamer from which so many lives were saved from destruction by wreck may have been that spoken by the "Fulton," but we fear it is not.

Your reference to the captain's use of so large quarters on the Flag of Truce boat surprised me. I answered inquiries, "Why there was so little room for the use of Army officers etc.," by explaining how the vessel was occupied — and supposing the officers of the boat had permission to use so large portion of the comfortable parts of the boat, — but of course little was left for our returning officers from Richmond.

I had no idea of complaining of abuses in your Department

— certainly I should at once, if I felt called on to complain, address you in the few instances. My knowledge of your readiness to “rule all your affairs rightly,” and experience of your energy, promptitude, and justice, leave me no reason to pass you by and appeal to a *higher* command, and Major Mulford certainly had no more room than was absolutely necessary for the transaction of the business he was expected to accomplish.

When I see you I think I can explain some facts connected with the boat it is not now important to state, and which it is probable have led to enquiries here on the part of the Department. I have certainly heard at Annapolis as well as in Washington, severe remarks on the lack of proper care for the invalid and sick returned prisoners, and I have myself taken occasion to say that I openly and fully censured the *Hospital*, and told Dr. Elliot I could hardly feel justified in not reporting the same to the Medical director.

If it has not been in *all respects* reformed, I hold myself ready to be called in evidence that it was disgracefully filthy and neglected, and that the steward was totally *incompetent* though he *meant well* perhaps. Yours Sir, with *faith* and good-will,

D. L. DIX

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 9th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

SIR: Upon the last Flag of Truce boat which carried up Confederate Prisoners in our hands, I sent up from Point Lookout some four hundred odd prisoners, being the wounded and sick Confederates who were sufficiently convalescent to bear the voyage.

Upon the return of the boat, I was informed by Major Mulford that the Confederate Agent of Exchange would meet me on the James River on Wednesday the — March. Accordingly I received notice from *Admiral Lee*, late in the evening of that day, that a Flag of Truce boat was seeking communication at the outer picket line of the blockading fleet, at the mouth of the James River.

The same messenger brought a communication from *Robert Ould*, Esq., Agent of Exchange of the authorities of the belligerents at Richmond, directed to Major General Butler, Agent for the Exchange of Prisoners on behalf of the United States, signed with the official Signature of “*Robert Ould*,

Agent of Exchange Confederate States," informing me that he was then on board of the Confederate States Steamer "Roanoke," and desired an interview upon the subject of exchange.

Deeming this to be an official recognition of the Commissioner of Exchange of the United States, on behalf of the belligerent authorities at Richmond, and an abnegation of the letter to *General Hitchcock*, Commissioner of Exchange of the date, Dec. 27th, 1863, refusing to treat with myself as Commissioner of Exchange on the part of the United States, I sent Major Mulford with a steamer to officially inform *Mr. Ould* that I would confer with him as proposed, and suggested as a matter of comfort to both parties that he should meet me with his assistant at Fortress Monroe. Owing to the darkness, and storminess of the weather, he was not able to come down the river until the following day.

Upon meeting, *Mr. Ould* informed me that most of the soldiers of the United States in the hands of his authorities had been sent to Americus, Ga., for the convenience of furnishing them with food, and for the purpose of relieving us from the temptations of continual movements upon Richmond for the purpose of their liberation, and that in further exchange he would desire to have these prisoners delivered to us at Fort Pulaski, in Savannah River, and urged as a reason that it was more desirable to have them come by sea than to suffer the discomforts of a ride of many hundred miles by railroad. From motives of tenderness to the prisoners, and to prevent their being broken down by the journey, I assented that in case the exchange went forward our Government would receive those prisoners at that point, although the expenditure would be much heavier than at City Point; but leaving that question as well as the other, whether the prisoners held by us in the West might not be delivered somewhere on the Mississippi River, and thus save an expensive land transportation, to be adjusted by future conference, after other questions of more moment were settled.

We then proceeded to discuss the points of difference which had arisen in the matter of Exchange, and the points reduced themselves to a few, which for more convenience for reference were put in a memorandum, a copy of which is herewith enclosed. I confess that, excepting the first point, as to persons of color, which I beg leave to discuss last, I can see no reason why an agreement upon all points of differences cannot be arrived at, upon just and equitable terms.

In regard to the paroles, the Confederate Commissioner claims nothing, so far as I can see, which he is not willing to concede to us, acting under the cartel and our General Orders, with the exception that I believe on both sides it should be yielded that as well before as subsequently to Order No. 207, of July 3rd, 1863, that paroles should not be accepted by either belligerents, of officers or soldiers, who were not so far in the power of the captor as to be taken to a place of safety, and I believe this proposition will be agreed to by the Confederate Commissioner, although for paroles given prior to July 3rd I was at a loss to answer the fact claimed, which I supposed to be the fact, that paroles of prisoners taken on raids had been insisted upon on the behalf of the United States, as in the case of Kilpatrick's first expedition to Richmond, and had been allowed and counted by the Confederate authorities. But I have still no doubt that that matter can be easily adjusted.

The next question of difference that presented itself in discussing what paroles should be allowed, was the necessity of defining what is the meaning of the words "Commanders of two opposing Armies in the Field," as used in the Order No. 207. And this was further complicated with the question when that Order should be considered as taking effect. Whether at its date, July 3rd, 1863, or on the date of its being notified to the Confederate Commissioner of Exchange, July 8th, or at some other period. The practical result of the difference of opinion upon this question would be this: [if] the "Commanding Officer of an Army in the Field," should only mean an officer actually commanding a Military Department, or an Expeditionary Corps, in a given section of country, and the Order should be held to take effect July 3rd, the day of its date, then the Confederate Commissioner claims that the paroles at Vicksburg were invalid, under Order No. 207, which took effect July 3rd, as the surrender was July 4th by General Pemberton, who was not "Commander of the Army in the Field," the Commander of the Dept. being General Johnson, who was then within a few miles, and the immediate superior of Genl. Pemberton, who was not negotiated with in the act of capitulation at Vicksburg. Or if it should be held that Order No. 207 took effect on the 8th of July, the date of its notification to the Confederate Commissioner, then the paroles at Port Hudson would be invalid, because that surrendered on the 9th of July by Colonel Gardner, an inferior officer of the Confederate States Army, in command of a forti-

fied post simply, who would in no ordinary sense be deemed to be a "Commander of an Army in the Field," he in fact being at that time under the command of General Johnson.

And it was further claimed that upon this point Gen. Banks had himself given a construction as to what was meant by a "Commander of an Army in the Field," by refusing to recognize the paroles of the Colonel commanding New Liberia, who, being a subordinate of Gen. Banks, surrendered to Gen. Dick Taylor, commanding Confederate Forces, and negotiated paroles of himself and men without the consent of his immediate superior, Genl. Banks, who was at that time further distant with the remainder of his Army from New Liberia, where the surrender was effected, than was General Johnson from Port Hudson at the time Col. Gardner, the Commander there, negotiated the surrender of that fortified place, with General Banks. There might be no other cases cited on the side of the United States, but these claims of the Confederate Commissioner will sufficiently illustrate the importance of the question, and the necessity of agreeing, in case the exchange goes on, upon some principle which shall obviate the difficulty, and therefore the definition was suggested which appears upon the point discussed, to wit: That in addition to the general meaning, it ought to include a Commander of a besieging force and the Commander of the fortified place besieged. Also to Commanders of detached forces, acting for the time independently of Head Quarters, either by order, or because of the necessities of warlike operations, where it is in the power of the captor to hold and bring his prisoners.

And it was further suggested that to cover all the cases [sufficiently], both on the one side and on the other, as to the time General Order 207 should take effect, that it should be held to take effect within a reasonable time after its promulgation for the Order to have reached the Commanding Officer giving the parole, which time should be judged of according to the distance from Washington. And I think upon both these points an agreement upon the bases here suggested may be arrived at, so as to settle without further debate the capitulations of both Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and others standing in like cases. In order to prevent any temptation for the capturing party to take along the sick and wounded of the other party, who are not able to be moved, another modification of General Order No. 207 was suggested, to wit: that when the captured party is disabled or wounded,

so that his transportation would endanger life or limb, then his own parole should be respected if he is released.

To prevent the complications which now arise by the unauthorized, sporadic, and ill-judged acts of some officers holding commands in the Rebel forces, I suggested another addition to the cartel which is found as the last point of discussion, to wit: in all cases of condemnation to death, imprisonment at hard labor, or confinement in irons, except upon sentence of death, of any person in the Military or Naval Service of either belligerent, before execution of the sentence the copy of the records of the trial and conviction shall be submitted to the Agent of Exchange of the accused party, and unless a communication of an order of retaliation within fifteen days thereafter be made to the Agent of Exchange furnishing the records, no retaliation for such execution or for such other punishment shall be claimed or executed by the other party.

By this the continual necessity for retaliation [which] because of unauthorized acts of individual officers, and the cruel treatment of prisoners by confinement in irons causelessly or without hearing, might call for retaliation on the other side, can be prevented so that the Confederate authorities and the Government of the United States can both assume the responsibility of any act of this sort before it is committed, and not be called upon after the act is done to either assume, disapprove, or retaliate it.

If all the points of this discussion in the memoranda could be fully settled, and the principle upon which paroles should be allowed on the one side and on the other could be adjusted and faithfully acted upon, I do not see why the exchange under the cartel ought not to go on. The cartel was a very hard bargain against us, but still it is our compact, and I suppose it is to be stood by; the details of these paroles I have no doubt all can be perfectly and satisfactorily settled upon the principle I have suggested, none being claimed or allowed on either side except where officers and soldiers of known and recognized military organizations shall have been captured, provided always that citizens may be paroled and changed for citizens. The question of paroles becomes of less consequence to settle in detail, because after allowing all the paroles of the Confederates claimed by them as now existing on their behalf, and allowing the ten thousand paroled at Vicksburg declared exchanged, which the Confederate Commissioner claims he had a right to declare exchanged under

the cartel to meet an equal number of prisoners actually delivered to us at City Point, which we have a right to declare exchanged, there will then remain a balance of paroles in favor of the United States of some twenty-five thousand men; the Confederate Commissioner claiming to have now in his hands only sixteen thousand paroles.

I would suggest, therefore, that, passing the first question which I now desire to bring to your notice, I have authority to settle and determine all these questions of paroles upon the basis suggested in the "Points of Discussion" and in this note, because I think it important to get these questions out of discussion and out of difficulty and settled between the Confederate Authorities and the United States, in order that the only question which shall prevent a full and just carrying out of the cartel shall be the very important one which stands at the head of these Points of Discussion. Because while I do not believe that the good sense of the Country, the justice of the Government, or humanity towards our suffering brother-soldiers in the Confederate prisons, will permit us for a moment to break off the cartel upon any difference arising from any of these questions about paroles, numbers, and details of paroled men, which can be settled upon the basis adjusted in this note, yet I do believe that the dignity of the Government, its right to its self-respect and the respect of other Nations, require us to hold with a hand rigid as iron the point of discussion first presented, and that we shall be justified not only by the judgment of the civilized world, but by the self-respect of our Government and by the consent of all good men, and even by those of our sons and brothers who may suffer in prison because of the stand we take, as well as by our own consciences in refusing for a moment to permit those black men whom we have made free, uniformed and armed, and put in our service, when captured to be treated as slaves.

And I desire therefore that this point of difference between the United States Government and the Confederate authorities shall stand out alone, full justification, if not yielded by them, for setting aside the cartel, because of a gross violation of it by the Confederate authorities. It will be remembered that by the Declaration and Proclamation of Jefferson Davis, of December 23rd, 1862, that all officers commanding colored troops were to be delivered over to the Governors of States to be punished under their laws for inciting negro insurrections, which is a paraphrase for punishment [by] ignominious

death, and that the colored soldiers so commanded were not to be treated as prisoners of war, but were to be turned over to their masters to hard labor as slaves, and that this was substantially the recommendation of Mr. Davis's message to the Confederate Congress, and that an Act was passed substantially in accordance with this recommendation. Now, while it may be conceded as a usage of civilized warfare, that prisoners of war necessarily supported by the capturing Government may be employed by that Government to labor upon public work, yet it has never been, among nations making professions of Christianity, held that captives of war, either by land or sea, could be made slaves. And it will also be remembered that the United States Government went to war with Tripoli and other Barbary powers, in 1804, to force them at the cannon's mouth to repudiate this doctrine. It will be seen that the Confederate Commissioner, however, has so far modified his claim that officers in command of colored troops and free negroes, although both may be serving in company with slaves as soldiers in the Army of the United States, are to be treated as prisoners of war, so that the question of difference between us now is not one of color, because it is admitted now that free black men of the loyal states are to be treated as prisoners of war. But the claim is that every person of color who ever was a slave in the thirteen Confederate States shall not be treated as prisoners of war, but when captured are to be deemed to be slaves, and may be turned over to their masters as such by the Confederate Government.

Now, as the United States Government has by the Proclamation of the President, and by the law of Congress, emancipated all slaves that have sought refuge within the lines of the Union Army, declared that they shall not be returned to their masters, and as men heretofore slaves when duly enrolled in the United States Army must be deemed and taken to be within the Union lines, therefore we have no slaves in our Army, and the question is whether we shall permit the belligerents opposed to us to make slaves of the free men that they capture in our uniform, simply because of their color; because upon no ground of national law, so far as I am advised, can it be claimed for a moment that to any slave from any State when found within our lines any right of property can attach in behalf of his former master; because treating the slaves as property only, his capture by us from a belligerent would give the captor the right of property, the *jus disposendi*, and

we have exercised that right by disposition of making him free.

But suppose we had not done so, recapture on land by the Confederate forces, treating them as representatives of a Government, would make the slave as an article of property the property of the Government that captured him, and would by no means replace the title in the former owner.

To use an illustration which has occurred to my mind. Suppose on land we captured from the Rebels a horse, belonging to "A," that here disposed of by our Government is taken into the Government service, and is afterwards recaptured by the Confederate forces, — would there be any doubt that the property in the animal would have been divested from the original owner "A" by the first capture, and come to the United States and given to the Confederate Government by the second capture.

Further to permit this would be a violation of the laws of some of these very Confederate States. Virginia has emancipated her slaves by provisions which no one can doubt must be held, according to every usage, to be operative within the lines of the United States Army. Many slaves are thus made free who are now in our Army, and we cannot of course suffer them to be enslaved by the fact of the capture by the Rebels.

I understand this right to thus dispose of black soldiers in arms to be made a *sine qua non* by the Confederates, and therefore I take leave to suggest that I may be instructed to settle with the Confederate Commissioner upon further conference with him all points of difference except this, and to declare exchanged numbers equal in either side heretofore delivered and paroled, so that this point may be left standing out sharply alone, and in regard to it, to insist that the cartel applies, as it does apply, to these colored prisoners of war, and that no further exchange can go on by the delivery of prisoners captured until this point is yielded, with the purpose, but not with the threat of exact retaliation, in exact kind and measure upon their men, of the treatment received by ours.

Awaiting instructions, I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*Memorandum of Points discussed between Benj. F. Butler,
U. S. Agent of Exchange, and Robert Ould, C. S. Agent of
Exchange, at a Conference at Fortress Monroe, March 31st,
1864*

UNITED STATES claims that cartel should be set aside because of the declaration of authorities of Confederates of December 23rd, 1862, of January 12th, 1863, and Act of Confederate States' Congress in regard to treatment of officers in command of colored troops and their troops.

Officers and men (not slaves), even if serving with slaves in the United States forces, shall be treated as prisoners of war.

That slaves captured shall not be treated as prisoners of war, and that a right exists at the pleasure of the Confederate States to return them when captured to their former owners, being in the Confederacy.

By slaves are meant persons held to life-service by masters belonging within the States of Missouri, Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, North Carolina, Virginia, Tennessee and Kentucky.

Confederate States claim paroles of all officers and soldiers (not citizens) captured and paroled by commanding officers of Armies and Expeditions prior to July 3rd, 1863, as per General Orders prior to Order No. 207, and all captured and paroled by officers of Armies since.

It may be granted to persons in the Military and Navy Service paroled, who could not be held and brought away, and held in confinement by the forces upon such expeditions.

To this it is answered that United States have claimed and had allowed in exchange paroled men captured on raids, like Kilpatrick's raid, who could not be brought away by the expeditionary force; and if practicable would be willing to adjust accounts in that way from the beginning, but do not believe it to be practicable.

It is suggested that Order No. 207 shall apply only to paroles granted after a reasonable time for the Order to have reached the Commanding Officer, giving the parole time to be judged of in each according to his position and distance from Washington.

For the purpose of the cartel, who shall be held to be Commanders of two opposing Armies in the Field? A definition is suggested — that in addition to the general meaning it ought to include a Commander of a besieging force and the

Commander of the fortified place besieged, also to Commanders of detached forces, acting for the time independently of Headquarters, either by order or because of the necessity of warlike operations, where it is in the power of the captor to hold and bring off his prisoners.

It is further suggested, when the captured party is disabled or wounded, so that his transportation would endanger life or limb, then his own parole should be respected if he is released.

In other respects cartel to be carried out, and exchange and parole to go forward, according to its prisoners.

In all cases of condemnation to death, imprisonment to hard labor, or confinement in irons, except upon sentence of death, of any person in the Military or Naval Service, of either belligerent, before execution of the sentence the copy of the record trial and conviction shall be submitted to the Agent of Exchange of the accused party, and unless a communication of an order of retaliation within fifteen days thereafter be made to the Agent of Exchange, furnishing the record, no retaliation for such execution or for such punishment shall be claimed or executed by the other party.

From Admiral Lee

*Flag-Ship North Atlantic Blockading Squadron,
Off NEWPORT NEWS, VA., April 9, 1864*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Department of Virginia and
North Carolina*

GENERAL: The vicinity of Smithfield and Chuckatuck are known to be infested by guerillas, who are reported to have boats concealed up those creeks and their tributaries. You are aware that the rebels have an organized system of boat expeditions all along the coast, operating at one time from creeks in Matthews and Gloucester Counties against the Eastern Shore counties, Cape Charles lighthouse, &c.; at another time against the gunboat "Underwriter" at Newbern, and now against this ship here. In all these cases they harbor in the vicinity of their operations. This was explained by your prisoner, Acting Master Webb, of the rebel Navy, captured while thus engaged in the Neck counties near Yorktown, where, as in the vicinity of Smithfield, &c., the small creeks are numerous and not accessible to our gunboats.

I respectfully suggest that you send at once a sufficient force to capture these rebels and destroy their boats on the upper creeks, and to co-operate with a naval force to prevent

their escape by the river, which I will send as soon as you are ready. I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully yours,

S. P. LEE,
Acting Rear-Admiral, Comdg. N. A. B. Squadron

War Rec., No. 1, p. 834.

From General Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, VA., April 9th, 1864*

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to report upon the case of the Rev. Geo. D. Armstrong, upon the complaint made to the Hon. the Secretary of State from Anna Silliman, a sister of said Armstrong, who claims some favor from the Secretary of State on the ground that she visited at the same house he did in 1819.

Without stopping to remark upon the issue of misrepresentations and falsehoods contained in the letter concerning my action, or the idea of the applicant upon what constitutes neutrality, or stopping to inquire what may be her definition of a "good union neutral," I take leave to at once proceed to the facts.

The Rev. Dr. Armstrong having signalized himself some years ago by a book containing an ardent defence of the Christian authority upon which human slavery was established, and having proved conclusively to those whose interests it was to believe that God had ordained that certain men should labor forever for certain others without compensation, did more probably to bring about this war than all his preaching had ever done good. Remaining in Portsmouth after its evacuation by the rebels, I find his house, his society, and his influence more prejudicial to the interests of the United States than would have been a company of rebel cavalry in the same situation. I was somewhat surprised to hear that he took the Oath of Allegiance upon the publication of General Order 49 in December last, but learning that there was a meeting held by some of the leading secessionists and rebels of Norfolk and Portsmouth, in which it was concluded that the oath could be taken to save their property, and they remain in the same vein and heart toward the United States as before the taking of the Oath, the matter was explained.

The next information I had of him was that he not only refused to pray for the President of the United States in his

church but was preventing those that would, saying that "there were two parties to please here."

The next thing that was brought to my knowledge of him was that in company with his father-in-law, Charles Reed, coming out of the Provost Marshal's Office, fresh from taking the Oath of Allegiance to the United States, both of them, Reed said to him that he "should like to spit in the face of the Northern Yankees," a remark which would have been innocuous enough in itself, because it could not have made Armstrong more disloyal than he really was, but it so pleased him that he felt it his duty to retail the story about Portsmouth, for the purpose of encouraging others to take the oath in the same spirit; and being a clergyman his example seemed to give a sort of absolution to his flock to commit perjury by being disloyal after taking the oath as he afterwards on his examination admitted himself to be.

Believing his example to be very pernicious, and hoping to bring him to some guide to his duty as a loyal citizen, and having published an order that no man should undertake to teach the people in my Department who was not loyal, I had him examined by my staff officer (a copy of which examination has been printed more or less correctly, and make one of the enclosures to me, a correct copy of which is appended to this report). Not wishing, however, to do Mr. Armstrong any injustice, after giving him some days for repentance and thought, I sent for him and took the trouble to examine him personally upon the main and more objectionable portions of his previous examination, and therein so far from showing any contrition or any repentance of his treason, he insulted the Government of the United States and every loyal man by saying that while true it was that Charles Reed, his father-in-law, had made the declaration "that he should like to have spit in the face of Northern Yankees," he pretended that he took that oath in the same spirit that he, Armstrong, did, and the only excuse for insulting language which Armstrong had caused to be circulated was not in the language of his advocate here, that he was a "good Union neutral," but that it was the natural irritation of a conquered people. I had but one of two things to do, send him South as he desired to be, to preach and aid treason, or to shut him up, and believing it in my power, and knowing it to be my duty, I ordered his confinement. Now, I do not consider that I am bound to feed and house a rebel at the expense of the United States without an equivalent.

Therefore I directed that he should be put to labor, and so made my order. I respectfully submit that this is a matter of police regulation and punishment within my Department for which I am not called upon to account to any other Department of the Government, to any one save my immediate superiors, and I pray the attention of the Hon. Secretary of War that the calling for a report upon each case which takes hours to prepare, solely upon the communications of the sisters, more or less disloyal themselves, brothers, aunts, cousins, uncles, and nephews of the different men we find it necessary to punish here, within our own jurisdiction, makes a draft upon the time of the Comd'g General of this Department which renders his duties exceedingly onerous. While I am always happy to make a report of anything I have done, and only object for want of time, yet the reference of one of these complaints to me which is done in one minute at the Adjutant General's Office takes me hours to answer and prepare the necessary vouchers.

I have the honor to remain, Very respectfully,
Your obedient servant, B. F. B.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 9th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: The French Consul at Richmond is here about taking away his tobacco. He has called upon me for assistance, which I have furnished him and shall continue to do so. Upon examination, however, of the Convention between the two Governments, I find that five months were given in which to take away the tobacco, which expires the 23rd of this month.

By no possibility can the French Government get away their tobacco from here in that time. I desire instructions whether I shall allow them to go beyond the time, or whether some new convention has been entered into extending it. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Grant

CULPEPPER COURT-HOUSE, VA., April 9, 1864

Maj. Gen. G. G. MEADE, Commanding Army of the Potomac

. . . . Gillmore will join Butler with about ten thousand men from South Carolina. Butler can reduce his garrison so

as to take twenty-three thousand men into the field directly to his front. The force will be commanded by Maj.-Gen. W. F. Smith. With Smith and Gillmore, Butler will seize City Point and operate against Richmond from the south side of the river. His movement will be simultaneous with yours.

Lee's army will be your objective point. Wherever Lee goes, there you will go also. The only point upon which I am now in doubt is whether it will be better to cross the Rapidan above or below him. Each plan presents great advantages over the other, with corresponding objections. By crossing above, Lee is cut off from all chance of ignoring Richmond and going north on a raid; but if we take this route all we do must be done while the rations we start with hold out; we separate from Butler, so that he cannot be directed how to co-operate. By the other route, Brandy Station can be used as a base of supplies until another is secured on the York or James Rivers. . . .

Should by Lee's right flank be our route, you will want to make arrangements for having supplies of all sorts promptly forwarded to White House, on the Pamunkey. Your estimates for this contingency should be made at once. If not wanted there, there is every probability they will be wanted on the James River or elsewhere. If Lee's left is turned, large provision will have to be made for ordnance stores. I would say not much short of five hundred rounds of infantry ammunition would do. By the other, half the amount would be sufficient.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

From General Butler

*Hdqrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Virginia and N. C.,
FORT MONROE, April 10, 1864*

Rear-Admiral S. P. LEE, Comdg. North Atlantic Blockading Squadron

ADMIRAL: I have your note in relation to the pirates of the creeks and inlets of the James River and the means of destroying them, and am desirous of co-operating with you in that object. I have therefore sent General Graham, who is charged with the duty of making all such dispositions as you may judge necessary after conference with him, for the purpose indicated. Very respectfully yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., April 10, 1864

His Excellency A. LINCOLN, President United States

SHALL I send a boat for yourself and party? If not, please telegraph me when you leave, or will arrive.

Official Records, Series I, Vol 51, Part I, p. 1156. BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Brig. Gen'l HECKMAN, Getty's Line

April 10, 1864

Is it possible in the state of the roads to move a Brigade from Suffolk to the Blackwater with Artillery and wagons? I want to capture a small force there.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 10th, 1864

Maj. Gen. JOHN J. PECK, Commdg. District of No. Car., NEWBERN, N.C.

GENERAL: I am instructed by the Maj. Gen. Commdg. to instruct you to send the following batteries to this Point, viz. Battery "K" and "E," 3rd N. Y. Artillery.

I am further instructed to direct you to use the first available transportation in sending the 3rd N. Y. Cavalry to this Point, and any surplus transportation will be used in forwarding the Batteries.

The Commdg. General directs that the utmost endeavors be used in expediting the movement, and that all officers under your command connected with this movement be instructed to forward the same with the utmost despatch.

All horses belonging to the 3rd N. Y. Cavalry will be sent, and any of the men who may be dismounted will be sent with the Regiment. I am, Sir, most respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

R. S. DAVIS, *Major and A. A. A. Gen.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 10th, 1864

DAVID S. CREAMER, U. S. Asst. Assessor, FORT MONROE

SIR: There is no obligation on the part of the Army to furnish you with an office; that matter has been settled by the Secretary of the Treasury.

There are plenty of buildings in Norfolk which you can occupy. The permission you ask cannot be granted. Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From President Lincoln

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 11th, 1864

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding

MRS. L. is so unwell that I now think we will not make the contemplated trip this week. Will notify you in time. Will probably get a boat here, but will accept yours if necessary. Thanks for your kind interest in the case.

A. LINCOLN

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 11th, 1864

Lieut. Col. J. B. KINSMAN, Supt. Negro Affairs

COLONEL: Turn over to *Mrs. Stone* from *Capt. Brown's* lumber three thousand feet at fifteen dollars a thousand, to be used in finishing the cabin for destitute colored families in Hampton.

The Quartermaster will furnish transportation for this lumber, to a spot to be designated by her in the rear of the "Old Episcopal Church." I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 11th, 1864

To President American News Company

SIR: Your note of the 8th of April is received. You have not been correctly informed. The privilege of selling daily and weekly newspapers not published in my Dept. has been put exclusively in the hands of one man, *Mr. Bond*, who pays the United States a certain tax for the privilege, and he is held responsible for the loyal character of the reading furnished the soldiers. By that means I have no difficulty in controlling the circulation of such papers as *The News*, *The World*, *The Catholic Depository*, *Boston Courier* and other treasonable sheets of a like character. Every one agrees that there ought to be regulations to regulate the sale of poisonous liquors and drugs which

kill the body. How much more ought there to be a regulation of the sale of poisonous and pernicious writings that kill the Soul.

Mr. Bond pays a portion of the profits to the Government of the United States, and keeps the prices within proper limits.

All other periodicals, such as magazines and pamphlets, are sold freely through the Department.

If you have any complaints to make of his refusal to deal justly and properly for loyal newspapers, I should be happy to receive and redress them. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 11th, 1864

Hon. WM. P. FESSENDEN, U. S. Senator

DEAR SIR: ANXIOUS to have a very deserving young officer from your State, *Col. Appleton*, in my command, I have asked that he may be transferred, and his father, judging from the enclosed letter has made some interest with you to obtain the transfer. But by some mistake it seems that the transfer asked for has been for *Col. Appleton's Regiment*.

Now the *Sec. of War* is right. I do not need the Regiment. I need the Commanding Officer, and he needs me. We understand each other. If he were *Col. of State Vols.* there would be difficulty in transferring him. But being a *Col. of U. S. C. S.*, an organization throughout the whole country, there need be no difficulty in the transfer.

If you will interest yourself enough to make another application for him I shall be obliged. It would be but justice to him to be transferred with his present rank.

It is against all rules of military correspondence to speak of more than one subject in one letter, but I suppose to supply the ripe wants of a friend we might break a custom, therefore as I am here at one corner of the world, kept in utter ignorance of all political news except what I learn through the newspapers, may I ask a word of information from you who are at the center of intelligence. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From Thomas J. Moore

SPRINGFIELD, ILL., April 11th, 1864

To B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. U. S. Army*

DEAR SIR: Permit a stranger (personally) to you to address you, one who has long desired to do so. I was born in good old Massachusetts, God bless the dear old state, at the beginning of the present century, consequently have seen the Union involved in 3 wars. I have watched with intense interest all our prominent military men in their most important movements, and have always acted politically with the most anti-slavery party. Am an uncompromising Union man, none more so. Now, what I most desire to say to you is that in my opinion no military man has so faithfully and justly discharged his duties in every case as you have. I know of no Union man who does not agree with me on this point.

There is no man that I think would fill the Presidential chair to the best interests of the nation as B. F. Butler, and I know that millions agree with me, and I hope "something will turn up" between now and 7th of June next that will make you the successful candidate. I have no "axe to grind," as I neither desire or ask any office, so I do not flatter or write you from any sinister motive. Gen. Banks' friends are proclaiming for him that New Orleans and Louisiana owe their present prosperity to him. But the foundation of their present condition was not laid by N. P. Banks, and every intelligent man knows it. My prayer is that your future may be as glorious and prosperous as your past military career has been, I should dearly like the pleasure of grasping you by the hand.

Truly and affectionately yours, THOMAS J. MOORE

P.S. My grandfather was a Captain in the "Revolution"; from him, when a boy, I learned to love liberty.

P.S. I have just read your answer to the traitor schoolmarm. Also your colloquy with the Rev. Traitor, and most cordially approve your decision in both cases.

Lincoln and many others high in authority are quite too angelic for this devilish rebellion. We need more of the spirit of Andrew Jackson in our men in high places. I still hope and trust you will give both the "he" and "she-devils" of rebellion their just deserts, which are a rope, lead, or poison. I thought it might possibly cheer your heart a little to know that an old man, a stranger to you, 1500 miles away, held the views in

62 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

regard to your course that I have herein expressed. It is a satisfaction to me to write it.

From General Butler

Brig. Genl 'WISTAR, YORKTOWN

April 11, 1864

DETAIL a Court Martial at once, try them on the spot. Send to me for approval of the conviction by telegraph.

Catch those that are running away at all hazards. Shoot them if necessary.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., April 11, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

I AM much embarrassed with the movements of the French vessels, about getting their tobacco from Richinond. Allowing two vessels of war and sundry merchant ships to go up and down the James River for the next thirty days will as effectually inform the rebels of our movements as if I officially reported them to Seddon. Shall they go on?

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 843.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 11th, 1864

Captain HENRY DE MARIVALT, Captain of His Imperial Majesty's Frigate "Tisiphone"

DEAR SIR: The revenue officer at this Port has made the inquiry of me if he shall examine the merchant ships who are to go up the James River after the tobacco under the French Flag, as other merchant vessels are examined at this Port.

I have declined answering the question until I can ask if there is any objection to that course by the Government. The rule of the Port is that no merchant vessel passes in without examination.

Awaiting your reply, I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

April 11, 1864

Hon. S. P. CHASE, *Sec'y of the Treasury*, WASHINGTON, D.C.

THE merchant ships employed by the French Gov't. to bring tobacco from Richmond are arriving here. Shall the Revenue Officers examine them for contraband goods here, or have they been examined in New York, which would render it unnecessary? An immediate answer is requested to prevent detention.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l Comdg.*

From Secretary Chase

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 3, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Maj. Genl. BUTLER

THE transaction referred to in your telegram of the eleventh is purely international, and the officers of the Revenue have no duty to perform in connection with it.

S. P. CHASE, *Secretary of Treasury*

From General Butler

To ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President U. S.*

April 12, 1864

TELEGRAM received. In regard to the question of pardon or respite, I send the extract from the General Order, which approved the order: to wit: "In the case of Private Charles Crumpton, Co. G, 10 Regt., New Hampshire Vols., it appearing that the accused enlisted as a substitute and received his bounty in payment therefor, then deliberately procured a Rebel uniform with which to aid him in deserting, and did desert from his regiment, and was detected in the act, and when detected attempted to pass himself off as a rebel deserter. No excuse is left for his act, and indeed none is attempted to be given. He has been tried before a general Court Martial, and upon satisfactory evidence, although defended by counsel of his own selection, he has been found guilty. The proceedings, findings, and sentence are therefore approved and confirmed."

I know nothing which can by any possibility be urged in Crumpton's favor except that he was defended by one Butts, a lawyer who neglected his case, but I examined the record and came to the facts above stated.

Large numbers of the New Hampshire substitutes have deserted from Yorktown yesterday and to-day, some have

gone to the enemy, some are lurking in swamps, and some are attempting to get to Baltimore; they are from the regiments lately at Point Lookout, which I have had to remove from there because I found them colluding with the prisoners and escaping, three (3) having seized a boat and carried off five (5) prisoners. Those that we catch are being tried by Court Martial, and believe it will be necessary to execute quite a number of them.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General George H. Gordon

PRIVATE. HILTON HEAD, S. CAROLINA, April 12th, 1864

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of Va.

MY DEAR GENERAL: The Court Martial before which my military character has been sought to be damaged, has almost concluded its labors.

One case has been disposed of, the second is about closed. I am very positive the first shows great diligence where neglect was charged, obedience where disobedience was charged, and a just protest in mild terms when disrespect was alleged.

The case arose under an order to send away one of my regiments. It went in less than twenty-four hours from the time the order was received. I gave all necessary orders the instant I received them, and did all the most zealous General could do to carry out Gilmore's orders in spirit and intent. All this I proved.

The disrespect was alleged to arise from not explaining why I had detained a few clerks and orderlies of the regt., of which I was *accused* — I protested *against* the accusation, and intimated that if a report was asked, the falseness of the accusation would be apparent.

The case now on trial occurred six months ago. I ordered a regimental Quartermaster to be shut up in the guard tent for insubordination and repeatedly refusing to obey my orders. Gilmore ordered a court of inquiry in the case six months ago, and after the report told me he was satisfied that I had never intended to disobey any orders of his, under which the Quartermaster alleged he was acting, although it is admitted and proven that not one of these orders were ever communicated to me.

Gilmore ordered the officer away from my post at the time — six months thereafter Gilmore orders this Quartermaster to prefer charges against me for shutting him up in a guard

house. The testimony shows that he was not put into a guard tent, but into the private tent of two officers, assistants of the Provost Marshal.

Where are the causeless actions upon which I have been tried? I have a very good division of troops here, experienced troops with good Brigade Commanders, generals of experience, can you not secure their services and thus expedite my removal from a Dept. in which no service to the country can be rendered?

Where you are is the point. We talked the matter over in your office in Boston. I shall be thankful to be elsewhere. With great personal regard, I am,

Sincerely yours, GEO. H. GORDON, *Brig. Genl.*

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 12th, 1864

To Major Genl. B. F. BUTLER

YOUR despatch of the 11th instant to the Secretary of War in relation to the shipment of tobacco by the French Government has been referred to me for my orders. The agreement made by the Secretary of State (copy of which you have) will have to be carried out, but make no agreement to extend the time for doing so beyond the twenty-third (23rd) instant, at which time the agreement expires by limitation, unless directed to do so by the President or Secretary of War.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Genl.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 12th, 1864

Messrs. KIMBERLY BROS.

I HAVE taken the whole matter into consideration. I can give you an issue out of your trouble. I will have your building appraised, allow you fifteen per cent. interest on its cost, and will put the rent to the highest bidder, which will put it fairly into competition in the market, as well to yourself as to others.

I am informed that you have made at least twenty five per cent. addition upon your prices of staple articles within a week. You will judge whether you can afford to do that.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

WASHINGTON, April 12, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I have just had conversation of so much interest to you as I conceive it that I hasten to write it for you "in short hand."

I have been spending the evening with "Tom Ford," of Ohio. He tells me that within a few days a rumor reached Mr. Lincoln that "Butler, Fremont, Chase, and Banks were going to make common cause for his defeat in a nominating convention." Great consternation ensued at the White House. Mr. Webster, Seward's private secy., came down for Ford, — he was taken direct to see the Pres.

Lincoln said that he did not believe the story as to Chase, but was credulous as to the balance of it. Told Ford that he had been induced to believe that he, Ford, could find out just what Butler was doing in the matter. Ford told him he did not then know, but that he could find out to a *certainly* by a certain day. By the certain day he had found out to a certainty that you *were doing no such thing*, and told Mr. L. so.

Mr. Lincoln was greatly delighted, and Butler stock had the greatest rise it has ever had with Lincoln. Ford says that as the result of half a dozen private interviews with Mr. L. on his presidential policy, he personally knows that you never stood so well with Mr. L. I told him that he might tell Mr. L. that Gen. Butler had been heard to say within a month that he was for Mr. Lincoln.

Ford says the thing caused the greatest sweat he has seen in a long while — that it was amusing, and that his story as to your status set several men who were toadying in various ways almost on their heads.

Pomeroy says it is getting more doubtful every day whether they can postpone the convention — they are trying. Whatever transpires whilst I am here, I am in a good shape to learn, and of course you will learn also.

Ford is going to the Pres. for me. Says I will have no trouble — says that in order to get me assigned to you the Pres. may want something from you requesting it. If the Pres. telegraphs you, I will be obliged if you will answer — give him the best rank you can, and send him on. Or if you will send me such an application in writing, I will have Ford use it.

I know you may have objection to asking favors — if you

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 67

have, don't do it. I can *force* what I want, but it will be more trouble.

Several things have transpired in two days that I would like to talk with you about but cannot write. I am, in haste,

Your obt. servt., J. K. HERBERT

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 12th, 1864

Captain SAWTELL, Supt. Prison Labor, NORFOLK, VA.

CAPTAIN; I have ordered the carts and harnesses that you require. Take the most energetic measures to see that the city is clean before the opening of warm weather, to avoid pestilence. Keep an accurate account of all expenditures for such purposes, as it will be kept as a claim against the city. Act as economical as possible but efficient.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters Department Va. and North Carolina, FORT MONROE, April 12, 1864

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, Commdg. N. A. B. Squadron

ADMIRAL: The Commdg. General directs me to inform you that he has made an effort to obtain the nine uniforms in Baltimore, but the price was too high to warrant the purchase of them, and he is therefore again obliged to ask you if you cannot arrange it so that he can purchase of the Navy.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., A. S. P., Capt. & A.D.C.

From A. W. Hodge to General Butler

NEW ORLEANS, April 12th, 1864

DEAR SIR: It is with the deepest feelings of gratitude I have to thank you for your kindness to my son Robert in granting his release and giving him transportation to this city. You have laid me upon lasting obligations to you, and I hope it may be in my power some day to repay you for your kindness. Our hearts were made glad to see him home once more; and far from the iron rule of *tyrants* and *traitors*.

Let me assure you, Sir, that you are held in the highest estimation by all good *Union men and women* here, and many have been the regrets that you ever left this place. May you

68 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

and your good lady enjoy long lives of usefulness, and your posterity follow your footsteps. With kind regards for you and Mrs. Butler, from Mrs. Hodge and myself, I am General,
Your obdt. Servant, A. W. HODGE

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., April 12, 1864

Lieutenant-General GRANT, Commanding U. S. Army

DON'T think me importunate, but for the good of the service can you not send me Brig. Gen. J. H. Wilson, now of the Cavalry Bureau, as chief of cavalry, to lead our expedition.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 850.

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON CITY, April 12, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE

GENERAL BURNHAM is ordered to report to you. General Brooks will be there also. Williams has not the rank for the command you suggest. It will be impracticable to give you either Neill or Hazen. If possible to give you a cavalry commander, I will accommodate you.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

War Rec., No. 1, p. 850.

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from ANNAPOLIS, April 12, 1864

To Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

GENERAL WILSON has been assigned, and commands a Division of Cavalry with the Army of the Potomac. He reported there for duty today. If I can send you General Rucker, now doing Qr. Master duty, I will send him, or substitute him for Wilson, and send the latter.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

April 12, 1864

Rear Admiral LEE, off NEWPORT NEWS

GEN. HECKMAN informed me that the enemy are in some force at Suffolk. He proposes to make a movement upon them, very early to-morrow morning.

Will you please send a boat up the Nansemond as far as she can go, to co-operate with Gen. Heckman at daylight in the morning?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Brig. Gen'l. HECKMAN, Getty's Station

April 12, 1864

YOUR despatch received. The Commanding General directs that you send an expedition consisting of all your available force (except what is intended for Graham) to Suffolk, and if possible clear out the rebel forces. Report condition of affairs frequently.

J. W. SHAFFER, *Col. & Chief of Staff*

From the Secretary of State

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from NEW YORK, *April 12th, 1864*

To Major General B. F. BUTLER

YOUR despatch received here. Say to French officers that I authorize delay until I see French Chargé at Washington. I shall arrive at Washington to-morrow morning, and I will give final directions there.

WM. H. SEWARD, *Secretary of State*

From J. B. Hutchins to General Butler

NORFOLK, VIRGINIA, April 13th, 1864

GENERAL: I would respectfully call your attention to the fact that many matters that are transpiring at your Head Quarters that should be kept secret, such as expeditions, anticipated movements of troops, and removal of Generals, are being revealed by some of the officers connected with the Head Quarters, who tell it secretly to some of their confidential friends. They then tell it to some of their friends, and thus it goes, until a large portion of the community are aware of the destination of expeditions before they move, and many other important matters.

I cannot for the present give you any definite information as to who those parties are, but I would respectfully suggest that Lt. Col. Kensel, Supt. of Negro Affairs, and Lieut. Schrouder, Acting Asst. Adjt. General, be cautioned about revealing matters which are transpiring at Head Quarters. I am, General, Very Respectfully,

Your obedient Servant, J. B. HUTCHINS

*From General Butler**Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec'y of War* *April 13, 1864*

SPECIAL Order received, requiring the sending of two hundred (200) unassigned men of the 16th New York Heavy Artillery, Army of the Potomac. Col. Morrison, commanding, reports that when those ordered to be discharged because unfit for service, and transferred to the veteran Reserve Corps, and those who have voluntarily enlisted to fill up other New York regiments in this Department, are taken from his regiment, there will be none left. I can send four hundred and forty-three (443), not a man of whom was fit for duty, and never was, since they were enlisted in the regiment. I await instructions, but we have no unnecessary recruits of that regiment.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.**From General Butler**Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 13th, 1864**Captain WILDER, A.Q.M. & Supt. of Negro Affairs*

CAPTAIN: Report to me at once the condition of the title and who the occupants are of Dr. Wood's house. Also any reasons, if you know any, why it cannot be occupied as an asylum for the orphan black children.

Report to me how many families (taking whole families where at least one-half of them shall be above the age of ten (10) years) can be got ready to be sent to Philadelphia. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,*B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.**From General Butler**Brig. Gen'l. WISTAR, Comdg. at YORKTOWN* *April 13, 1864*

I HAVE not respited the execution for any want of purpose, to make the most pungent examples of these substitute deserters, but we cannot take life without the forms of law except the imperious law of necessity. The record of the proceedings is defective in this, it contains no statement of a point at which the prosecution closed their case. *2nd* — there is no record that the accused was allowed to examine witnesses in his own behalf, there is no record that he was allowed to make any statement to the court in his behalf. Now I have no doubt that all this was done, because all Court Martials do it;

the difficulty is that the record, to have it amended, [must go] by special steamer. Shall ask you to call the Court together to have it amended to-night. When I receive it amended, a telegram will go to have the execution done. See that the other records are amended and sent back by the boat. Have the record state in each case whether the man is a recruit, substitute, or conscript.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Gordon to General Butler

HILTON HEAD, S.C., April 13th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I shall deem it a very great favor if you will apply for me to take a command in your proposed movements. I have a very good division. I fear Gilmore will take part of it with him, just enough to break up my command. I think I can do you service with or without it.

The vexatious Court Martial is over. I have no doubt I have cleared myself of all blame, even in this frivolous matter of misunderstanding and mistakes. No charges affecting my military reputation or character were made.

Disrespect was alleged, and too much punishment of an insubordinate Lieut. I ordered him shut up in the guard house, but he was not. You would have shot him. Anxiously awaiting your reply, I am,

Sincerely yours, GEORGE H. GORDON, *Brig. Gen.*

From General Butler

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War* April 13, 1864

I HAVE need of a large guard for Provost and other duty at Norfolk. I desire all able-bodied men I have, in the field. Can you send me a Battalion or regiment of the Veteran Reserve or Invalid Corps, for the purpose of such Provost Guard duty?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, *Head Quarters* April 13, 1864
CULPEPPER COURT HOUSE

I HAVE no objection to General Rucker. Believe him to be a good officer, but for our expedition would prefer Gen'l Wilson, a younger man. I have no Cavalry officer, — it is of the last importance that I have one at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 13, 1864

To Maj. Genl. B. F. BUTLER

I CAN send you Colonel Kautz to command your Cavalry Division. He is a good cavalry officer. Do you want him sent?

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Genl.*

From the Secretary of State

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 13th, 1864

Maj. Genl. BUTLER

I CONFIRM General Grant's despatch of the twelfth (12) instant.

W. H. SEWARD

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 14, 1864

Maj. Genl. BUTLER

YOUR report respecting negotiations with Commissioner Ould for the exchange of prisoners of war has been referred to me for my orders. Until examined by me and my orders thereon are received by you — decline all further negotiations.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Genl.*

From General Butler

April 14, 1864

Lieut. Gen'l GRANT, Comdg. U. S. Armies

COL. KAUTZ is a most excellent officer, but my Cavalry Colonels rank him. No officer ordered here has as yet reported.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 14th, 1864

Maj. Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN, *Commdg. Cavalry Corps,*
Army of the Potomac

GENERAL: Yours of the 10th is this day received. I will see that your request is attended to without delay, and will make a special application for the officer. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr. Obedt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

*From General Butler**Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War**April 14, 1864*

THERE is a large quantity of gun metal, exploded shell, and other iron in this Department belonging to the Ordnance Department, that is only an incumbrance and is much needed in manufactures. It can only be sold by your authority to the Ordnance Department. Please authorize the Chief of Ordnance to put it to sale at public auction.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Halleck*CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, *April 14, 1864**To Maj. Genl. BUTLER*

LIEUT. GENERAL GRANT desires that about one-half of the railroad iron at Norfolk be removed to Alexandria. It is reported that there is enough at Norfolk to lay about twenty-one (21) miles of track. The Quartermaster's Department will send for it as it is wanted.

H. W. HALLECK, *Maj. Gen'l.*

*From General Butler**Brig. Gen. WISTAR, YORKTOWN**April 14, 1864*

I FORWARD you by the boat to Yorktown the approval of the proceedings in the case of privates Egan & Holt, whom you will cause to be executed at such time and place as you choose to direct after receiving the order, and had better inform them at once of the order and its time of execution, and of the fact that it is irrevocable.

Send forward any other records that you have, and see that they are correct. The record of the case of Holt is slightly irregular in not saying whether the prisoner had an opportunity to examine witnesses, but having counsel there, and having exercised it, that may properly enough be presumed. A good way to do is to say after each witness (if the fact be so) that the prisoner did not wish to question this witness.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler**Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec'y of War**April 14, 1864*

I HAVE here a Chaplain who has some colored blood in him, duly appointed and commissioned by the President of the

United States, and mustered into service and doing duty quite as efficiently as most of the white Chaplains. It is decided by the pay department that they can pay him but ten (10) dollars a month, three of which may be retained for clothing. Please direct the usual pay of a Chaplain.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Mrs. Butler to James Parton

FORTRESS MONROE, April 14th, 1864

DEAR SIR: You will think me the most uncourteous person living, that I have not acknowledged the receipt of your books, or thanked you for your politeness in sending them.

The last copy is very handsome. Let me express my thanks, and confess I have not yet the courage to read the letters contained in the appendix. Portions of them, woven into the narrative, as we spoke of, might have been useful and interesting, but I shiver to look at them, standing there alone. I believe Mr. Butler has read them with satisfaction. Published by order, they should be a "superior article" and in keeping with the times.

"Well, time is the old justice that examines all such offenders, and let time try." Through his maw run the waters of oblivion, and therein the daily folly and wisdom of life are alike engulfed and forgotten.

Mrs. Heard and the children are with us, and this odious climate (for such I think it) has prostrated her with a rheumatic affection, so that she is almost helpless. I only wait for an abatement of the disease to take her home again. We shall stay a day or two in New York, where I hope to have the pleasure of meeting you.

Genl. Grant, wife and party, left yesterday. They were weather-bound for a day and night. The detention gave us the pleasure of more intimate acquaintance than we should have made in many casual meetings. The leader of our armies, and the expected conqueror of Richmond, he is of course observed with marked interest. I trust the baby is still lovely and thriving. Make my kindest regards to Mrs. Parton, and with best thanks for your polite attention, believe me,

Very sincerely yours, SARAH BUTLER

P.S. You have not yet made us the promised visit. There will be time before I leave, so if you cannot give the time now, my stay at home will be very short and the weather more

settled on my return. Say to Mrs. Parton, she might see things here quite worthy of her pen.

From General Butler

April 14, 1864

A. V. DAVENPORT, 24 Court St., BROOKLYN, N. Y.

YOUR son had nothing to do with the article in question, save to find out the rascal who wrote it.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From the Secretary of the Navy

Navy Department, WASHINGTON, April 14th, 1864

Maj. Genl. BUTLER, U. S. Army, FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

SIR: Enclosed herewith a copy of the report of the Court of Inquiry which was convened in consequence of the complaint made in your letter of February 20th.

Should any of the officers of the Flotilla in question render themselves answerable on the grounds stated in your letter, the Department will not fail to take proper notice of their conduct. I am, respectfully,

Your obdt. Servt., GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary of the Navy

From General Grant

CULPEPPER, VA., April 15th, 1864

Major Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

PLEASE ask the Secretary of War to give Colonel Kautz certificate of appointment as brigadier-general, and order him to report to Major-General Butler to command his cavalry.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 877.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 15th, 1864

Capt. G. V. FOX, Asst. Secretary of Navy

CAPTAIN: The receipt of your communication enclosing list of captured officers of the Navy, in the hands of the Rebels, is received. If exchanges go on I will see that the Navy get their fair share. You are quite right in your supposition that all that have been captured, paroled, or delivered for exchange prior to December 1st, 1863, are exchanged. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler to General Grant

(UNOFFICIAL) *Headquarters 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Virginia and
North Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE, April 15, 1864*

MY DEAR GENERAL: You dealt so kindly with the suggestions as to the movements which I desired should be made from Fortress Monroe up the James and upon Richmond, and showed so much consideration for the views I ventured to express, that it has occurred to me possible you might, in some slight degree, have bent your plan of campaign to meet those views and wishes, although perhaps the inclination of your more matured judgment would lead you to prefer a movement through North Carolina, of which you at first spoke to me.

Specially has this thought pressed itself upon my mind since I have been called upon to furnish transportation for two millions and a half of rations to North Carolina, which inclines me to believe that a movement is intended in that direction.

If this be so, as I have a very strong opinion that but one co-operative movement with the Army of the Potomac should be made on the south of the James, and fearing lest a desire to oblige me might possibly in some degree have swayed your judgment, I take leave to say to you that any disposition of the troops under my command will be most agreeable to me, which shall, in your opinion, subserve the public service. So that if you think it best to have my troops for the North Carolina movement, do not regard in the least degree my supposed wishes or position, as I shall be most happy to co-operate most heartily in any of your movements.

I pray you, General, to take this note in the exact spirit in which it is meant. I believe fully that but one movement (and that the one I indicated) south of the James, with all the concentrated forces that can be spared, able to fight Lee in the field if we can get men enough, or if not, as near it as we can, is feasible, and so believing, I do not for a moment desire that any thought of myself or its effect upon the extent of my command should stand in the way of such concentration wherever it shall be thought best; this, besides being a duty, is at least but a just return for the kind consideration you have shown me.

I have possessed General Smith with my views as well upon the subject of the movement as upon the number of troops which can be spared from my lines for the purpose, and beg to refer you to him for any explanation you may desire. Believe me,

Truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, April 15, 1864

Rear-Admiral S. P. LEE, Commanding, etc.

ADMIRAL: As I had the honor to suggest to you in a personal interview in which we had the pleasure of interchanging views upon the subject, — it is intended to land at City Point and above, on the south side of the James River, below a point called Osborn, a force of from thirty to thirty-five thousand men, with the necessary supplies, artillery, and trains. To this purpose it is proposed to use the Appomattox as far up as Port Walthall as a convenient rendezvous for transports. To move this force will take a fleet of about fifty transports besides some thirty schooners and barges for landing and other purposes. From this position it is contemplated to move along the south side of the James upon Richmond, in co-operation with General Meade's army.

To effect this landing and keep this position, it is expected that the navy will hold the James from above Farrar's Island, and the Appomattox from above Port Walthall, free from all attacks by rebel water-craft, at all hazards, as upon this depends the success, and, indeed, the safety of the expedition. In order to prevent annoyance by the enemy, as well of the transports as the naval vessels, it is proposed to seize and hold Fort Powhatan and Wilson's Wharf, nearly opposite each other on the James, which are supposed to be the only bluffs or high points below City Point from which we can be substantially annoyed by the enemy's light artillery or sharpshooters.

It is proposed to start a flying column on board transports, with means of effecting a landing, and seize Wilson's Wharf and Fort Powhatan, and leave an adequate force there to intrench the same; thence proceeding upwards to seize City Point, and commence landing on both sides of the Appomattox while the navy take and hold Osborn, as indicated above.

The navy will be expected to cover the landings at each of the places indicated, by its guns, and to aid, by a flanking fire, the army in holding its positions until intrenched. As this movement is to be in the nature of a surprise, it will be necessary for the naval vessels to go up with the leading column of army transports with the utmost celerity, so that the several positions indicated may be taken both by the land and naval forces before the enemy can concentrate opposition. The Commanding

General offers the use of the armed boats of the army, being of very light draft, to precede the naval force, and drag the river for torpedoes or obstructions, as their loss (if so unfortunate) would not be so serious as a loss of more valuable vessels with their armament, — to be, if desired, under your orders.

It is required by the Commanding General of the army that the joint expedition be ready for this movement at a date not later than the 30th instant.

After the landing is effected, in the ulterior operations as well as before, the army will expect to render all the aid and co-operation in its power to the navy, to enable it to clear the river of water craft and obstructions, and to receive that hearty and genial co-operation from the navy which the Commanding General has always had the good fortune to receive from the navy — such as protecting his water transportation and covering his flanks when lying on the rivers, — so that the great objective point, the capture of Richmond, may be the joint enterprise of the united services of the army and navy.

I believe, Admiral, I have answered each of the propositions contained in your note of to-day with as much particularity and distinctness as the subject-matter will admit, and upon which, and every point and part of which I would desire to interchange views with you in person, and to do so will hold myself in readiness to meet you when and where you will honor me with an appointment for that purpose.

I desire especially to call your attention to the question whether you can hold the point at Osborn as against the rebel water craft, as that is vital; or whether I shall make provision to aid you by sinking obstructions in the channel, or such other devices as engineering skill shall suggest. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, April 15th, 1864

MY DEAR MR. NICOLAY: I thank you for your courtesy in sending me so promptly the record in the case of Capt. Wiegel. He was formerly on my staff and I feel some interest in him. I have examined the findings of the Court without demeaning them, still I do not think that the offense, under the charge of "conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman," is fairly made out.

In the popular sense of the term, to quarrel at all is unbecoming an officer and a gentleman, but in the sense of the Articles of War, that conduct is the doing of acts which would render a man infamous, and an unfit associate for officers and gentlemen, such as stealing, lying, cheating at cards, and the like.

This seems to be the case upon examination of the records. Capt. Wiegel met Lieut. Col. Cheeseborough, who was holding the rank of Lieut. Colonel because he was Adjutant General of an Army Corps, but who has since been returned to his Regiment as Second Lieut. and got into some conversation with him about some letter that Cheeseborough had written about his (Wiegel's) family. That then upon some reference to the Secretary of War, Col. Cheeseborough called the Secretary "a fool and an ass," and said he had clerks in his office that knew more about business than he did. Thereupon Wiegel replied, that if Col. Cheeseborough said that, he was a "liar or a damned liar."

This appears although the Judge Advocate took great pains to keep it out as irrelevant, although the very question in one of the specifications was whether Capt. Wiegel had sufficient provocation for his words.

Then Wiegel becoming excited, called Cheeseborough a "dirty loafer," whereupon Cheeseborough told Wiegel he was "drunk," which was a false accusation, as was fully proved on the trial. Thereupon Wiegel told him again that he "lied," and used some opprobrious language in the heat of the discussion.

Now, while all this may be unfortunate and foolish, yet I don't think it is such a crime as should dismiss a meritorious officer from the service, in a case where all the members of the Court save one recommend him to Executive clemency, in consideration of his previous good conduct and military services. To these last I can bear witness, because Lieut. Wiegel behaved with great gallantry at Fort Hatteras, landing in the surf, for which act I promoted him to my Staff, and he went with me to the Department of the Gulf. The *animus* of the prosecution may be seen by the charge against Capt. Wiegel, of his conduct toward one Mills.

It seems that Wiegel was present at one time, in a bar-room, where a toast was proposed "to the Union, the Constitution, and the Stars and Stripes," and one Mills, a Baltimore Union man, so-called, was asked to drink to that toast, whereupon the giver proposed to amend it by adding, "and Abraham

Lincoln, his Emancipation Proclamation and the nigger, wool or no wool." This Mills declined to drink, and thereupon the proposer of the toast and Mills got into an altercation, in which the toast-giver got the worst of it, and was thrown upon the floor, whereupon Capt. Wiegel interfered and called Mills a damned Rebel for not drinking the toast, and said he should not strike the man on the floor because he was a cripple, all of which, with the exception of the profanity, I think conduct highly becoming a Union officer and a gentleman. And yet that was made one of the charges against Capt. Wiegel.

If the President will but examine the case and look to the recommendation to clemency of Capt. Wiegel, I am sure he will find no difficulty in disapproving the proceedings and findings.

May I ask a further favor, that you will bring the case to his attention? I am,

Most truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major General Commanding

From General Butler to Miss Dix

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 15th, 1864

MY DEAR MISS DIX: My Master of Transportation returned yesterday after another cruise in search of the steamer spoken by the "Fulton" (probably the "Thos. A. Scott"), but I regret to say that he was unable to find her. He thinks that she drifted down into the Gulf. I have made every possible effort in her behalf, and should have undoubtedly been successful but for the very violent and continuous storms on the coast.

Referring to your remarks about the condition of the "New York," I have to inform you that my Medical Director had already noticed the filth, &c., and we had taken steps towards the reform, and he will not stop until the vessel is as cleanly as it is possible for a boat in her business to be. I am,

Very truly yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

P.S. Since the above was written the "Thomas A. Scott" is reported as having arrived safely at New York. B. F. B.

From General Butler

April 15, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

THE "Swann" transport steamer is reported to me as having arrived at Morehead City in a sinking condition, bound for New Orleans, having on board the 25 U. S. Colored Troops,

Col. Scroggs. Gen'l Peck has no transportation in North Carolina, neither have we any here, that can be spared. There are three hundred and seventy-six (376) men. As Providence has given us the regiment perhaps it might as well stay.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

D. W. Hill to General Butler

COLUMBUS, OHIO, *April 16th, 1864*

GENERAL: I take the liberty of addressing you to ascertain if you will grant me the privilege of opening a store in your department, having moved from Lowell to the West, and from thence south to Louisiana, where I unfortunately was at the breaking out of the Rebellion, and where I lost all I possessed, and in fact was glad to get off with a whole skin.

I have friends in Columbus, Cincinnati, and Baltimore who have kindly offered to furnish me with a stock of goods, if I can find a place to open. If you can grant me the privilege, please designate the point and the kind of goods you would prefer brought to your department, I would prefer Norfolk, if you allow any preference. I am, General, Very respectfully,
Your obdt. Servant, D. W. HILL

April 19th, 1864

Answer: Any honest man can open a store and sell anything but liquor or contraband of war. B. F. B.

From General Q. A. Gillmore

*Hdqrs. Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South,
HILTON HEAD, S.C., April 16, 1864*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of Va. and N. C.,
FORTRESS MONROE*

GENERAL: In the letter from the General-in-Chief directing me to report to you with certain forces from this department, to be selected by myself, he says: "The troops which you bring with you and those which join you at Fort Monroe will constitute the Tenth Army Corps."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

War Rec., No. 1, p. 886.

From General Halleck

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 16, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

THE Thirty third (33d) New York and the Fifth (5th) New Jersey Batteries have been ordered to Fortress Monroe. General Meigs will send ocean transportation for the part of the colored troops at Morehead City.

H. W. HALLECK, *Maj. Genl. & Chf. of Staff*

From General Grant

CONFIDENTIAL. *Head Quarters Armies in the Field,*
CULPEPPER C. H., VA. Apl. 16th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Dept. of Va. & N. C.

GENERAL: I have just this moment received your letter of the 15th of April, brought by the hands of Maj. Gen. W. F. Smith.

You are entirely right in saying there should be but one movement made south of James river. At no time has more been intended. I went to Fortress Monroe for the express purpose of seeing you and telling you that it was my plan to have the force under you act directly in concert with the Army of the Potomac, and, as far as possible, towards the same point. My mind was entirely made up what instructions to give, and I was very much pleased to find that your previously conceived views exactly coincided.

All the forces that can be taken from the coast have been ordered to report to you at Ft. Monroe by the 18th inst., or as soon thereafter as possible. What I ask is that with them, and all you can concentrate from your own command, you seize upon City Point, and act from there looking upon Richmond as your objective point. If you can send Cavalry to Hicksford and cut the rail-road connection at that point, it is a good thing to do. I do not pretend to say how your work is to be done, but simply lay down what, and trust to you, and those under you, for doing it well.

Keep what vessels may be necessary for your operations. No supplies are going to N. Carolina except such as may be necessary for the troops there. I presume the call for vessels is in consequence of the preparations ordered for supplying our Armies after a new base is established. The Q. M. did not know where they were to go, but that he was to have supplies afloat, and supposed they were for N. Carolina. I hope this delusion will be kept up, both North & South, until we do move.

If it should prove possible for you to reach Richmond so as to invest all on the south side of the river and fortify yourself there, I shall have but little fear of the result.

The rains have now continued so long that it will be impossible to move earlier than the 25th, so I will set that date for making your calculations. All men afloat could then be sent up York River, as you proposed, to conceal our real design, if you were not then prepared to move. I am, Gen., Very Truly,

Your obt. svt., U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

War Rec., No. 1, p. 885.

From General Grant

By TELEGRAPH from CULPEPPER, VA., 15th via WASHINGTON, April 16, 1864

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER

DID not receive your cipher of this morning until I arrived here.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Genl.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., April 17, 1864

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN, WASHINGTON, D.C.

FLAG-OF-TRUCE boat arrived. Ould assures Major Mulford that upon going to the grave of Colonel Dahlgren it was found empty, and that the most vigorous and persistent search fails to find it; that the authorities are making every exertion to find the body, which shall be restored if found.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 180.

From General Grant

Head Quarters Armies of the United States, In field
CULPEPPER, C.H. VA., Apr. 17th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, *Comd'g Dept. Va. & N. C.,*
FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

GENERAL: Your report of negotiations with Mr. Ould, Confederate States Agent, touching the exchange of prisoners, has been referred to me by the Secretary of War, with directions to furnish you such instructions on the subject as I may deem proper.

After a careful examination of your report, the only points on which I deem instructions necessary, are —

1st. Touching the validity of the paroles of the prisoners captured at Vicksburg and Point Hudson.

2nd. The status of colored prisoners.

As to the first. No arrangement for the exchange of prisoners will be acceded to that does not fully recognize the validity of these paroles, and provide for the release to us of a sufficient number of prisoners now held by the Confederate authorities to cancel any balance that may be in our favor by virtue of these paroles. Until there is released to us an equal number of officers and men as were captured and paroled at Vicksburg and Port Hudson, not another Confederate prisoner of war will be paroled or exchanged.

As to the second. No distinction whatever will be made in the exchange between white and colored prisoners; the only question being, were they, at the time of their capture, in the military service of the United States. If they were, the same terms as to treatment while prisoners, and conditions of release and exchange must be exacted and had, in the case of colored soldiers as in the case of white soldiers.

Non-acquiescence by the Confederate authorities in both or either of these propositions will be regarded as a refusal on their part to agree to the further exchange of prisoners, and will be so treated by us. I am, General, Very respectfully

Your Obt. Servant, U. S. GRANT Lieut. General

From General Butler

CIPHER. *April 20, 1864.* [Not in chronological order]

Lieut. Gen'l GRANT, Comdg. Armies of the U. S.,

CULPEPPER, C. H., VA.

INSTRUCTIONS in regard to exchange of prisoners rec'd, & will be implicitly followed. I assume, however, that they are not intended to interfere with the special exchanges of sick & wounded prisoners on one side & the other now going on.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Grant

CIPHER. *BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 20th, 1864*
[Not in chronological order]

To Maj. Gen'l B. F. BUTLER, FORT MONROE, VA.

RECEIVE all the sick and wounded the Confederate authorities will send you, but send no more in exchange.

U. S. GRANT, Lieut. Gen'l

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 17th, 1864

*Act. Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, Commdg. N. A. B. Squadron,
Off NEWPORT NEWS, VA.*

ADMIRAL: I enclose to you copies of two communications I have just received from *General Peck*, which I commend to your attention. I myself am not much impressed with the views of *Generals Wessells* and *Peck* upon the information stated, but if it would not be inconsistent with your views of service for a few days I wish you would send the "Perry" or some other light boat down there for reasons which you understand. I do not propose to reënforce with troops. I have the honor to remain,

Very respectfully. Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From Colonel Shaffer

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 17th, 1864

*Maj. General JOHN J. PECK, Commdg. Army & Dist. of N. C.,
NEWBERN, N. C.*

GENERAL: Your communication of the 14th inst. enclosing letter of *Gen. Wessells* received.

It will be necessary for you to hold North Carolina with your present force. The Commdg. General suggests that you send to *Gen. Wessells* at once a sufficient number of troops from Newbern to enable him to hold his present position against any force likely to attack him.

While it is best to be prepared, yet the Commdg. Gen'l. believes the force of the enemy to be greatly over-estimated.

Admiral Lee has been furnished with a copy of *Gen. Wessells'* letter, and requested to send one or more boats to co-operate with him.

You will have to defend the District with your present force, and you will make such disposition of them as will, in your judgment, best subserve this end. I have the honor to remain,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.

J. W. SHAFFER, Col. and Chief of Staff

From Colonel Shaffer

Headquarters, Department Va, and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 17, 1864

*Brig. Gen. JNO. W. TURNER, Chief of Staff,
Dept. of the South*

GENERAL: Your letter of 15th inst. received. I have required for 20,000 shelter tents for your Corps, also arranged for ammunition and small arms. I had made arrangements to supply you with what land transportation and ambulances you would be short of. I would recommend that you bring with you the four or six guns that you say you have no horses for, and I will endeavor to supply you with horses here.

As fast as troops arrive I send them to Yorktown, where it is intended to rendezvous your command.

Please see to it that all light draught transportation is sent up.

Cavalry horses are very scarce. Bring with you all that are fit for service.

*Respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,
J. W. SHAFFER, Col. & Chief of Staff*

From General Butler

Brig. Gen'l WISTAR, YORKTOWN

April 17, 1864

COL. HOLMAN, of the 7th Conn., with the troops under his command, on board of the "Spaulding," is ordered to report to you at Yorktown, and is now en route for that place. He will be placed on the Gloucester side. A party will go up tomorrow under charge of Capt. Ainsworth, Capt. of the Port, to prepare two wharves, one on each side of the river. As the 10th Army Corps is en route for Yorktown, it will not be well to brigade them, as their Brigade Commanders will follow shortly.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 17th, 1864

*SINCLAIR TOWEY, President American News Co.,
121 Nassau St., N. Y.*

SIR: *Mr. Bond's* privilege for selling newspapers was given him as the highest bidder, but with restrictions that he should not raise the price of his periodicals, and he has not done so. You were misinformed upon that point.

I have no doubt of the proposition of political economy that

the tax upon an article is paid by the consumer, that depends on whether there is free trade in that article so as to bring it down to a living profit by competition. But in this case, *Mr. Bond* sells the papers as cheap as anybody else, but for the exclusive right to sell them pays so much to the United States, and a portion of the profits, which is regulated by his profits. This can be made very plain.

Suppose the rate of interest was fixed at seven (7) per cent. by law, and a given bank should pay a large sum of money for the sole privilege of loaning money which it might well afford to do, would a borrower therefore pay any more than seven per cent. on his loans because by doubling or trebling the business of the bank, it made three times the profits, and could afford to pay one-third of the profits for the privilege and still make a third more?

I shall deal with *Mr. Bond* very severely if I know of any attempts of his to enhance his prices beyond those charged elsewhere, because of the sum which he pays for his exclusive privilege of selling.

Your communications are respectfully returned, with reference to the endorsements of Capt. Cassel, Pro. Mar.

In reference to the matter of permission to bring books into this Department, that stands upon the same ground as all other merchandise. This being an insurrectionary district, by trade regulations nothing can be sent into it of any sort, for sale, without a permit from my Headquarters, and this regulation exists all over the revolted States, and these permits are always granted upon application of reputable people.

By an examination of the Treasury Regulations, at the Custom House, you will be able to ascertain the rules about this matter. At least certain it is that I cannot spend more time in instructing you in the trade regulations of the Treasury Department. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Grant

*Headquarters Armies of the United States, In Field
CULPEPPER C.H. VA., Apr. 17, 1864*

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. Va. & N. C.

FORTRESS MONROE

GENERAL: Enclosed you will please find statement of Federal and Rebel prisoners of war delivered since last dec-

laration, together with explanatory letter of Maj. Gen. E. A. Hitchcock, Commissioner for exchange of prisoners. I am General, Very respectfully,

Your Obt. Servant, U. S. GRANT, Lieut. General

From General Hitchcock

WASHINGTON CITY, D.C., *April 15th, 1864* [Not in chronological order]

Lieut. Genl. U. S. GRANT, Gen.-in-chief

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose herewith the statement signed by Col. Hoffman, which was directed to be prepared by the Secretary of War in your presence last evening; and beg leave to explain, that the last formal declaration of exchange of prisoners, which was agreed to by both of the Agents, was dated June 8th, 1863, and was published in General Orders No. 167.

At that time Col. Ludlow was our Agent of Exchange, and the declaration left us indebted to the rebels, officers and men reduced to privates by rates agreed upon in the cartel — 12,794 men. Since the date of that declaration, the rebels have delivered to us 18,485 men, making our total indebtedness 31,279. Since the declaration referred to, and soon after it, the tables were turned by the capture of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, which brought the rebels largely indebted to us; in addition to which, there had been delivered, rebel prisoners by us, up to July 25, 1863, 8,359 men, and after that date, 7,191, which, added to the Vicksburg and Port Hudson prisoners, makes a total of 65,182.

Sometime in July, 1863, Mr. Ould, without any conference or agreement with our Agent, Col. Ludlow, announced a declaration of exchange in favor of Lieut-Gen. Pemberton, and a few other officers of high rank, which Col. Ludlow protested against and refused to recognize, because it was contrary to usage, and because we had no rebel officers of equivalent grades in our hands to be exchanged for them; and it was supposed that Mr. Ould acquiesced in the protest, but he subsequently reaffirmed this declaration. Col. Ludlow was relieved from duty as Agent of Exchange, and was succeeded by Gen. Meridith. Not long afterwards, Mr. Ould renewed his mode of action, without any conference or agreement with Gen. Meridith, and made an arbitrary declaration of exchange in favor of a considerable portion of the Vicksburg prisoners, without stating any definite number, but defining them by

certain commanders and Corps, which we ascertained included a large excess over the number of Federal troops who had been captured by the rebels, been returned to us, and were on parole waiting to be exchanged.

Notwithstanding the irregularity of this proceeding on the part of Mr. Ould, his conduct left us no alternative but to make a declaration of exchange in favor of a portion of the Federal paroled prisoners in our hands, and a declaration was made extending to 23,056.

We were then in hopes that irregular declarations would not be repeated by Mr. Ould; but we were disappointed. He made several declarations of exchange, extending to rebel prisoners on parole in the South; all of them without conference or agreement with our Agent.

As I considered this proceeding entirely without warrant from the cartel, and wholly unprecedented in the history of war, I advised, as the Commissioner of Exchange, that we should not follow Mr. Ould's example; and though greatly to our disadvantage, — in the hope of a return to proper principles, — no declaration of exchange was made by us, except the first and only one made by Gen. Meridith, while he remained the Agent of Exchange; so that, when he was relieved, we had a good and valid claim against the rebels for a large number of men, I feel very sure amounting to over 20,000, stated by Col. Hoffman from his official papers at 23,213 (*vide* page 2, statement).

Independently of this claim, we have another, arising from the difference between 9,814 (rebel troops on parole) and 8,223 (Federal troops on parole), being a claim to 11,591 (*vide* page 2, statement), which number, in fact, should be added to the 23,213, to show the total indebtedness of the rebels to us. . . .

I have the honor to be very respectfully, Your Obt. Servt.

E. A. HITCHCOCK, *Maj. Gen. Vols.*

Com'r for Exch. of Pris.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., April 18th, 1864

*Maj. General Q. A. GILLMORE, Commdg. 10th Army Corps,
PORT ROYAL, S. C.*

GENERAL: The Commanding General directs me to request that you bring with you the engineering material spoken of in your letter to him of 16th inst.

We will endeavor to comply with your request in regard to Artillery. Everything will be done that can be with our limited means, to furnish you with whatever is necessary to make your command efficient.

It is all important that you get here with your command at as early a day as possible. I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,

J. W. SHAFFER, *Col. & Chief of Staff*

From General Butler

April 18, 1864

Maj. J. C. KELTON, A.A.G., WASHINGTON, D.C.

ALL the wrecked troops were sent to Alexandria on the "Montauk."

Left here Friday evening under a competent officer.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 18, 1864

Brig. Gen'l LEDLIE, NORFOLK, VA.

The following telegram I have just rec'd.

Maj. Gen'l Butler

"YORKTOWN, April 18, 1864

THE 91st, 96th & 98th N. Y., have just reported. All their camp equipage is in North Carolina. The Quarter-masters have sent for it. Please order the officer at Norfolk to facilitate them. There is no shelter for them here whatever.

J. J. WISTAR, Brig. Gen'l.

Do not sleep until you have made every possible effort to hurry up the camp equipage, or I shall hold you responsible for neglect of duty.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 18, 1864

Brig. Gen'l WISTAR, Comdg. at YORKTOWN, VA.

SHELTER as many of the 91st, 96th, & 98th N. Y. as you can on the "Ericsson." Gen'l Ledlie has the most explicit orders to hurry up the camp equipage.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 18, 1864

*Maj. Gen. WALLACE, Comdg. 8th Army Corps,
BALTIMORE, MD.*

RECRUITS intended for the Dept. upon their arrival in Baltimore are frequently allowed by the officers who have them in

charge full liberty to go around the city, the result of which is they get drunk, fill their canteens with bad whiskey, & create great disturbances on the boat. Will you please issue an order for all officers in command of detachments to report to your Provost Marshal, that he may take charge of the men & keep them under close guard until such time as the boat is ready to leave for Fort Monroe.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Grant

CULPEPPER, VA., April 18, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

YOUR note of this date, inclosing copy of Mr. Geoffrey's note to the honorable Secretary of State, together with the reply he proposes to make, is just received. It is rather embarrassing to know how to answer, because to refuse to allow the French to go on bringing out their tobacco would indicate that we expect to use the line of the James River; to permit a continuance will give the enemy information of the very day we make any move from Fort Monroe. Altogether, I think it would be better to say that the time expiring on the 23d instant for French vessels bringing out tobacco, they will be allowed until that time and no longer, until new stipulations are entered into, and which will not be entertained until after the spring campaign is over, or at least shall grant no privileges to enter rebel ports until such campaign is closed. This I give simply as my view. Any other arrangement entered into, with the sanction of the President, of course I shall not oppose.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

War Rec., No. 1, p. 896.

From General Butler

April 19, 1864

Maj. J. E. MULFORD, Barnum's Hotel, BALTIMORE

I have just received the following despatch:

WASHINGTON, D.C., April 19, 1864

Maj. Gen'l Butler, Comdg.

INVALID prisoners have been ordered from Johnson's Island & Baltimore to Point Lookout for exchange.

W. HOFFMAN, *Com. Gen'l. Pris.*

Wait for them, and in the meantime run over to Washington to facilitate their transportation, and telegraph me as to your arrangements & movements.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 19, 1864

Col. W. HOFFMAN, *Commissary Gen'l. of Pris.*,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

TELEGRAM rec'd. All the invalids have not been delivered who could be taken with comfort to themselves on board the hospital boats. I am desirous of finishing the transportation of all invalids both ways, irrespective of other questions of exchange.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 19, 1864

Col. W. HOFFMAN, *Commissary Gen'l of Prisoners*

THE "Express" and "New York" are at Baltimore, having just landed the sick and wounded prisoners from Richmond. They are fully fitted up as hospital boats, and I would suggest the return by them of all sick and wounded confederates we have, either at Fort Delaware or Baltimore or Washington. Please telegraph me if this disposition is acceded to, and order forward the sick. The "Express" could go to Fort Delaware if needed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Edward A. Guilbert

Office of Grand Master of Masons in Iowa, DUBUQUE, April 19, 1864

Maj. General B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Headquarters,
FORTRESS MUNROE, VA.

DEAR SIR AND BROTHER: As a frater of the world-wide fraternity, and as the official chief of that order in Iowa, I address you in warm, respectful, and fraternal commendation of the course you have pursued since you entered the Army of the Union. Your Masonic brethren of the West have learned to regard you as the truest exponent of the philosophy of this Mad Rebellion; and with me they have regretted that circumstances have not been so propitious as to place you where your ideas might have "free course," and thus enable the nation speedily to reach that "consummation" so "devoutly to be wished for." You have been one of our most active history makers, General, and many thousands of your loyal countrymen approve and *believe* in you *now*, and will delight to do you honor by and by — "in the good time coming." As a patriot, I am proud of your career, as a *Mason*, I love you,

and I invoke upon you the choicest blessings of the G. A. O. T. U., chiefest among which are length of days, health, and largely increased opportunities for usefulness.

I make no apology, General, for thus addressing you. A Grand Master of Masons may approach the highest in station without subjecting himself to unpleasantness, so long as he observes the commonest forms of courtesy. I know not that you will care for my commendation, or that of those with whom I mingle on the mosaic pavement, but it has suited me to write as I have written; and I am so unfashionable as to think that a meritorious and conspicuous "public servant" rather likes to hear from one of the "sovereigns," who is capable to "know whereof he affirms," that he has a hold upon the affections of his countrymen which it will be difficult to loosen.

God speed and keep you, General, in knightly bonds and fraternally,

EDWARD A. GUILBERT, *Grand Master*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 19th, 1864

Maj. Gen. LEW WALLACE, BALTIMORE, MD.

GENERAL: *Robert Hare, Esq.*, formerly of Howard Co., Md., met me in Philadelphia on the night of the 19th of April, 1861, and placed the National Hotel, near the depot in Baltimore, at my disposal, for the purpose of quartering my troops in if I went through.

Finding the bridges burnt, I made the detour to Annapolis. *Mr. Hare* there joined me, and acted as my volunteer aid during the Maryland campaign, went with me into Baltimore when the United States forces took possession of the city, and piloted me to Federal Hill, and did most active service, in bringing the city into a state of order, and at the head of a detachment of United States troops seized the Armory, where were collected a large quantity of arms which were being stolen by the Secessionists and sent to Harpers Ferry, and conveyed the same to Fort McHenry.

I was then, and ever since have been very glad and grateful to him for his services. The country owes him consideration for his patriotic cause, and I think that any claim he may have for property taken away should be most carefully considered, and promptly acted upon. I have the honor to be,

Very respy, yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

*From General Butler**Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, April 19th, 1864**Colonel JAMES B. FRY, Provost M. General*

COLONEL: A question has arisen and will probably often occur which I respectfully ask you to decide. Men who enlisted in 1861, and whose time is now about expiring, wish to be mustered out 3 years from the date of their original enlistment. The question arises whether they should be mustered out three years from date of enlistment, when they began to receive pay and perform their duties, or from the date of their muster, which in some cases was two, six and even nine months afterwards. It seems but right that the soldier should be entitled to his discharge after having really served his three years, and not to be made to suffer for the fault of the government in delaying the necessary forms. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obt. servt.,
 B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler**Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 19th, 1864**Brig. Gen'l. JOHN A. RAWLING, Chief of Staff*

GENERAL: I enclose to you the examination of a messenger from Richmond. He comes to me from a reliable source, and I have no doubt of the reliability of the information he brings so far as the knowledge of the person who sends it extends.

Miss Eliza mentioned, is a lady from Richmond of firm Union principles, with whom I have been in correspondence for months, on whose loyalty I would willingly stake my life. The information which she sends is what is known to the Union people of Richmond. Thinking it may be useful to the Commdg. General, I take the liberty of sending it to you. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr obdt. servt.,
 B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

*From General Grant**Head Quarters, Armies in the Field, CULPEPPER C.H. VA., Apl. 19th, 1864**Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Dept. of N. C. & Va.*

GENERAL: I send Lt. Col. Dent, of my staff, with this note, with the view of changing any instructions heretofore given,

but more particularly to secure full coöperation between your command and that of Gen. Meade. I will, as you understand, expect you to move from Fort Monroe the same day Gen. Meade starts from here. The exact time I will telegraph as soon as it can be fixed. At present the roads are in such condition that the time could not be fixed earlier than the 27th inst. You can understand therefore you have fully to that date to make your preparations. You also understand that with the forces here I shall aim to fight Lee between here and Richmond if he will stand. Should Lee, however, fall back into Richmond, I will follow up and make a junction with your Army on the James River. Could I be certain that you will be able to invest Richmond on the south side, so as to have your left resting on the James, above the city, I would form the junction there. Circumstances may make this course advisable anyhow. I would say, therefore, use every exertion to secure footing as far up the south side of the river as you can, and as soon as possible. If you hear of our advancing from that direction, or have reason to judge from the action of the enemy that they are looking for danger to that side, attack vigorously, and if you cannot carry the city, at least detain as large a force there as possible.

You will want all the coöperation from the Navy that can be got; confer freely with Admiral Lee your plans, that he may make as much preparation as possible.

If it is possible to communicate with you after determining my exact line of march, I will do so. If you can possibly get scout through to me, do it.

Inform me by return of Col. Dent your present situation and state of readiness for moving. Very truly,

Your obt. svt., U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

Instruct the Commanding Officer at Plymouth to hold the place at all hazards, unless it is of no importance to hold. Have transports there ready to carry off and place aboard of them all baggage to be removed with the troops. Instruct the officers in command that the moment the enemy abandon their siege to put the force previously designed to draw from there aboard and start with them. If the enemy will continue to hold a force to threaten the place, we can well afford to keep enough to resist them and make by the bargain. The enemy will unquestionably, however, bring everything to Richmond the moment we begin to move.

When I telegraph we will start, rain or shine we will start, and hope that from all points I have made preparations, or am making them, for a full siege equipment to use if the enemy should fall within the intrenchments at Richmond. Nothing of this kind need be looked after by Gen. Butler further than he expects to require such auxiliaries whilst acting separately.

Every effort is being made to draw troops from the Northern States to Washington, so as to have reserves ready if they should be required at any point.

Speak to Gen. Butler particularly about the possibility and for what I now see probability of my making my appearance on the south side of the river.

From General Butler

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War

April 19, 1864

SEVERAL thousand recruits intended for regiments in my command are now at camp for recruits in the States of New York, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, and Pennsylvania. There are more in New York than the other States. Will you please devise some means by which these can be sent to their regiments at once.

It is all important to me that I should have them. I am satisfied that there is great negligence and want of energy on the part of officers in charge of these camps.

The recruits for Gen'l Gillmore's command should be hurried here as fast as possible.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hon. E. M. STANTON

CIPHER. April, 19, 1864

FLAG of Truce boat arrived, 547 sick & convalescents. Dates to 16th April. Richmond papers have the following telegram: "*Mobile, April 15*, Mississippi River advices from different points report great battles between Kirby Smith & Banks near Shreveport, in which Banks is defeated, with the loss of (14000) fourteen thousand men killed and wounded and captured. Baton Rouge and other hospitals are full of the Yankee wounded." "*Meridan, April 14*. Advices from beyond our lines confirm the report of the Confederate victory in the Trans-Mississippi Department. The wounded are arriving in Baton Rouge in large numbers."

Ould, the Confederate Commissioner, believes this. It is credited at the Rebel War Department.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. April 19, 1864

Maj. Gen'l HALLECK, Chief of Staff, WASHINGTON, D.C.

GEN'L GILLMORE informs me that owing to the affairs in Florida he is short of Artillery for his own Corps. Can there not be sent me Capt. Kusserow's New York Battery, now at Harper's Ferry, and also the 4th New Jersey now at Camp Barry?

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

April 19, 1864

Sec'y of War

WHILE Gen'l Wilson was in charge of Cavalry Bureau I required for 2000 Cavalry horses. He requested me to send Inspectors thirty days ago, which I did. I have not received a single horse. It is all important that I should have them. My Cavalry has important work to do. Will you not please make an extra effort to furnish me at least one thousand and forthwith. My Inspectors have been sent away from Washington to inspect horses I know not where.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. April 19, 1864

*Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Head Qrs. Army of Potomac,
CULPEPPER, VA.*

I HAVE received communication that the enemy have attacked Plymouth in considerable force. Thus far have been repulsed. Your iron-clads have not yet come into action. I have directed Gen'l Peck to make such disposition of the forces in his District as best to repel this movement. I have taken from him a single cavalry regt., & a light Battery. He must have 10,000 men under his command. Shall I do anything more?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l Comdg.*

From General Grant .

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from CULPEPPER, April 19, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

GENL. PECK should be able to hold Plymouth with the force he has. You, however, will have to be the judge of what is best to do. The moment you move from Fort Monroe all the rebel forces threatening along the North Carolina Coast will be withdrawn, and you can then bring away surplus troops to reinforce your moving army. U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Genl.*

*From John C. Nicolay to General Butler*PRIVATE. *Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, April 19th, 1864*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I find the following statement floating about the newspapers:

Mrs. J. Todd White, a sister of Mrs. President Lincoln, was a rebel spy and sympathizer. When she was passed into the confederacy a few days ago, by way of Fortress Monroe, she carried with her in trunks all kinds of contraband goods, together with medicines, papers, letters, etc., which will be doubtless of the greatest assistance to those with whom she consorts.

When Gen. Butler wished to open her trunks, as the regulations of transit there prescribe, this woman showed him an autograph pass or order from President Lincoln, enjoining upon the Federal officers not to open any of her trunks, and not to subject the bearer of the pass, her packages, parcels, or trunks, to any inspection or annoyance.

Mrs. White said to General Butler, or the officers in charge there, in substance, as follows: "My trunks are filled with contraband, but I defy you to touch them. Here (pushing it under their noses) here is the positive order of your master!"

Mrs. White was thus allowed to pass without the inspection and annoyance so peremptorily forbidden by President Lincoln, in an order written and signed by his own hand, and to-day the contents of his wife's sister's trunks are giving aid and comfort to the enemy — nor least is the shock which these facts will give to the loyal hearts whose hopes and prayers and labors sustain the cause which is thus betrayed in the very White House.

Now, the President is not conscious of having given this lady a pass which permitted her to take anything more than

the ordinary baggage allowed, nor which exempted her from the existing rules of inspection. He certainly gave her no such extraordinary privileges as are above described and implied.

Will you please inform me whether Mrs. White presented to you what purported to be anything more than the usual pass on which persons have been sent through our lines, or which purported to entitle her to carry more than ordinary baggage?

2nd Did she take with her more than ordinary baggage?

3rd Was or was not her baggage inspected?

4th Did she use the language alleged in the above statement?

Your obdt. Servt., JOHN C. NICOLAY

P.S. Are such passes usually taken up by our officers? If so, please send me this pass or a copy of it. J. C. N.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, VA., April 21st, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR NICOLAY: I am sorry that you or anyone else should be annoyed with the silly story about the conduct of Mrs. White when she passed through Fortress Monroe. If she had been anyone else but a relative of the President she would have entirely escaped observation. Perhaps the better way to answer the newspaper article which you enclose is to take it point by point, and give you a categorical affirmation or denial of the statement.

To an analytical reader the paragraph contains its own refutation, for it states that she conveyed with her in trunks all kinds of contraband goods, together with medicines, papers, letters, etc., while it is stated in the next paragraph that her trunks were wholly unexamined because of an order from the President to that effect. How, then, can it be known to the paragraph maker what the contents of her trunks were if they never were examined.

It is true, as stated, that Mrs. J. Todd White, a sister of Mrs. President Lincoln, did pass into the Confederacy a few days ago by way of Fortress Monroe. There was no evidence which came to my knowledge or observation at the Fortress that she was either "a rebel spy or sympathizer."

General Butler did not wish to open her trunks. This

woman did not "show him an autograph [pass] or order from President Lincoln, enjoining upon the Federal Officers not to open any of her trunks, and not to subject the bearer of the pass, her packages, parcels, or trunks to any inspection or annoyance."

Mrs. White did not say to General Butler or the officers in charge there in substance as follows, "My trunks are filled with contraband, but I defy you to touch them." She did not say, "Here (pushing it under their noses) here is the positive order of your master," for she had no such order nor any such pass in substance or effect, and had nothing but a pass in the usual form, which the President has given sometimes when he thought proper to allow ladies to pass our lines.

The interview between Gen. Butler and Mrs. White was not other or different from the usual courteous and ladylike deportment which passes when gentlewomen call upon him upon similar occasions. Mrs. White showed no other or different reluctance than usual with ladies to have their baggage examined by revenue and other officers when travelling.

Mrs. White was not "thus allowed to pass without the inspection and annoyance so peremptorily forbidden by President Lincoln, in an order written and signed by his own hand," because there was no such order. I have not the pass or I would send you a copy of it, but I take leave to assure you it was in the usual ordinary and common form, indeed not so peremptory as is usually given by the President when he writes in haste. If I had seen reason to suspect or cause to believe anything wrong in Mrs. White's transit, I should have done as I have done in another case of his pass, with his approbation, detain the lady and telegraph him the fact, and I know nothing which has occurred which should "shock any loyal hearts."

I did understand that there were in Mrs White's trunk some bridal presents to a young relative about to become a bride, and as I knew it must have taken so much Southern gold to buy them as they could not have been bought with their currency, and could be of no possible use to the Southern army, I concluded it was a fair exchange, or at least one in which we got the better bargain.

I saw the article in the paper, and authorized a contradiction to the *Tribune* and *Herald*, and I am told it was there published. I can't believe that the President has been much annoyed by this foolish story. If he has, it is because he has

not been pounded in that way as much as I have, and got hardened. I have the honor to be,

Very Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major General Commanding

From John C. Nicolay to General Butler

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, April 28th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR GENERAL: I thank you for your kind letter of the 21st inst., answering my inquiries in the case of Mrs. White. I sent the enclosed brief editorial to the N. Y. *Tribune*, which appeared in its issue of yesterday. I felt myself that the whole *canard* was too silly and trivial to merit an official contradiction, but thought that a correction in this shape was due and proper, and troubled you with the matter only that I might get the exact facts to have them put into as few words as possible.

Your obdt. Servt., JOHN C. NICOLAY

The Story about Mrs. White

"WE have the highest authority for the following statement in connection with the story that Mrs. M. Todd White (a sister of Mrs. Lincoln) was permitted by the President to carry contraband goods south: Mrs. White went south with only the ordinary pass which the President gives to those persons whom he permits to go. The President's pass did not permit Mrs. White to take with her anything but ordinary baggage, nor did she attempt to take anything more. The President's pass *did not* exempt her baggage from the usual inspection; and her baggage did undergo the usual inspection. Gen. Butler found *no* contraband goods or letters in her baggage. She did not insult or defy Gen. Butler; nor was there anything in her words or actions which led him to suspect that she was either a Rebel spy or emissary, or that she was violating any of the rules under which persons are sent through the lines. As the Copperhead papers throughout the country [quoted] *The Tribune* as authority in this matter, and [used] that authority to sustain assertions never made through our columns, we hope they will give this statement a speedy and wide publication."

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., April 20, 1864

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN, WASHINGTON

I HAVE reliable information from Richmond that Colonel Dahlgren's body has been taken possession of by his Union friends, and has been put beyond the reach of the rebel authorities. I propose to take in the matter the course indicated in my last conversation with you. Please advise me if you wish any other.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 181.

From General John J. Peck

Hdqs. Army and District of North Carolina, NEWBERN, N.C., April 20, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, &c.

GENERAL: I have this morning received this very bad news from Plymouth, and inclose a copy of the despatch for your information. There is no doubt but that Plymouth is lost by this time, and the ram will probably come down to Roanoke Island, Washington, and Newbern. Unless we are immediately and heavily re-enforced, both by the army and navy, North Carolina is inevitably lost.

The ram is heavy and very formidable, and none of the gunboats here can stand against its power. The "Southfield" is sunk, and the rest disabled. Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, JOHN J. PECK, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 283.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 20th, 1864

Hon. THOMAS L. DAVIS, *M.C.*

DEAR SIR: Thanks to you again for the confidences you are pleased to express in me.

I have the honor to return your letter with reference to the endorsement of the Chairman of the Board to whom I referred it, and also enclose you a copy of the examination.

You will certainly not believe that it is best to keep a man in service who does not intend to stay there and learn his duty — who thinks that 8 times 9 is 70 — that 11 times 8 is 80, and that 12 times 9 is 110, and don't know where the battle of Lexington was fought. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 20th, 1864

Hon. GIDEON WELLES, Secretary of the Navy

SIR: In the early Fall of 1862, having occasion to operate up the bayous and through the canals in the La Fourchie country, and in the waters of Berwick Bay and the Teche, which were much infected by guerillas, it became necessary that some light-draft boats protected against field artillery and sharp shooters by iron-plating, should be had for that service.

That kind of boat it would have been impossible to have brought from the North. Upon consultation with *Admiral Farragut*, being possessed of the plating which was left by the Rebels, which was being prepared for the ironclads "Louisiana," and "Mississippi," I determined to take two or three boats, best fitted for that service, and cover them so as to protect the boilers and the men in some degree. I think there were three in all. One of them was called "Baratania No. 2." She had been in service in the Quartermaster's Department, and had considerable carrying capacity, with a light draft of water, some twenty-seven inches after she was covered. This boat was the property of *Mr. James Taylor*, a loyal citizen, who had acted as pilot for us in the Louisiana waters, and had aided us in every way that lay in his power.

Finding him a competent person to superintend the repairs and operations, he was employed by the Quartermaster's Department to do so, and was paid from that Department eight hundred dollars on his accounts, having a balance unpaid of \$699.71.

Before she was finally fitted for service, I was relieved, and on the 22nd of December gave him a memorandum note of the transaction, which he has still to show. At the moment of my leaving, he had a just right to his boat, and to be paid her value when she was finished and we took her, and this contract would have been faithfully carried out, as it justly ought to have been on the part of the United States, if I had remained in New Orleans, for I paid my just debts, and those of the Government while I commanded in that Dept., and the Navy Dept. would not have been troubled with the transaction.

After *Gen. Banks* took command, he turned over the "Baratania" to the Navy Department, which finished her repairs, and she went into the service of the Govt. Therefore have I

deemed it proper to address this note to you in order that a truly loyal man should receive his just dues.

If there should be any difficulties in your mind upon this transaction, a note to *Rear Admiral Farragut*, I have no doubt, will bring such a response as will convince you that *Capt. Taylor* should be paid.

The Quartermaster Department of the Army of the Gulf refuse to pay this bill now, I am informed, because the boat was turned over to the Navy.

I have had three such boats fitted up, which came into the hands of the Navy, and this one is the only one in which the Navy Department had been called upon to pay anything, or ever will be.

Commending *Mr. Taylor* to your favorable consideration, I have the honor to be,
Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

PRIVATE. WASHINGTON, D.C., Apr. 20th, 1864

GENERAL: I got an item to-day that must be *news* to you, and *ought* to be *interesting*.

Gov. Ford and I had just been in to see the President, and were coming down past the Treasury Dept. when we met Gov. Pierpont, of Va. I invited him to join us in a glass of ale, and the three of us with two other friends went into Markham's for that purpose.

Whilst waiting for the ale, several items were talked over by us, but finally Gov. Pierpont said that he thought Norfolk was the greatest place for villainy in the whole United States. "Well, Gov., who is the patron saint of the enterprize?" I asked. "Oh, Gen. Butler," he said; "he has transported the forty thieves from Boston."

He told of a firm in Norfolk (I do not remember the name, and dare not make any note in his presence) who were called upon by your officer to know how much liquor they had on hand — as to the cellar they said "about fifteen barrels," as to the shed they said "go and see." And that on examination it was found that there were in the shed about forty bbls. marked "Cider Vinegar," and he said that it had been brought down from Richmond *before the war broke out*.

He said that the liquor was all seized, on grounds which he stated, — false returns, &c., & keeping a shop open in vio-

lation of orders, — and *sold at public auction* for over fifteen thousand dollars. He also said that in a few days after a Boston firm came in there and opened shop with a stock of about forty thousand dollars.

He said you had no right to tax men in any shape whom the President had concluded to protect under his Am. Proc., &c., &c. And that he had prepared a pamphlet exposing you and your connection with trading in Norfolk that would be out in a week. I asked him if the pamphlet would be anonymous — he said no, that he was doing it on his own hook and in his own name. He said it would be a document of fifty pages, a little more or less.

I opposed his notion just enough to draw him out — he unbosomed completely. Just as we separated, he uttered some kind of platitude that I don't remember — I said you are right there, I agree with, "Give it to him."

Gov. Ford, Col. Bruce of Cleveland, O. (a friend of the Gov.'s), and another gentleman whose name I do not know were witnesses to the whole of our conversation. And Gov. Ford is one not unwilling, nor unable to tell the whole truth in regard to it. Of course I do not know how this may be of use to you, or whether it can serve you at all, but it certainly will be worth the reading. I will give you further details when I see you.

The Pres. has this morning referred my case to Holt for an opinion. I'll watch it closely — get the earliest action — and I have no doubt as to the result. Mr. Lincoln was pleased with the case — we had a great deal of sport for an hour that we were with him — *several stories* that I'll tell you some time.

I wrote you the other day — I must beg pardon for not marking it private. At first I thought it unnecessary, as I did not use an official envelope.

If, when we come to that, the Pres. wants an expression from you, I'll ask him to telegraph you *himself*. I don't care to dictate your answer — no man could I am sure.

I have the honor to be *Faithfully yours*, J. K. HERBERT

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 20th, 1864

Brig. Gen. CHAS. R. GRAHAM, NORFOLK, VA.

GENERAL: I am directed by the Major General Commdg. to forward to you the enclosed order, and to inform you at the

same time that the order is not to apply to any of the troops now under the command of *Brig. Gen. Heckman*, who is at present moving his forces to what is known as the inner line of defences, which lines with the Heavy Artillery stationed in the fortifications are properly under your command.

After properly dismantling the fortifications in his present front, Gen. Heckman will leave Portsmouth with his Infantry forces, having the Cavalry under the independent command of *Brig. Gen. August V. Kautz, U. S. V. Chief of Cavalry in the Department*, and the defence with all other troops will be under your command.

This letter is written to prevent any conflict of jurisdiction until General Heckman is relieved, which will be in a few days or as soon as he completes the new lines of defences. I have the honor to remain,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. ser.,
H. S. S. Lt. and A. A. A. Gen.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April, 20th, 1864

Brig. Gen. C. A. HECKMAN, Getty's Station

GENERAL: The Commdg. Gen. directs me to say that Brig. Gen. A. V. Kautz, Chief of Cavalry for this Dept., had been ordered to you for the purpose of taking command of all the Cavalry in your Department. You will please render him all the information and assistance you can to enable him to make the cavalry force as efficient as possible.

Gen. Graham has been ordered to relieve *Gen. Wild* and assume command of all the forces in Norfolk and Portsmouth; this will give him the command of the troops (intended for defence) within your inner line. He is instructed not to interfere with any arrangements you have made nor with any troops that may be within his District that heretofore belonged to your command, the intention being to have you command all your own District, and as much of the District of Norfolk and Portsmouth as will enable you to complete the inner line of defence. As soon as this is done, you will be relieved with your infantry force and ordered to another field, leaving General Graham in command of his District together with all the defences and *General Kautz* in command of the entire Cavalry Forces. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,
J. W. S., Col. and Chief of Staff

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 20th, 1864

*Brig. Gen. AUGUST V. KAUTZ, Chief of Cavalry,
Dept. of Va. and N. C.*

GENERAL: You having been by General Orders assigned to duty as Chief of Cavalry in this Department, it is the desire of the Commdg. Gen. that you make your Headquarters at or near Portsmouth, Va., and take immediate command of all the Cavalry in that District. Organize and discipline it that it may be made as effective as possible with a view of active operations.

It will be necessary to use part of the Cavalry for the present to guard and picket the line of Albermarle and Chesapeake Canal.

You will apply at once to these Headquarters for whatever is necessary to render your command effective. I am, General, most respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., J. W. SHAFFER, Col. and Chief of Staff

From General Halleck

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 20, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

PLEASE telegraph as soon as General Gillmore reports in person.

The Cavalry bureau cannot at present fill your requisition and those of the Army of the Potomac. Lieut. General Grant will decide which shall have the preference.

H. W. HALLECK, Maj. Genl. & Chf. of Staff

From General Butler

CIPHER. April 20, 1864

Maj. Gen'l. HALLECK, Chief of Staff, WASHINGTON, D.C.

TELEGRAM received. Gen'l Gillmore writes that he will not be able to report for some days.

From the tenor of his letter and the necessary delays he speaks of, I should judge it would be 10 days. He did not receive his orders until the 11th inst.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l Comdg.

*From J. W. Turner to General Butler**Head Quarters Department of the South, HILTON HEAD, S.C., April 20th, 1864*

DEAR GENERAL: For some most unaccountable reason there is a strong opposition in the military committee of the Senate against the confirmation of General Gillmore. I suspect where this opposition comes from, but am not certain, and I think it is brought to bear upon Wilson, but of this again I am not confident. But this is the shape it puts things, if Gillmore is not confirmed; that you lose the best possible commander you could get for the 10th Corps, as a Brigadier he is junior to Gen. Terry, who though a good man would say himself that he is not the person to fill Gen. Gillmore's place. And to bring in a new Major General would be to lose all the *esprit* the Corps has now, and particularly in General Gillmore. You know too well that it is not on the eve of a momentous campaign, which the one we are at present entering upon promised to be, that an army should change commanders.

I was greatly pleased when I heard you were to have two such Lieutenants as Gillmore and Smith, but I should regret exceedingly did I think you were to lose the services of Gillmore, as I should be pained if my friend Gen. Gillmore should be deprived of the reward his services has so justly entitled him to. In addition to anything that may occur to you to do for Gillmore, either to assist his confirmation or to retain him in command of the 10th Corps, allow me to suggest that you write Gen. Grant a pointed note upon the subject. I am sorry we could not have got our Corps to you earlier; but it has been an impossibility. We are pushing things to the utmost. Hoping to see you soon, I am

*Yours sincerely, J. W. TURNER**From General Butler**Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, VA., April 20th, 1864**Brig. Genl. PALMER, Commanding Dist. N. C.*

GENERAL: I am exceedingly anxious to concentrate as many troops as possible and as rapidly upon the Peninsula. I look upon the present demonstration of the enemy as made simply for the purpose of preventing such concentration, and therefore I have felt but little apprehension of the result of the movement upon Plymouth. I don't think we can spare,

to hold the posts in North Carolina, the amount of troops that are there. My judgment of the duties of the Government and the necessity of concentration of our forces forbids it. Indeed were I left solely to my own judgment as a military question, I should abandon certainly all but one of our posts in North Carolina, rather than expend the troops in holding them. I send therefore this note to you by my aid, Capt. Shaffer, in order that you may suggest to me what will be the best regiments to form a Brigade for the field, consisting of (4) regiments which can with safety be spared. I wish you also to send me at once the First U. S. Colored Troops. That was only loaned to General Peck upon the supposition that Pickett would attack him with (15,000) fifteen thousand men. Send with this Regiment all the men detailed for extra and other duties; leave not a man that belongs to it who shall not be in their ranks. This is imperative. The fact that they are Quarter Masters and other Clerks must make no difference.

I know it is usual in a General in Command when sending away troops to send the poorest, but I rely upon your patriotism and well-known sense of duty to reverse the rule and send me the best for the field, and I know that our judgment upon that point would coincide.

As soon as we commence operating upon the upper line, you will comprehend that North Carolina will be at once relieved, everything the Rebels have will be brought together to meet General Grant on the line of the Rapidan. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

April 20, 1864

Major Gen'l H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff,
 WASHINGTON, D.C.

HAVING sent two of my colored regiments to Point Lookout because of their fidelity as guards, that breaks up my Division of colored troops. May I request to be sent me two colored regiments to supply their place. There are two in Maryland which perhaps might be spared.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, April 20, 1864*

Lieut.-Gen. U. S. GRANT, Com'd'g. Armies of the U. S.

GENERAL: On Monday evening I received a note from General Gillmore, by hand of General Vogdes, who arrived here with two regiments of troops from Hilton Head. The letter contained the following extracts, which are all that are specially material as to the time when General Gillmore will probably be here:

"Brigadier-General Vogdes bears this letter, and it is directed to report to you to take command of the Tenth Corps as it arrives from time to time. Brigadier-General Terry will follow in a day or two, and will then command the corps until my arrival. General Turner will remain a few days longer still, while I do not propose to leave here, or turn over my command of this department, until all my troops are in motion, and the last regiment ready to embark. Great delay has occurred here in concentrating my scattered forces, but it could not be avoided."

From the tone of his letter, and my conversation with General Vogdes, I am of opinion that he will not be able to be here, or to even get his troops here until at least ten days from to-day. I have directed those troops to assemble at Gloucester Point, opposite Yorktown, under the immediate command of General Vogdes, assigning General Smith to the Camp of Instruction at Yorktown, and the command of the troops on both sides of the river.

I have information, upon which I most implicitly rely, that the enemy have three iron-clads done near Richmond. One, I am informed, but of that I am not certain, is up the Appomattox River, I shall take measures to make certain of that fact. Neither of the iron-clads to be furnished by the navy has yet reported, nor do I believe they will be here for some time. I have some two thousand of my cavalry dismounted for want of horses, although the requisitions have been in a long time, and I have forwarded my officers for the purpose of inspecting them. General Halleck telegraphs me that you will decide whether I shall be filled up, or the other armies, and as you know my needs, I am very well content to abide by your decision. I have no further news from Plymouth in addition to my telegram, save the report of Captain Flusser,

the naval commander there, to Admiral Lee, "that he needed no reinforcements, but was confident of success" against the rebel ram. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

From S. A. Whitely to General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. FORTRESS MONROE, VA., April 20th, 1864

GENERAL: I forgot to mention to you a little bit of news which may perhaps be no news to you. It has been in my possession for a long time, and I have communicated it to Mr. B., but did not suppose it would interest you. Some two or three months ago, my friend, Hon. Phil B. Fouke, mentioned to me that he was engaged in a big cotton speculation on the Western waters, and that he and his associates had managed through the agency of the rebel guerillas to procure the ownership of large quantities of cotton on Red River, and that very soon a powerful expedition, combining both the army and navy, would be fitted out to enable them to get out their produce.

The matter had passed from my memory until the Banks and Farragut expedition to Red River was announced. Upon inquiry there I ascertained that it was entirely as Fouke had predicted, Ben. F. Camp and Phil. B. Fouke were the principals, associated with them were Mitchell of the N. Y. *Times*, the editor of the St. Louis *Republican*, and some others. It is said that Hooper, M. C., of Massachusetts, furnishes the money, but of this I have not positive information.

However, the expedition was, as you will perceive, purely of a private and commercial character, and not for military purposes other than to enable private citizens to take away from rebeldom the produce which constitutes their only sinews of war. There is in the matter one salient fact. That is that the *Navy* not only sanctioned, permitted, and connived at the proceeding, but actually employed all its gunboats on the Western waters to carry the expedition out and effect the removal of the produce. What can the hyper-virtuous Mr. Fox say to this? I am inclined to get Jack Hale to bring in a resolution of inquiry upon the subject. Would it be worth while to use the facts?

Yours very truly, S. A. WHITELEY

From General Halleck

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 21, 1864

To Major Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER

ONE thousand horses will be sent to you in preference to all others. After that the Army of the Potomac must next be supplied.

The colored troops in Maryland have been assigned to Maj. Gen'l. Burnside.

H. W. HALLECK, *Maj. Genl., & Chief of Staff*

From General Butler

April 21, 1864

Brig. Gen. M. C. MEIGS, Qr. Master Gen'l,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

I UNDERSTAND that there are three (3) Veteran Regts. of the 10 Army Corps at Alexandria, coming to join Gen'l Gillmore here.

Will you send them, or shall we send up transportation?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C.,
FORT MONROE, April 21st, 1864

Col. J. B. FRY, Provost Marshal General,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

COLONEL: *Mr. S. N. Turnbull*, living in Maryland, says that two (2) of his slaves have fled from him into Pennsylvania and enlisted in the 6th U. S. Colored Troops there. He now wants a certificate of their enlistment, by which he can get the \$300.

I tell him I doubt, as they are fugitive slaves, whether to give the certificate would not be returning the slaves to the master, as against the Act of Congress. It certainly would be returning the equivalent. This case must have arisen before. What shall I do? I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obt. servant, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 27th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Mr. S. N. TURNBULL, NEW LONDON, MARYLAND

SIR: The Commdg. General directs me to forward for your information a copy of a letter from *Major C. W. Foster*, repre-

senting the War Department, relative to the payment of the three hundred dollar bounty claimed for your two slaves, who ran away and enlisted in the 6th U. S. C. T., and to say that if you will send him the names of the men, their company and all other necessary particulars, he will have the proper certificates forwarded to you. I have the honor to be,

Yr. obdt. servt., A. F. P. Capt. and A.D.C.

From General Butler

April 21st, 1864

Brig. Gen'l SHEPLEY, Willard's Hotel, WASHINGTON, D.C.

CAPT. THORNTON is here, & reports you in Washington. Would you like to come down here and take charge of Norfolk? If so, apply to the Sec'y and show him this telegram.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 21, 1864

Admiral DAHLGREN, WASHINGTON, D.C.

THE remains are not so far within my control as to be able to remove them from Richmond, where every effort is being made by the detectives to find them. But they are, I am informed and believe, in the hands of devoted friends to the Union, who have taken possession of them in order that proper respect may be shown to them at the time which I trust is not far distant. I hardly dare suggest to Ould, when he reports to me as he will that he cannot find them, that I can put them into his possession, because that will show such a correspondence with Richmond as will alarm them and will re-double their vigilance to detect my sources of information. I am, however, under the direction of the President.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 21, 1864

Capt. G. V. FOX, Asst. Sec'y of the Navy, WASHINGTON, D.C.

MY boats keep getting on the piles and obstructions between here & Norfolk. I employed a man to get them out. There was a quantity of chain around them which would have paid for getting them. He has received an order from your Dep't'mt to stop & be paid for what he has got. It will cost a good deal more to stop now than it would to go on. The chains which

were around them will pay for getting them, and they will be lost if not seen to. Why was he stopped?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 21, 1864

Hon. G. V. Fox, Asst. Sec'y of Navy, WASHINGTON, D.C.

DESPATCHES from Beaufort, N. C. Rebel Ram came down the Roanoke, passed Plymouth, sunk the "Southfield," disabled the "Miami," and has gone out into the Sound. Flusser is killed. Great consternation there.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 21, 1864

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff, WASHINGTON, D.C.

DESPATCHES from Beaufort. Rebel iron-clad has come down Roanoke river. Sunk one gunboat, disabled another. Commander Flusser, a very valuable officer, is killed. She has passed Plymouth. My three posts, Plymouth, Washington, Newbern, are well garrisoned with all the force I ought to spare them. With provisions, munitions, & arms they ought to hold out, and I have every confidence they will. Perhaps this is intended as a diversion. Any instructions?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., April 21, 1864

G. V. Fox, Assistant Secretary of the Navy

HAVE received particulars from the surgeon of the "Miami." Ram floated down the river in the night, passed the battery at Plymouth, first discovered immediately under the bows of the "Miami," floating with the current. The "Southfield" and "Miami" were lashed together. Flusser went forward and sighted his bow-gun, loaded with shell, 10-second fuse; the shell struck the iron-clad, rebounded, and killed Flusser instantly at the gun, one piece cutting his heart out. The ram then went into the "Southfield," and she sunk in five minutes. The "Miami" cast loose, and being afraid she would run aground, backed down the river, firing at the ram, with what damage is not known. When "Miami" got into the Sound, she came to anchor and sent the "Whitehead" up to

see what had become of the iron-clad. The "Ceres," gun-boat, took Flusser's body to Roanoke Island, and brought away the surgeon, with despatches for Admiral Lee. In the meantime, the enemy had invested Plymouth, and were threatening an assault. Our last report from General Wessells, in command, was that he was holding out, and the enemy were engaged shelling the town. It is reported Plymouth is captured, but not credited. Ram is 125 feet long, draws 8 feet of water, has two independent propellers, and makes about 4 knots; has two guns, only 20-pounders. She will have done all the mischief she can do, probably, before our obstruction, and your cannon could be ready. Admiral Lee has sent down a gun-boat. I have sent three army gun-boats, under Graham, carrying 30-pounder Parrotts, light-draught and very swift, with orders to Graham to run her down. I think we will get a good account of her yet. Will send your telegram to Graham, with instructions to sink the obstructions if practicable. Surgeon thinks she had not power enough to go up the Roanoke against the current. So far as I can judge, after Flusser was killed no fight was made.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 279.

From General Butler

Gen'l. HECKMAN

April 21, 1864

TELL Col. Roberts to telegraph all particulars, but no sensation reports. If Plymouth is lost, why any commotion there? If there is commotion, then it is not lost. Send report at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 21st, 1864

Brig. General PALMER, Commdg. Dist. of N. C., NEWBERN, N. C.

GENERAL: I have been informed of the disaster to the Naval force. I have had no report either from Gen. Peck or yourself of any land attack, nor that either of you had heard from Plymouth. I wonder at the delay. Your posts are all fully armed, garrisoned, munitioned, and provisioned, and I have but one instruction, and that is hold them at all hazards, as you know the military proposition is that a Post is only worth what it costs the enemy to take it. Now then, you can make your Posts as valuable as you please. I see no indication that

there is a sufficient force opposite to you to take either Plymouth, Washington, or Newbern. If there is sufficient force for that purpose, then the plan of the rebels is to evacuate Virginia and hold North Carolina, and they have either brought from the South or sent down a sufficient force for that purpose, so that any reinforcements to your garrison merely would be substantially useless. I will send down the army gunboats for the purpose of attempting to open communications, and await further developments of the designs of the rebels. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

April 21, 1864

Lieut. Gen'l GRANT, Comdg. Armies of the United States,
CULPEPPER, VA.

THE following extract from a letter of Gen'l Wessells at Plymouth on the 16th inst. is forwarded for your information:

"Longstreet's Army is in motion for Richmond. Gen'l Pemberton and many officers passed up to Richmond last week, and talked freely of the spring campaign. It is Lee's intention to anticipate Lt. Gen'l Grant's combinations, and take the initiative."

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From the Secretary of State

Department of State, WASHINGTON, 21st April, 1864

To the Honorable E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to enclose two communications from Mr. Geofroy, one to each of the French naval Commanders, who were charged with superintending the shipment of the tobacco at Richmond. A translation of them is also enclosed. It is desirable that the originals should be delivered to the officers, to whom they are addressed. I will consequently thank you to send them forward for that purpose. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient Serrant, WILLIAM H. SEWARD

From L. de Geofroy

TRANSLATION. *Legation of France to the United States.*
WASHINGTON, 21st April, 1864

To the Commandant of the Gunboat "Grenade," at

FORTRESS MONROE

MR. COMMANDANT: I have the honor to pray you will be so good as to detain until further order at the anchorage at Fortress Monroe the merchant vessels chartered at New York by Mr. Paul, the consul, for the transportation of our tobacco, which shall present themselves to enter the James River. Accept, Sir, the assurances of my distinguished consideration.

The Charge d'Affaires of France, L. DE GEOFROY

From L. de Geofroy

TRANSLATION. *Legation of France in the United States.*
WASHINGTON, 21st of April, 1864

MR. COMMANDER

NEW circumstances oblige us momentarily to suspend the shipping of the Tobacco of the administration. In consequence thereof I have the honor to invite you to quit immediately City Point, or any other anchorage on the James River, at which you may be on the receipt of my letter, and to come down without the least delay to Fort Monroe with the "Bidwell," whether her loading be or be not completed.

Be pleased to inform Mr. Paul of this decision. If he has any counter-orders to give at New York to suspend the freighting begun, he can write to me respecting them. I will take upon myself their transmission.

I write by the same opportunity to the Commander of the "Grenade," whom I suppose at Fort Monroe, in order that he may detain the second merchant vessel, which you were expecting, if she be not already on her way to City Point. I beg you as soon as you have returned to Fortress Monroe to advise me thereof.

Accept, Mr. Commander, the assurances of my most distinguished consideration.

The Chargé des Affaires of France, L. DE GEOFROY

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from CULPEPPER, April 22d, 1864

To Maj. Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g.

YOUR despatch received. You must not let movements of the enemy interrupt carrying out your programme in the com-

ing campaign. It would be better to evacuate Washington and Plymouth than to have your whole force neutralized defending them.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 22nd, 1864

Col. A. H. DUTTON, *Commdg. 21st Conn. Vols.*,
NEWBERN, N.C.

COLONEL: I have read your report in relation to your letter to *Lieut. Hawkins* with emotions of mingled pain and pleasure, and in which the latter largely predominates. While I see in it so many indications of a good officer, I am pained still to think you do not fully appreciate the effect to be derived from an honorable discharge from the United States service.

I would there were a middle ground such as you suggest between an honorable and dishonorable discharge, but there is none. Therefore whoever is not honorably discharged must be dismissed from the service, which is perhaps *ex vi termini* a dishonorable discharge. To be cashiered is clearly a dishonorable discharge. To be dismissed from the service may not certainly be a dishonorable discharge, as a man may be dismissed for physical disability who refuses to resign.

You will see how difficult is the position of the Commanding General who can only judge from the reports of his officers. Now, I have made it a rule where a party does not resign, never to dismiss him from the service without a personal examination of his case, but where he tenders his resignation upon frivolous pretexts, and then his officers in whom I have confidence, and I beg leave to say from your reputation that I have the highest confidence in yourself, make an unfavorable report either of inefficiency or of any act which shows him an incapable or improper officer, I believe myself at liberty, nay my duty requires, that I should dismiss him from the service, and therefore you will see how much I may be misled by an endorsement made "in the hurry of business," which does not exactly set forth the opinion of the reporting officer, and in this case you see I am called upon to defend my action to the President, because of your action "in the hurry of business." It gives me pleasure to add that after an examination of the whole matter, that the explanation is satisfactory, and acquits you of anything that should sully your character as an officer.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 119

With sentiments of respect, I have the honor to be, very respy.,

Your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from CULPEPPER, April 23d, 1864

To Maj. Gen'l B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Ft. MONROE, VA.

GENERAL HALLECK telegraphs me that one iron-clad reached Ft. Monroe this morning. One on way from Boston. One leaves New York today. One Philadelphia Monday. Will probably have six (6) there in course of a week.

Some of the prisoners paroled from Ft. Monroe are known to be in our front now.

I do not want to place you in a position to show bad faith in our dealings with the Rebels as they have done with us, but before sending another man, who by any possibility can do duty in the next three (3) months, I would have an explanation on what ground they have placed men on duty, released by you on parole.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

April 23, 1864

Hon. HENRY WILSON, U. S. Senate Chamber,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

PLEASE have no action taken at present upon Gen'l Gillmore's confirmation if he is likely to be rejected. His Corps is ordered here, and I should not like to change commanders just now.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 23, 1864

Capt. G. V. FOX, Asst. Sec'y of the Navy, WASHINGTON, D. C.

I THINK you can do more good to the service by coming here for 24 hours than any where else. Please breakfast with me to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock. Perhaps you can bring the President with you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 23, 1864

Hon. G. V. FOX, Asst. Sec'y of the Navy

GLAD to hear that Smith is coming here, but it is not upon the N. C. matter that I desire to see you. It is something more important. Do come. Will send a 16-knot boat for you. You are not getting out the piles, as I am informed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 23, 1864

Major Gen'l SMITH, Comdg. U. S. Forces, YORKTOWN

Do you know of a Commissary you want for the 18th Army Corps? If so, telegraph his name, and where he is to me.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 23, 1864

*Major F. JACOBS, JR., Inspector of Cav'y Horses,
ALBANY, N.Y.*

I FORWARD for your information an extract from a telegram from Gen'l Halleck of the 21st inst.

"*Maj. Gen'l BUTLER*

One thousand (1000) horses will be sent to you in preference to all others. After that the Army of the Potomac must next be supplied."

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 23, 1864

Editor "Baltimore American"

MY attention is called to an article in your paper headed, "A protest from General Butler," which supposes I have written a letter having the silly paragraph therein contained. I have written no such letter. It is not the kind of letter I am accustomed to write. There has been no shadow of occasion for it. All and more than all the consideration to which I am entitled has been shown me by the Government in relation to my present command.

I should not break my habit of not contradicting newspaper paragraphs save that if uncontradicted it may affect others than myself.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. April 23, 1864

Maj. Gen'l HALLECK, Chief of Staff, WASHINGTON, D.C.

I HAVE received by the hands of Col. Kautz a communication in relation to the French vessels.

The tenor of the note of the French chargé is equivalent to saying that a movement is pending up James River which is to be communicated to the Consul at Richmond, the time having expired to-day limited by the convention for shipping tobacco. May I not be permitted to notify the French commander at City Point that the time has so expired, and therefore he is to come down at once and deliver the despatches of the French Minister after his arrival at Fortress Monroe?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Grant

CULPEPPER, VA., April 23rd, 1864

Major-General HALLECK, Chief of Staff

GENERAL BUTLER's despatch of this date suggests, I think, the right course to pursue in notifying the French to discontinue shipping their tobacco. Please direct him to adopt it.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 956.

From General Halleck

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 23rd, 1864

To Major Genl. BUTLER

YOU have a copy of the letter of the Secretary of State, and will use your own judgment as to the manner of carrying out his wishes.

H. W. HALLECK, *Maj. Genl., Chief of Staff*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 23rd, 1864

*To the Commanding Officer of the Confederate Forces at
CITY POINT*

THE limit of time having arrived which was fixed by the convention between the representatives of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of France and the United States for shipping tobacco on French account at City Point, I have sent up *Colonel Paine* of my Staff for the single purpose of delivering despatches to the Commandant of the French Vessels.

122 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I have thought it proper that he should communicate with you that you might know his mission. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 23rd, 1864

Col. CHAS. J. PAINE, *A.D.C.*

COLONEL: You will take the "Greyhound" "under a flag of truce," proceed up James River with the utmost despatch, report to the Admiral's Flag Ship as you pass, showing him this letter of instructions, communicate with the *Count Marivault*, Commdg. French Vessels near City Point, and deliver him the despatch of which you are the bearer.

You are also charged to explain to him verbally and also to the Commander of any other French Vessel, if it becomes necessary, lying at City Point, or in the James River above our picket boats, that they and each of them, are respectfully requested and desired at once to return to Hampton Roads, whether they have shipped their tobacco or otherwise, as the time limited by the convention between the Governments has expired.

You will also communicate with the Senior Officer of the Confederate forces whom you may meet, explain to him the messages with which you are charged and deliver to him a despatch which will be given you.

You are at liberty to offer to any of the officers of the French ships passage back on board your boat, but that is in no way to interfere or to hinder or delay the return of the French vessels to this Point.

Respectfully,

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler to Count Marivault

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, VA., April 23rd, 1864*

COUNT: The 23rd day of April being the time limited by the convention between the representatives of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of the French and the Hon. William H. Seward, Secretary of State of the United States, in regard to the shipment of certain tobacco therein specified from Richmond, and not having been notified of any further convention between the two high contracting parties, or order of my Government to

extend the time for such shipment, I am obliged to request you to leave your anchorage at City Point, or wherever else you may be with your vessel on James River, and to return immediately to Hampton Roads near Fortress Monroe, to await further instructions from the representative of your Government.

You are expected and respectfully desired to return and bring with you all ships, vessels, and boats belonging to or under charter of the representatives of the government of His Imperial Majesty, employed upon the mission referred to in the convention between the two governments, whether the tobacco shall have been received by you or not.

Trusting that you may not be subjected to much inconvenience by the course which I feel it my duty to suggest and direct, and with assurances of personal esteem. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 23rd, 1864

FREDERIC BERNAL, *His Majesty's Consul*, BALTIMORE, MD.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication relating to *Mrs. Gilber*, to inform you in reply that she is at Fortress Monroe, charged with being a blockade runner, and carrying information to the rebels. Was caught in the act. Papers and goods were found in her possession, and upon her examination she avers that the British protection which she has, and I believe signed by you, was given her without any personal application. That she never made oath that she was a British subject, and it was procured by a friend, a slightly irregular proceeding if true. She is awaiting trial.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 4th, 1864

[Not in chronological order]

Hon. WM. H. SEWARD, *Secretary of War*

SIR: Your letter with the enclosures of a copy of a note of *Lord Lyons* relative to a pass for *Mrs. Mary H. Randall*, is received. The pass will be forwarded.

I have the honor to be very respectfully your obt. servt.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Halleck

WASHINGTON, D.C., April 24th, 1864

Lieutenant-General GRANT, CULPEPPER

GENERAL: Again last year, when it was very desirable to re-enforce the Army of the Potomac, it was represented to me by army and navy officers that to abandon either of the above-named places (Newbern, Washington and Plymouth) would be extremely injurious to our cause in North Carolina, fatal to Union men who had accepted our protection, and destructive to our flotilla in the sounds. Admiral Lee has frequently represented that his fleet was barely sufficient for the blockade of Wilmington, and we know that even that is very imperfect.

After a full consideration of the case I could not decide to abandon these places, when the demand for troops elsewhere was even greater than at present. I therefore cannot advise it now, but will order it if you so direct. It is useless for me to consult with General Butler on this subject, for his opinion would not change my judgment. Very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant, W. H. HALLECK,
Major-General, Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 966.

From the Captain of the "Tisiphone" to General Butler

CITY POINT, April 24th, 1864

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of the despatch of the 23rd of April, in which after reminding me that the convention of the 23rd of November, 1863, allows five months only for the exportation of the tobacco belonging to the French Government, you require me to come back with all the vessels under my orders, to the anchorage of Hampton Roads.

Fully recognizing the legitimacy, under the terms of the convention of your request, I have just given orders to the "Grenade" to light her fires, and come down the river with the ship she had in tow. I at once stop the work, already commenced, of loading the "Bidwell": to this end, I write to stop the loads which are on their way from Richmond and from Petersburg; and, as soon as the engine of the "Tisiphone" is in a condition to turn, that is to say, at some time to-morrow probably, I will take in tow the second ship, which is partly loaded, to conduct her to Hampton Roads.

It is my endeavor, General, to call your attention to the fact that I should have been ready to leave this anchorage at the exact hour which ended the time fixed by the convention if I had not been authorized to suppose you had received further orders from your government prolonging the time. My authority for the supposition is the following phrase of a despatch from the Minister of France in answer to observations made by me, and of which I have verbally communicated to you the substance:

"There has been no new convention. The points on which that of the 23rd of November require modification are and will be regulated by direct orders from the State Department to General Butler. It is in this way that I shall cause the delay stipulated in article XVI to be prolonged, and that procedure will be had in all cases not foreseen by the said convention."

This security of mine will explain to you, General, why I had not my engine in working order at the very moment your despatch was received by me. I am with profound respect,
General,

Your very humble Servant,
The Captain of frigate comdg. the "TISIPHONE"

From the Captain of the "Tisiphone" to General Butler

On board the "Tisiphone," April 23th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

GENERAL: I received last night the letter of M. de Geofroy, dated the 21st, which you showed Lieutenant Sequin on the 24th.

I cannot suppose you already had in your hands the letter of the Representative of H. M. at Washington at the moment you sent me, on the same day, a flag of truce bringing me a requirement, made in your own name, to leave City Point because the term of the convention had expired. But, admitting that this letter did not reach you until after the departure of the first flag of truce, I am none the less astonished that this letter of which Mr. Seward, Minister of State, had asked to take charge, *for the purpose of sending it to me by special messenger*, was not immediately forwarded to me.

You cannot fail to recognize, General, that the dispositions taken on quitting City Point may have been influenced by the fact of my ignorance, and that of the French Consul, of the orders of our Government, which were kept back in your hands, and, I am confident, that you will be so good as to send me, by return of the officer who brings you this letter, such

126 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

explanations as will absolutely remove the responsibility from me. I am, with the most profound respect, General,

*Your very obedient Servant,
The Captain of frigate Comdg. the "TISIPHONE"*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 29th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

*Count HENRI MARIVALT, Commdg. His Imperial Majesty's
Ship "TISIPHONE"*

CAPTAIN: The time limited by the convention between the two governments having expired was sufficient reason why His Imperial Majesty's vessels should return from City Point.

I had the honor, when I saw you before you went up, to warn you that your stay could not be prolonged by that time, unless by a new order, and I supposed and expected that you would have returned in time to have been here on the 23rd without further notice, but probably from an imperfect understanding of the language in which the conference was carried on, you did not comprehend the fact that you were so expected to return, therefore when the time expired I sent you a request to return, and that request was in the course of my duty as an Officer of the United States, and relieves you from all responsibility because of complying with it and returning to Fortress Monroe.

At the earliest hour in which you arrived here I forwarded the communications of the representatives of your government copies of these, translations of which were furnished me, and so far as I could understand it, there was no occasion to forward them earlier.

Trusting that this communication will accomplish all you desire, please accept, Captain, assurance of my continued respect and personal regard. I have the honor to remain, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. B.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, May 2nd, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

*Captain HENRI MARIVALT, Commanding H. I. M. Ship
"TISIPHONE"*

CAPTAIN: I see by the Richmond papers that some officer or officers of the French ship, while at City Point, left their ves-

sels and went to Richmond and remained there some days, and that the delay occasioned in coming down was waiting for the return of that officer or those officers.

May I inquire without offence whether that newspaper statement is true, and if true, under what article of the convention in regard to the shipment of the tobacco, or under what authority, these officers visited Richmond. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From the Captain of the "Tisiphone" to General Butler

On board the "Tisiphone," May 2nd, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

GENERAL: I learn by the letter you do me the honor to send me, May 2, that the newspapers of Richmond speak of "the presence of French officers in Richmond, and of a delay occasioned in the return of the vessels by the presence of said officer, or officers, in that city."

I am absolutely ignorant of what the Richmond newspapers say, and the newspapers of all countries have taught me never to accept their statements without any great reservations.

But I fear I do not correctly understand your letter, for I think I see in it, on the subject of the conduct of my officers, a demand for explanations which it is impossible for me to accept under this form.

Believe me, General, that if any irregularity had occurred of a nature to affect you, I should have informed you of it myself, and that, very far from experiencing at this moment a sentiment of exaggerated or unreflecting susceptibility, I have a lively regret (knowing how easy all explanations of affairs become when they are made face to face, simply and frankly) that I am not yet in a condition of health which would permit me to go and present my respects to you in person. I am, with respect, General,

Your very obedient Servant,

The Captain of frigate commanding the "TISIPHONE"

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 24th, 1864

Brig. General PALMER, Commdg. Dist. No. Car., NEWBERN

GENERAL: I have your despatch of the 22nd, 2 P.M., announcing the loss of Plymouth. I had hoped better things. It is however not right to judge an officer without hearing, and

I wait to hear *Gen. Wessells'* report. Still, it seems to me that a more determined defence might have been made. The place could not have been taken by assault. It was *Gen. Wessells'* fault if it was not well munitioned and provisioned, and the Ram was substantially powerless against the land forces; but again I repeat that I don't wish to prejudge.

On the question of holding Little Washington, it is not now nor never was of any strategic importance, and never should have been garrisoned, in my judgment, as I believe I expressed to you when I saw you last November. I do not suppose the naval commander will allow the Ram to get around into the Pamlico Sound, so there will not be the fear of the Ram, but whether Little Washington can stand a siege against all the forces which may be brought against it is a question which I shall leave to your discretion.

If you think it can, and there will be no more surrenders, it may be taken but it never should be surrendered, then you may hold it. You know the necessity we have for troops, and can easily guess why I do not reënforce. Therefore I think the troops that are there will be quite as much of use elsewhere as is the holding of the place.

See to it, if you do evacuate, that you bring away all the baggage and guns, and use your transportations to bring away families and persons who would likely be ill-treated, and who desire to come, and carry them to Beaufort, concentrate upon Newbern, and stand a siege, the longer and more severe the siege, concentrating the larger number of troops upon you, the better. If you concentrate, you clearly can send back the troops that I have sent for.

If upon the whole you conclude to defend Little Washington, you may retain the Light Battery which has been ordered away.

I have known many an officer promoted for a strong, vigorous, although unsuccessful defence; I never have yet known one in any service for a surrender. You may be overpowered, I know you will never surrender.

When there might be some hope of reinforcing Plymouth, I sent down to Roanoke Island the 25th Mass., which I must have back at all hazards forthwith by the earliest possible transportation. You can order it back upon the same transportation that brought it down, to wit, the "Burnside" and "Reno." Do not detain any transportation which we shall send down to you.

I wish to tell you further for your information that if either Washington or Newbern can hold out fifteen (15) days I shall be in condition to relieve them, perhaps sooner. The inclination of my mind is against holding Washington if it can be evacuated, bringing off all our stores and munitions. Any aid that you mean to give me by the way of troops I must have by the 30th, or they will be substantially useless. I have the honor to be, very respy.,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 24th, 1864

*Brig. General C. K. GRAHAM, Commdg. Army Gunboats,
NORFOLK*

GENERAL: You have learned of course before this that Plymouth has fallen. Naval boats have been despatched which are supposed to be sufficient to hold the Pamlico Sound. If you have not before the receipt of this destroyed the Ram, I think your services will be of more use in another direction.

You will therefore return so as to be here ready for duty as early as the 30th. Order back the 25th Mass. on board the "Reno" and "Burnside." *Lieut. Commander Melancthon Smith* has been ordered in command of the naval force in the South.

See to it, if you get this despatch before you leave, that the 25th regiment is on its way back. I have the honor to be,

Very respy., yr. obedient servant,

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, VA., April 24th, 1864

Major General PECK

YOU were relieved in pursuance with an arrangement made with the Lieut. Gen. Commanding the Armies, for the purpose of taking another specific command, which will be more consonant with the condition of your health than the extended command of the Dist. of N. C. While I have no doubt that Gen. Palmer will be glad of your advice and assistance in the emergency in which he finds himself placed, yet I wish as soon as your health will allow you will report yourself here for light duty. We must grieve over the loss of Plymouth, but I hope the defense of General Wessells has been so determined as to

190 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

fulfil the military axiom in regard to a post that it should always be taken but should cost the enemy all it is worth.

If the enemy choose to attack Newbern or Washington, and General Palmer can hold out 15 days I shall be in a condition to relieve him. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., Fort Monroe, Apr. 24, 1864

Hon. HENRY WILSON, WASHINGTON, D. C.

DEAR SIR: The Second New Hampshire came down from Point Lookout, from whence I had to take them because I was afraid some of the men would collude with the prisoners and escape as they had done.

They were placed at Yorktown, and eighty of them deserted in a single night, principally substitutes under assumed names, like the *William Smith* alias *William Kennedy* whose case you suggested to me. They were all caught, and two were shot the next day, and deserting has stopped. I am trying them slowly. I shan't shoot any more unless necessary. I think a man who enlists under the assumed name ought to be shot although his brother may be a very good Republican and voted for *Mr. Lincoln* in Ohio.

Since writing the above I learn that Smith is a sailor, and as I have plenty to shoot, he has been transferred to the Navy. I have the honor to remain,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from CULPEPPER C.H., April 24, 1864

To Maj. Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g.

A RICHMOND paper of the 22nd, brought in by a deserter, reports capture of Plymouth with one General, 2500 prisoners, and all the stores. I do not think it advisable to attempt the recapture if this is true.

What are your preparations for holding Washington, N.C.? It will be much better to hold Newbern strongly than to have little posts picked up in detail.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. General*

From General Butler

April 24, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

GENERAL SHEPLEY is here. Please issue an order that he may report to me for duty, and a consent for his Adj. Gen'l to proceed to Washington & get his papers & baggage.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 24, 1864

Capt. G. V. FOX, Asst. Sec'y of the Navy, WASHINGTON, D.C.

REFERRING to my last telegram, I am certain that you can do no so good a thing to the public service as to come down here. Do say you will come.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 25th, 1864

Major General HALLECK, WASHINGTON, D.C.

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose the reports of *Generals Palmer and Peck* upon the capture of Plymouth. It will be seen that Plymouth really fell because the theory of its defences presupposed an occupation of the river by our gunboats, which would cover our flanks. When the Naval force was driven out by the rebel ram, then her fire flanked our defences instead of our fire enfilading the enemy.

So far as I can learn, there was no fighting except artillery firing after the ram got possession of the river, Tuesday morning up to Wednesday 3 P.M., when the surrender was made.

If the reports are correct, it had cost the enemy in men all it gained. The Commander of the Naval forces had expressed the most unbounded confidence in his ability to hold the river, and on this I have no doubt General Wessells relied. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully your obt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Admiral Lee

CONFIDENTIAL. Flag-ship "Minnesota," NEWPORT NEWS, VA., April 25, 1864

To Maj.-Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE

GENERAL: I will thank you to inform me of the extent and character of the joint expedition which you propose to make,

showing the exact service which you expect the navy to render, the time when and the points to which the different military and naval movements are to be made, and the assistance which the army will give the navy in taking and holding the different positions deemed necessary (which should be named), the number and kind of transports requiring convoy and protection, where to and when. In a word, to give me such full and perfect information in writing as will enable the Navy Department fully to understand the nature of the service to be performed, to ascertain its ability to furnish the means needed, and to enable me to make timely professional dispositions.

I send this by Fleet-Captain Barnes, my chief of staff, and solicit an early reply. I have the honor to be, General,

Respectfully yours, S. P. LEE,
Acting Rear-Admiral, Com'g N. A. Blo'g Squadron

From General Halleck

WASHINGTON, D.C., April 25th, 1864

Lieutenant-General GRANT, CULPEPPER

. . . . Despatches just received from Generals Butler and Peck state that the garrison at Plymouth, after a small loss, surrendered to the rebels on Wednesday, the 20th. No particulars. General Butler says nothing about what he intends to do. . . .

H. W. HALLECK, *Major-General and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 979.

From General Halleck

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 25th, 1864

To Maj. Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g.

ALL detachments and furloughed men belonging to General Gillmore's command have for several days been under orders to rejoin at Ft. Monroe.

H. W. HALLECK, *Maj. General & Chief of Staff*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 25th, 1864

Maj. Gen. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the extract from the Inspection Report of my Department of the 16th New York Artillery in the following words:

"No change for the better in the 16th New York Artillery, but the increase of the undisciplined mass to nearly 3000 men, has made their condition rather worse because more unwieldy. It is scarcely possible to obtain correct statement from the inextricable confusion that prevails in the Adjutant's Office."

I examined the report before it was forwarded, and think the criticism a just one. The difficulty is an almost insuperable one, that owing to orders direct from Washington I have not been able to make the proper transfers of surplus men, disabled men, of aged men, of children, cripples, epileptics, that have been mustered into that Regiment.

I respectfully ask an order to make proper transfers to the Invalid Corps to reduce its surplus men to a minimum regiment, and I hope in time to bring it into some sort of order. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 25, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*, WASHINGTON, D.C.

I AM receiving a large number of permits from various non-commissioned officers & privates to appear before a board of examination for commissions in Regts., and also to attend a free Military School for the same purpose. I respectfully ask permission to retain these men until the close of the Spring Campaign.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Com.*

From General Butler

April 25, 1864

Brig. Gen. TERRY, GLOUCESTER POINT, VA.

YOUR communication to Maj. Gen. Halleck, Chief of Staff, is received, having been forwarded to me for approval. The attention of the Commanding General of the Department has been drawn to the difficulties you suggest therein, and efficient means have been taken to remedy them. The troops are already on their way.

Brig. Gen. Terry's attention is called to General Order of the War Dept. relating to correspondence which is forwarded him by mail. No correspondence either by telegram or letter upon military subjects can pass except through these Hd. Qts.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From E. W. Winons to General Butler

NORFOLK, April 25th, 1864

DEAR SIR: In behalf of the Northern people residing in this city, permit me to ask your consideration of these few lines in regard to the regiment just brought in here to do Provo duty. We understand that they are rebel prisoners. Now, if they had been deserters, then we would have had some confidence in them, but since our residence here we have seen so much of the effects of *rebels* taking the oath that we feel that they cannot be *trusted*. And with the almost entire absence of Union troops in this vicinity, we cannot but feel that it would be very easy for this general to admit a Co. of rebels here at any time, who would secure this city, destroying the lives of all Northerners here with a massacre equal to that at Fort Pillow.

I know that business men, teachers of colored schools, and Yankees generally are feeling an insecurity, which has never been felt before since your administration here in this department. On the entrance of this regiment into the city, yesterday, the blinds and windows of the secesh were all thrown open, while the inmates looked upon their march as never before upon a Union Co. This to us is one reason for feeling that they expect to find them like themselves Union *outwardly*, *traitors* at heart.

To those who have been here for some time and know of what they speak, there is very little confidence felt in those who have taken the oath. And with this regiment to guard our jails and outposts, must result in a great many leaving for the North who have been established here. I have conversed with a hundred or more, and all express the same feeling. I remain very respectfully,

Yours for the right, E. W. WINONS

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., April 27th, 1864, FORT MONROE
[Not in chronological order]

E. W. WINONS, NORFOLK

SIR: I have read your letter. There is no cause for fright on your part. These men doing Provost Duty are more bitterly hostile to the rebels that you can be.

The other rebel prisoners killed three of their number after they enlisted, that I left in camp. They call them "Galvanized Yankees."

I have every confidence in them. I think them as reliable troops as I have. They are mostly North Carolinians and Tennesseans, heartily sick of the rebellion and certain to be hanged if they are ever captured. If you are afraid you had better go North. I have the honor to be,

Very respy., yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 25th, 1864

C. C. COFFIN, *Correspondent of Boston "Journal,"*

WASHINGTON, D.C.

DEAR SIR: Your note received: of all things I should desire to have an intelligent, loyal, observing, discreet, and faithful correspondent of the press within my Department, and will send you the passes with pleasure.

I have but a single remark to make in regard to the duties of a correspondent, and that is to desire that you will confine yourself to reporting facts done, and in regard to any supposed knowledge of future operations that you will adopt the advice of Hamlet to Horatio. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

April 25, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*, WASHINGTON, D.C.

I AM much obliged to you for your suggestion about visitors. I have no occasion for visitors now. If any gentlemen have business, if they will telegraph by your leave I will send word whether I want them or not.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 25, 1864

Maj. Genl. SMITH, Comdg. at YORKTOWN

THE lumber is contiguous to Grove's wharf for everything except the plank. If you will state how much plank you want we will put it off at the end of the wharf on board a vessel. Send as many men as you want to do it in three days. Make requisitions for spikes to go at the same time with the lumber.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Halleck

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, April 26, 1864

Maj. Genl. BUTLER, Comd'g.

GENL. GRANT telegraphs that he wishes Newbern held at all hazards, and that he would prefer to have everything removed from Washington N. C. to having our forces in North Carolina picked off in detail, or to having our offensive operations abandoned to defend them.

H. W. HALLECK, *Maj. Genl. & Chief of Staff*

From General Butler

April 26, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

MAJ. JACOBS, 3d N. Y. Cavy., was sent to inspect horses. I understand he has been ordered elsewhere. Please order him by telegraph to join his regiment at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 26, 1864

Col. DRAPER, Comdg. at POINT LOOKOUT, MD.

FIND out who the correspondent of the *Baltimore American* is at Point Lookout. Caution him against giving any more movements of troops, or else shut him up in the rebel prison.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., April 27th, 1864

Lieut.-General U. S. GRANT, CULPEPPER, VA.

DESPATCHES from Newbern. All quiet at Newbern and Little Washington, N.C. Deserter captured reports Martin's brigade, of which he is a member, and other troops being forwarded, via Weldon to Richmond, and railroad seized for that purpose. Do not apprehend further demonstration in North Carolina.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 1000.

From R. McMurdy to General Butler

PRIVATE. WASHINGTON CITY, April 27th, 1864

MY DEAR SIR: My friend, Gen. Slough, handed me the Norfolk paper, and called my attention to the following:

"We have Gov. Pierpont's 'History of Virginia,' which

owing to its indecency, he voluntarily suppressed, and shall publish a digest of it in a day or two, with some observations of our own. It is a very singular work."

If you have obtained a copy of the pamphlet only from myself, would it not be well to have the remarks of the Editor prefaced with something like: "We understand that the following is an accurate digest, &c," without stating that "we have" &c.—

The copy sent was obtained in such manner that it ought not to be traced to myself. If you have obtained a copy elsewhere, please have me informed.

Chaplain, of the N. Y. *Herald*, who visits me occasionally, told me that he was trying to obtain a copy promised by Gov. Pierpont, and would send you a copy. Gen. Slough told me this A.M. that Chaplain had obtained a copy, but would not let the Gen. see it, as he had promised Gov. P. that he would show it to no one. I can meet with no one possessed of a copy. I am told that Gov. Pierpont says that he was requested by the War Department not to issue it at present.

There is no concealment of the fact that the members of the Cabinet generally are more uneasy about your hold upon the hearts of the people than of aught else. When your friends here assure certain parties that you are not a candidate for the Presidency, and that you are in no wise in opposition to Mr. Lincoln, they are scarcely credited, and yet they see us suppressing as ill-timed at the present local demonstrations in this direction. We do not hesitate to avow our preference, and distinctly affirm that when the time comes we are more than ready to act. But that the friends of Mr. Lincoln and the friends of Gen. B. must be a unit — that Gen. B's friends can only sustain Mr. Lincoln by his giving Gen. B. fair play — and that Gen. B. in the right juxta-position, is the least that will satisfy his friends and attract to Mr. L's support, the mass of the radical supporters of Gen. Fr——t, —that we don't know, nor wish to know, Gen. Butler's mind, but act simply upon our own convictions and for the public good — and that Gen. B's friends are too wise and unselfish to allow Gen. B. to be placed in any uncertain or injudicious position.

Forney paid you a high compliment the other day — he said that you were the only genius that the war had thus far developed.

But a truce to these things that are better said than written. My kind regards to Mrs. Butler, I am,

Yours very truly, R. McMURDY

From Colonel Shaffer

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 27th, 1864

Brig. General GEO. F. SHEPLEY, NORFOLK

GENERAL: *Brig. General Vogdes*, a very fine officer, has been ordered to report to you to be assigned to command of the line of defences.

This was done knowing that most of your time would be occupied in the internal affairs of your district, and that the line would necessarily be commanded by one of your Colonels, and as that line is of great importance, the Commdg. General thought best to send you a good General Officer that you could rely upon. I would suggest that he make his Headquarters at either Portsmouth or at Gen. Heckman's old Headquarters. You will find *Gen. Vogdes* a first-class soldier, and you need not hesitate to entrust him to any extent in military matters. I am, General, Most respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

J. M. SHAFFER, *Col. and Chief of Staff*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 27th, 1864

GEO. E. WILMOUTH, *Troop "C," N. Y. Mounted Rifles,*
WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

SIR: Your letter asking a furlough has been received. I am only sorry that the exigencies of the public service will not permit me to grant it. You need no apology for writing me. I can sympathize fully with you, having been obliged to remain at my post and leave my only brother to die without seeing him.

I know how hard it is, still we must do our duty. I cannot feel it to be mine to allow you to go at present. I have the honor to be, very respectfy.

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 27th, 1864

Maj. General JOHN J. PECK, Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C.

GENERAL: I have read your General Order No. 70, and I wish to call your attention to this paragraph: "Many of the troops have been in the field since the outbreak of the *Revolution.*"

What revolution do you mean? The revolution of our ances-

tors, against England? There has been no other revolution in the United States since, but there has been and is a *rebellion*.

It is not usual for officers in the United States service to style the *rebellion* as a *revolution*. I have the honor to be, very respy.,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

April 27, 1864

Lieut. Gen'l. U. S. GRANT, Comdg. Armies U. S.

COL. ROWLEY has arrived. But one iron-clad here yet, three more to come. Will not be here before Sunday. Gen'l Gillmore not before Saturday, if then. Six Regiments of his troops behind, two of which are near Washington.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Admiral Lee to General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. *Flag-ship North Atlantic Blockading Squadron,
HAMPTON ROADS, VA., April 27, 1864*

GENERAL: I received, late on the night of its date, your confidential communication of the 25th inst., referring to our previous interview, and giving me more fully your views respecting the movement you contemplate, and including the Appomattox to Port Walthall as part of the base of your operations. This plan was, in our interview yesterday with the Assistant Secretary of the Navy, modified in this — that you abandoned the idea of landing troops, or sending your transports above City Point, on James River.

I have the "Onondaga," and I expect also three Monitor iron-clads and with these I shall be able to co-operate with you as far up James River as their draft and the depth of water will allow them to go; viz: to Trent's Reach, in which there are but eight and one-half feet of water. Our iron-clads enter or operate in the Appomattox, but I can co-operate with you in small wooden vessels to Broadway, and, perhaps, as high as Point Rocks, if there are no obstructions in the river, or rifle-pits on the banks to drive the men from their guns on these open deck vessels, or batteries with which such vessels cannot contend. The iron-clads can, barring accidents, average five knots an hour to Harrison's Bar, which is fifty miles above Newport News. They require high water by day to cross that bar. The river at Harrison's Bar, before City

Point, in the Appomattox, and from City Point to Farrar's Island, requires to be examined for torpedoes, and if we meet with no resistance, this can be done by day, and in part of a day.

I thankfully accept the offer of your light-drafts to act under my orders in the performance of this important duty. The engineering device of defense by obstructions (the means of making which you kindly propose to provide) above the iron-clads in James River, would materially aid in preventing the success of attempts to blow them up, and of surprise by torpedo vessels and fire-rafts. The confusion and loss which would inevitably ensue among your numerous transports, crowded in the river, in the event of such an alarm, would be very serious. I would suggest Trent's Reach, or Dutch Gap, as a good location for such obstructions.

I do not see clearly how such a movement can be made a surprise, as the enemy has a signal corps in operation along James River.

I would respectfully suggest that the occupation of Dutch Gap, which is high and narrow, could be a great advantage to us, and that a body of skirmishers, to land, clear, and picket the bluffs on the left bank, between Eppes' Island and Farrar's Island, would be a very desirable protection to the gunboats against sharp-shooters and torpedo operators.

The wooden gunboat force expected is not as large as I have desired; it will, however, I hope, be sufficient to give the convoy required, and assist the iron-clads in covering the landings contemplated.

Be assured, General, that intelligent and hearty co-operation is the first wish of myself, and will be the effort of the officers and men of my command. I have the honor to be, General, Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, S. P. LEE, Act'g. Rear Admiral

From General Grant

Head Quarters, Armies of the United States, CULPEPPER C.H., VA., Apl. 28, '64

Maj. Gen. BUTLER, Comd'g. Dept. of Va. & N. C.

GENERAL: If no unforeseen accident prevents, I will move from here on Wednesday, the 4th of May. Start your forces the night of the 4th so as to be as far up James River as you can get by daylight the morning of the 5th, and push from that time with all your might for the accomplishment of the object before you.

Acknowledge the receipt of this by telegraph.

Everything possible is now being done to accumulate a force in Washington from the Northern States, ready to reinforce any weak point. I will instruct General Halleck to send them to you should the enemy fall behind his fortifications in Richmond. Will you therefore keep the Hd Qrs in Washington advised of every move of the enemy so far as you know them. I am, General, Very respectfully,

Your obt. svt., U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April 28th, 1864

*Maj. General LEW WALLACE, Commdg. 8th Army Corps,
BALTIMORE, MD.*

GENERAL: Please have one *Capt. Baker*, who runs a boat in Chesapeake Bay to prevent smuggling, arrested and sent to me.

Mr. Lambden, who is in some business in Baltimore requiring a number of laborers, knows *Baker*. I have evidence that *Baker* has been engaged in kidnapping colored people. I have the honor to be,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding

From General Wallace to General Butler

Head Quarters, Middle Department, 8th Army Corps, BALTIMORE, May 2, 1864

[Not in chronological order]

GENERAL: In compliance with your request, I have caused Lieutenant John G. Baker, *Rev. Cutter Service*, to be arrested.

It is possible that the persons complaining to you did not inform you that Lt. B. is of the *service* named. If there is no mistake, I think it my duty to report the arrest, with the charge and circumstance, to the Tr. Dept.

You will oblige me by letting me hear from you again on the subject. Very resp.

*Your friend & svt., LEW WALLACE,
Maj. Gen. Com'd'g. Mid. Dept.*

From General Butler

April 28th, 1864

Lieut. Gen'l U. S. GRANT, Comdg. U.S.A.

CAPT. CLARKE of my Staff has just returned from North Carolina, reports North Carolina relieved from Rebel troops, that have gone to Virginia.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Apr. 28th, 1864

Rear Admiral LEE, Commdg. N. A. B. Squadron

ADMIRAL: I have received your note containing information received from *Mr. Davis* of Wilmington. Later information brought to me puts *Beauregard's* advance at Petersburg on their way to Richmond, and *Lee's Army* in Virginia.

Captain Clark of my Staff has just come up and reports the rebel troops are leaving North Carolina. Plymouth is evacuated, and Little Washington and Newbern are relieved from all threats of operations. I have the honor to be,

Very respy. yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

April 29, 1864

Capt. G. V. FOX, Asst. Sec'y of the Navy

I HAVE transferred to the Navy from this Dept. seven hundred and thirty-three men (733). Will be able to fill the quota at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

April 29, 1864

Col. GREEN, Comdg. 1st U. S. Vols., POINT LOOKOUT, MD.

Is your regiment armed and equipped? If not, why not?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From O. E. Babcock

*Headquarters Armies of the United States,
CULPEPPER COURT-HOUSE, VA., April 29, 1864*

(Maj. Gen. WILLIAM F. SMITH)

DEAR GENERAL: Your letter of the 26th, Yorktown, reached me last night. I showed it to Comstock, who entered into the spirit of it, and during the evening had a talk with the general

upon the subject, though not mentioning your letter. The general is very fixed in letting Butler have his own way with all minutiae. He was so firm in the matter that Comstock and I both think he would decline at once if asked direct to send such staff officer. The general thinks General Butler has sufficient number of able generals to render him all necessary aid to execute the details, and he has indicated his starting point and objective point. I would send your letter to Wilson, but I am sure Comstock has more influence than he (Wilson). The general is quite well. You did not speak of Bowen's being with you. He was ordered some time ago. I hope he is not sick again. Burnside is in his position this morning. Comstock came in from Nashville last night. General Sherman is feeling quite well, and nearly ready. A Captain Montgomery, assistant adjutant-general of volunteers, wished me to ask for a place on your staff. I promised, but knowing you would not want that kind, I have not done so before. No chief engineer yet. Rumor says Halleck is to be the one intended by the President. We have no news. Banks' official reports make out his battle a victory, but it was without doubt a disgraceful defeat the first day. Banks retook three pieces only of artillery. My kind regards to all your staff; also to Madam Smith. I shall expect to meet you in Richmond, if not before. Very truly,

Your obedient servant, O E. BABCOCK

War Rec., Vol. 33, p. 1019.

From General Butler

April 29, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*, WASHINGTON, D.C.

BRIG. GEN'L MARSTON is very sick. Gen'l Weitzel has not yet been heard from. I am in great need of Brigade Commanders. Please order Brig. Gen'l Stannard, now on duty with Gen'l Dix, to report to me immediately.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON, April 29th, 1864-5.40 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE

GENERAL STANNARD has been ordered to report to you; also Brigadier Generals Terry and Martindale. The number of brigadiers allowed by law is filled up, so that there is no

144 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

vacancy just now for Major Ludlow; but two or three will probably be mustered out next week, in which case there will be a vacancy for his nomination.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 1017.

From General Grant

CONFIDENTIAL. *Hdqrs. Armies of the United States,*
CULPEPPER COURT-HOUSE, VA., April 29, 1864

Major-General HALLECK, Chief of Staff of the Army

GENERAL: If General Gillmore reaches Fort Monroe in time, and if four of the iron-clads promised by the Navy are also there, our advance will commence on the 4th of May.

General Butler will operate on the south side of James River, Richmond being his objective point. I will move against Lee's army, attempting to turn him by one flank or the other. Should Lee fall back within his fortifications at Richmond, either before or after giving battle, I will form a junction with Butler, and the two forces will draw supplies from the James River. My own notions about our line of march are entirely made up, but as circumstances beyond my control may change them, I will only state that my effort will be to bring Butler's and Meade's forces together.

The army will start with fifteen days' supplies; all the country affords will be gathered as we go along. This will no doubt enable us to go twenty or twenty-five days without further supplies, unless we should be forced to keep in the country between Rapidan and the Chickahominy, in which case supplies might be required by way of the York or the Rappahannock Rivers. To provide for this contingency I would like to have about 1,000,000 rations and 200,000 forage rations afloat, to be sent wherever it may prove they will be required. The late call for one hundred days' men ought to give us all the old troops in the Northern States for the field. I think full 2,000 of those in the West ought to be got to Nashville as soon as possible. Probably it would be as well to assemble all the balance of the re-enforcements for the West at Cairo. Those that come to the East I think should come to Washington, unless movements of the enemy yet to develop should require them elsewhere. With all our reserves at two or three points you will know what to do with them when they come to be needed in the field.

If the enemy fall back, it is probable General Butler will want all the force that can be sent to him. I have instructed him, however, to keep you constantly advised of his own movements and those of the enemy, so far as he can.

General Burnside will not leave his present position between Bull Run and the Rappahannock until the 5th of May. By that time the troops to occupy the block-houses, with their rations, should be out. If they cannot be sent from Washington, I will have to require General Burnside to furnish the detail from his corps. When we get once established on the James River there will be no further necessity of occupying the road south of Bull Run. I do not know as it will be necessary to go so far south as that. In this matter, your opportunity of knowing what is required being far superior to mine, I will leave it entirely to you. Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 1017.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April, 1864

His Excellency A. LINCOLN, President of the U. S.

SIR: The bearer, *Col. S. H. Stafford* (whom I beg leave to introduce to your favorable consideration), was selected by me to superintend the organization of Colored Troops in New Orleans, and commissioned Colonel of the First Regiment.

At the time of the selection he was a volunteer aid on my staff and was acting as Deputy Provost Marshal, and by his action in that office had acquired the good will of and influence with the free colored people. This, together with my knowledge of his energy and efficiency as *Major* of a New York Regiment in the Spring and Summer of 1861, induced his appointment.

I believe his zeal and energy secured the speedy enlistment of the free colored men in the first two regiments, notwithstanding many embarrassments. He informs me that he has been dismissed the service subject to your approval without a trial or hearing, and without receiving any copy of charges, though he applied for them. I believe him truthful and loyal to the country and administration, and earnest in the cause of colored troops, and that he may be relied on. If retained in the service, and it meets your approval, I can make him useful in this Department.

Very respectfully, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, April, 1864

Lieut. Genl. U. S. GRANT, Commanding U. S. Army

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose official copies of the correspondence between *Genl. Pickett*, Commanding Confederate forces District of North Carolina, and *General Peck*, Commanding U. S. Forces in said District, in relation to the execution of certain prisoners belonging to the Second North Carolina Regiment.

Many of these men were conscripted by the Rebels, all of them were citizens of the United States who owed their allegiance to the Government. If misguided, they forfeited their allegiance, repented, and returned to it again. They have only done their duty, and in my opinion are to be protected in so doing.

I do not recognize any right in the rebels to execute a United States soldier because either by force or fraud, or by voluntary enlistments even, he has been once brought into their ranks, and escaped therefrom.

I suppose all the right they can claim as belligerents is to execute one of the deserters from their army, while he holds simply the character of a deserter during the time he has renounced his allegiance, and before he has again claimed that protection, and it has been accorded to him. [Thus] by no law of nations and by no belligerent's rights have the rebels any power over him other than to treat him as a prisoner of war if captured.

I would suggest that the Confederate authorities be called upon to say whether they [approve] this act, and that upon their answer such action may be taken as will sustain the dignity of the Government and give a promise to afford protection to its citizens. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

BY TELEGRAPH from FORT MONROE, May 1st, 1864

To Com'g Officer, POINT LOOKOUT

By the direction of Col. Hoffman, Commissary of Prisoners, you will direct all surplus clothing in the possession of rebel prisoners, issued to them by the Government, to be taken from them on flag-of-truce boat, and returned to be issued to other

prisoners. They are not permitted to take with them either blankets, caps, shoes, or great-coats, and the Commissary of Prisoners thinks it would be advisable to take their coats from them. This order is rendered necessary for the reason that many have taken away a complete outfit to the rebel service.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler

BY TELEGRAPH from FORT MONROE, VA., May 1st, 1864

To Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, *Sec. of War*, WASHINGTON, D.C.

FLAG-OF-TRUCE boat is in with four hundred (400) sick prisoners. The necessity of haste renders it imperative that these prisoners should be landed at the hospitals in Annapolis. I have accordingly so ordered Major Mulford. I trust the order will be approved.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, May 1st, 1864

Hon. MONTGOMERY BLAIR, *Provost Marshal General*

MY DEAR SIR: Do you wish to do me a personal favor, and the Government a service? If so please remove the post-master at Norfolk, and appoint anybody you please.

You cannot go wrong in comparison with Mr. W. King. If you have nobody, I will find some disabled, wounded officer whom I can recommend to you. You can appoint some refugee driven from home and property by the Rebels. I am indeed earnest about this, as this Mr. King is not to be trusted. I have been trying to detect the correspondent of the New York *World*, who is giving every information about our movements, and I am thwarted by this man who says, "What would the Democratic party do if I, King, allow the correspondence to be examined?"

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, May 1st, 1864

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President of the United States*

LIEUTENANT DANIEL RUSSELL, of the 10th New Hampshire Vols., presents his case to me under the following statement of fact:

He enlisted in the three (3) months' service, and served faithfully and well during that term. Then enlisted in the 19th Mass. Vols., served well through the battles of the Peninsula for ten (10) months down to Harrison Landing. There, was tempted by an older man than himself, he being now but twenty (20) years of age, to desert and go to his home, having, as he alleges and he seems truthful, home-sickness to such a degree as to amount to the disease *nostalgia*.

After being home two or three months, he came to a sense of his situation, and enlisted in the 10th New Hampshire. Served bravely and faithfully with them, was in the battle of Fredericksburg, and was promoted for good conduct to be *second lieutenant*, which office he now holds. He has been in actual service of the United States thirty-three and a half (33½) months out of thirty-six.

He is now arrested for desertion. In consideration of his youth, and the strong effect of home-sickness upon youth, his subsequent good conduct, and his evident intention to be faithful to the service, I have released him from arrest, but still cannot prevent his being tried on the charge of desertion to which he must and will plead guilty if it is pressed, as I suppose it will be perhaps from some personal ill-will.

It is therefore respectfully recommended to the President that of his grace and clemency he will issue a full pardon for the crime of desertion to young *Russell*.

I have the honor to enclose a recommendation signed by a large majority of the officers of his present regiment. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully your obt. servt.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from CULPEPPER C.H., May 1st, 1864

To Maj. Gen'l. BUTLER, Comd'g.

HAVE any more iron-clads reached you? Has General Gillmore arrived?

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Genl.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. Sunday 12, A.M.

ONE iron-clad has arrived, two more now due. Four Gunboats due besides. General Gillmore not yet arrived.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from Head Qrs., May 1st, 1864, 4 1-2 P.M.

To Lieut. Genl. U. S. GRANT, Comd'g. Armies of the United States, CULPEPPER

YOUR confidential communication of the 28th of April received at this hour, & contents noted.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from CULPEPPER, 5.30 P.M., May 1st, 1864

To Maj. Genl. BUTLER, Comd'g.

HAVE you received letter from me giving date for commencing operations?

If General Gillmore arrives by morning of the (3d), those directions will be followed. Answer.

U. S. GRANT, Lieut. Gen'l.

From General Butler

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from Head Qrs., May 1st, 1864

To Lieut. Genl. GRANT, Head Qrs. of the Army, CULPEPPER

LETTER & telegram in regard to commencing operations received. Flag-of-truce boat just in. All quiet. Seized West Point today. Enemy fortifying fords on the Chickahominy. Have answered receipt of despatch before.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. FORT MONROE, VA., May 1st, 1864

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, commanding N. A. B. Squadron

ADMIRAL: I have the honor to enclose to you a copy of a letter from Lieut. General Grant fixing the date probably of our movement. Can you be ready to coöperate with us at that time. Very respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding

From General Butler

BY TEL. from H'd Qrs., May 1st, 1864

To Major VAN VLIET, Quartermaster at NEW YORK

IT is of the first consequence that General Weitzel should receive this immediately on his arrival from New Orleans. Oblige me by attending to it.

150 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel

We are awaiting you with the utmost anxiety. Quit all and come at once if only for a few days.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Weitzel

To Major General BUTLER

BY TEL. from N. Y., May 2nd, 1864

I HAVE just arrived. Will be with you Wednesday morning.
G. WEITZEL, *Brig. General*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, May 2nd, 1864

WM. H. ADAMS, GENEVA, Ill.

SIR: You could hardly have been more surprised at the contents of my note than I should be at yours if I could be surprised at anything. You seem to be aggrieved that your adopted son's incompetency was not discovered until after five (5) months' service. It might be a sufficient answer to say that after so many months' preparation he was put into the field, and then his incompetency was discovered. The first notice I had of the fact was from his letter resigning his command, an official copy of which is enclosed, wherein, over his own signature, he tenders his resignation on account of incompetency and for no other reason. This resignation was approved by his immediate Commander, who from his own observation knew of its correctness, and of course I had no alternative but to accept it.

You seem to complain that the "boy is now cast adrift." Would not "cut himself adrift" be a better phrase?

I join in your sorrow that he had not been able to fill his position, because it has cost the United States a large sum of money and much time to attempt to educate an incompetent officer. This case illustrates the folly of relying upon recommendations. I have the honor to be,

Very respy., yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

Willard's, WASHINGTON, D.C., May 2, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I mail to you, herewith, two copies of the letter of Gov. P. to which I alluded in my note of a few days ago.

You get the *very first* that leave the printer's hands. I went

with the Gov. this morning and got them. I have saved a copy — have not had time to examine of course, but in fifteen minutes' perusal I thought it was a failure.

Major Gaines, Judge Adv., said to me on seeing what I had in my hand, "My God, a man of his calibre to undertake a task of that kind."

If anything occurs that I can do here, command me of course. My case is not reached satisfactorily yet — but no matter for me.

This letter of the Gov. will go on the tables of members and senators to-day.

There is a fight in the Cabinet between Chase & the Blairs. Chase has not been at the Dept. for several days — it is thought that one or the other must get out of the way now.

There is evident trouble in the White House. The Pres. quarreled with Sam. Galloway of Ohio the other day, and I just guess that he put off to see you. If he did, you know the case by this time — if he did not, it is not important immediately, and I'll tell you at another time.

McMurdy, an Episcopal Minister, is one of the delegation sent to smell out your status by Gov. Ford, and at the instance of the Pres.

The Chase quarrel may become profitable for parties entirely out of the ring. I am,

Yours faithfully, J. K. HERBERT

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, May 2nd, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, RICHMOND, VA.

SIR: I am informed by the father of *Capt. J. T. Harris* that his son is still in irons. I trust and believe that this is a misrepresentation from misinformation.

Since the conference I had with you on the subject, the understanding was that no Federal officer is now in irons in the Confederacy. *Harris* is at Columbia, South Carolina.

The best way of convincing our people that your authorities are misrepresented in this matter will be to send him forward for exchange, as I will give an officer of equal rank for him, whom you may select.

Your special attention to this is requested, and it will confer a personal obligation. I have the honor to be,

Very respy. yr. obdt. servt.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commdg.*

From General Butler

United States Military Telegraph, May 2, 1864

To Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secy. of War, WASHINGTON, D. C.

OULD, the Rebel Commissioner of Exchange, has declared without consultation all rebel prisoners delivered at City Point up the 10th of April, exchanged. This he justifies under the 5th article of the cartel, Gen. Orders 142, series of 1862. These men will be sent into the field against us, and he claims he has the right so to do. I see no other way, and so far as my judgment goes I can see no harm in making a similar declaration upon our part, which will permit our officers and soldiers to take the field in opposition. It is now settled under Gen. Grant's order that the exchange cannot go on. The rebels will make their theory of the colored soldiers a *sine qua non*, and upon this point the cartel is entirely annulled. Please have the declaration made.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, May 2nd, 1864

*Brig. Gen. M. C. MEIGS, Quarter Master General,
WASHINGTON, D. C.*

GENERAL: Your note concerning the charter of the "New York" is received, recommending that the accruing clause shall commence on the 7th of June, 1863, that she shall be paid her charter money for services up to February 1st, 1864, and thence \$300 per day when employed in inland navigation, and \$400 on outside navigation, with a valuation fixed on that day at \$150,000. Your recommendations will be carried out, as I believe fully in the maxim, "*chacun à son métier*." Still, I cannot forbear calling your attention to the fact that a competent board of survey fixed her value on that date at \$95,000.

But there is another question which I desired to be decided before I determinedly fixed the charter. That is to say: the boat has now earned for the Government, under the accruing clause up to Feb. 10th, 1864, say \$75,000, now, why should the United States continue to pay to the owners 33 per cent. for \$28,000 per annum on its own money which is invested in that boat? Why not execute a new charter party with a valuation stated at the amount of the owners' interest in the boat on the

1st of February, deducting what is earned for the United States, which would at the same time be an amount upon which to calculate the 33 per cent., and for the Government to pay in case of loss by war less the new accretions.

That is the form in which I should make my bargains, as I do not like to pay interest on my own money. Awaiting your instructions, I am

Most respectfully and truly yours,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, VA., May 2nd, 1864

Brig. General PALMER, Commanding Dist. N. C.

GENERAL: The report of your action in North Carolina is received and approved, and perhaps it may be pleasant for you to know that it is also approved by the Lt. General Commanding the Army. The matter of the immense amount of rations I do not understand. I have had no information about it; on the contrary, when it was suggested to Lt. Col. Briggs by Capt. Webster that he was ordered to furnish transportation for the rations, I sent to Washington and understood they were not to be forwarded. However, you must take the best care of them you can until further orders.

Your regiments all arrived safe and in good time and condition. Unless you are taken within the next five (5) days, you may be sure we will relieve you from all pressure, and as soon as you find you are relieved I would advise frequent and bold incursions into the enemy's country.

The Rebel General Ransom is now in command of the defences of Richmond, and part of Hoke's Brigade is on the Black Water. Beauregard was in Petersburg — is believed to have gone to the Army of Northern Virginia with his forces.

Your second North Carolinians are so demoralized that you had better send them up to Norfolk.

I am now to take the field, and communication may be substantially cut between us, but from the vigor and ability of your administration I have no fears in leaving North Carolina in your hands. I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, VA., May 2nd, 1864

Rear Admiral LEE, Comdg. N. A. B. Squadron

ADMIRAL: I have no doubt I shall be able to hold the land of North Carolina now occupied by the army with my troops, but my water communications may be cut off at Roanoke Island, which is the only point about which I have any concern. I should agree to the withdrawal of one of the double-enders and Captain Smith.

I have a despatch-boat which leaves at (6) six o'clock this evening, but it would be tedious to send it through the canal, and I propose to send it over the swash at Hatteras. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obdt. servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, May 2nd, 1864

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, Commdg. etc.

ADMIRAL: I have the honor to forward you a copy of a letter from Col. Wardrop, under date of April 30th, 1864. I have the honor to be,

Very respy., yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From Colonel Wardrop

*Headquarters, Sub. Dis. of Albermarle, off Mouth of the Neuse River,
NORTH CAROLINA, Apr. 30. 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

Major R. S. DAVIS, A.A.G. Dept. Va. and N. C.

SIR: The Ram came out of the Roanoke River yesterday p.m., the gun-boats fell back to Roanoke Island, where they still remain, so she is at large somewhere in the Albermarle Sound. I am trying to ascertain her whereabouts. I am, Sir,

Very respectfully, &c.,

D. W. WARDROP, *Col. Commdg.*

From General Grant

CULPEPPER, May 2, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

WHAT is the late news from General Gillmore? What number of his troops is yet to arrive?

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 345.

*From General Butler**Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT*

FORTRESS MONROE, May 2, 1864

TELEGRAM as to probable time of General Gillmore's arrival already sent. Will be here tomorrow night or Wednesday morning with all his forces. Not more than two regiments and three batteries behind now. Three iron-clads here; one more expected tomorrow. Three more gun-boats to arrive. Washington, N.C., quietly evacuated, bringing away everything. Four regiments received from North Carolina. Shall be ready at time indicated. All quiet on the south bank of James River so far.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 345.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, May 2nd, 1864

Capt. MARTIN

WILL you see *Col. Roberts*, and have him cause a request to be made for as many as 100 and 150 men who will volunteer for service in any army-gunboat under General Graham, and under such officers from the Regiment as are accustomed to the sea. I want the utmost diligence used in obtaining these men, so that they may report to General Graham to-morrow afternoon. If you can not get volunteers, have a detail made of the best seamen. Let them understand that this is for short, honorable, and perhaps profitable service, and that I will divide among them the proceeds of prizes taken. Respectfully,

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding**From General Butler*

BY TELEGRAPH from FORT MONROE, VA., May 2nd, 1864

To Maj. Genl. HALLECK, Chief of Staff, WASHINGTON, D.C.

WOULD it be possible to send me at once five hundred (500) cavalry horses? If so, they would be of immense service.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.**From General Halleck*

WASHINGTON, D.C., May 2, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE, VA.

NOT another cavalry horse can be sent to you at present.

H. W. HALLECK, *Major-General and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 346.

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from Head Qrs. A. of P., May 2d, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

I HAVE ordered Brig. Gen. J. B. Carr to report to you. He is now commanding a division in this Army, but the Senate refusing to confirm him with the date of his appointment, will make him Junior to the Brigade Commanders who have been serving under him. If it embarrasses you to give him a Brigade, you need not give it. His reputation as an officer is good.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Genl.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from Head Qrs., May 2nd, 1864

To Lieut. Genl. GRANT, Head Qrs. of the Army, CULPEPPER

THE following has just been received from Point Lookout, in addition to a despatch that there was a movement on the Rappahannock sent yesterday.

CIPHER. POINT LOOKOUT, 12 Noon, May 2nd, 1864

"CAPTAIN HOOKER, Potomac Flotilla, sends word that the force which crossed the Rappahannock is very heavy, composed of many thousand men, principally cavalry, probably intended as a flank movement against General Grant

A. G. DRAPER, *Col. Comd'g. District*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Cooper

RICHMOND, VA., May 2, 1864

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, KINGSTON, N.C.

Dispatch received. By General Hoke's force was meant that which he took with him to Plymouth. The troops will move by railroad.

S. COOPER, *Adjutant and Inspector General*

War Rec., Part II, p. 941.

From General Whiting

May 2, 1864

General BEAUREGARD, WELDON, N.C.

HAGOOD is under orders, and will move at once. Evans will follow. Am I to be left without any? Cavalry all gone. Will not have men enough to do picket duty or guard public property.

W. H. C. WHITING, *Major General, Commanding*

War Rec., Part II, p. 942.

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from CULPEPPER, May 2d, 1864

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER

WHAT is the latest news from General Gillmore? State what number of his force is yet to arrive.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Gen'l.*

From General Grant

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from CULPEPPER, May 2nd, 1864

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER

START on the date given in my letter. There will be no delay with this Army. Answer that I may know this is received, and understood as regards date.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., May [3], 1864

Lieutenant-General GRANT, Commanding armies U. S.

YOUR telegram is received this morning. General Gillmore has just arrived, but has not yet landed. We understand the order to be on Wednesday, the 4th, at 8 o'clock P.M., and it will be obeyed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, May 3rd, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, *Agent for Exchange*, RICHMOND, VA.

SIR: I have the honor to enclose you a letter from *Brig. Gen. Dow*, late a prisoner at Libby, with reference to the statement therein contained with the endorsement thereon, and to assure you that unless I have assurance under the hand of the party therein named that the treatment set forth is either misrepresented or has ceased on the part of those you represent, I shall immediately subject to as nearly a similar treatment as possible a like number of Confederate officers of equal rank, provided always that I can find a place of confinement which shall come up to the description of *General Dow*. The attention of *Mr. Commissioner Ould* is further respectfully called to the case of the Kentucky officer mentioned in *Gen Dow's letter*. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER,

Maj. General Commdg. and Comms'r. of Exchange

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, May 3rd, 1864

*Major General SHERIDAN, Commanding Cavalry Corps,
Army of the Potomac*

GENERAL: I have done all that I possibly can to get your Aide-de-Camp relieved by exchange, and I hope that the Secretary of War will allow me to make such a Declaration of Exchange as will relieve him and many others who ought to be in the field. I have the honor to be,

Very respy. yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER,
Maj. Gen. Commdg. & Commsr. of Exchange

From General Lee

Headquarters, May 3, 1864

. . . . If General Beauregard can take care of the flank movement on Richmond, and I can get all the troops belonging to this army, Pickett, Hoke, and R. D. Johnston, I will endeavor to hold the front. If this cannot be done, it may be better for me to be nearer Richmond, which I request the President to decide. I do not think that Burnside has 27,500 men, and I do not know where General W. F. Smith can get 35,000. He will get all of those that can be drawn from Florida, Georgia, and the Carolinas, in addition to those at Suffolk, on the Peninsula, &c.

R. E. LEE, *General*

War Rec., Part II, p. 943.

From General Cooper

RICHMOND, VA., May 4, 1864

General GEORGE E. PICKETT, PETERSBURG, VA.

TURN over your command to the next officer in rank, and proceed with your division staff to Hanover Junction, where your division is being assembled. One brigade is there, the others will follow.

S. COOPER, *Adjutant and Inspector General*

War Rec., Part II, p. 950.

From General Beauregard

WELDON, N.C., May 4, 1864

General S. COOPER, Adjutant and Inspector General

WAS it intended in the order for the movement of troops from this department that the cavalry and artillery should go also? If so, in what proportion?

G. T. BEAUREGARD, *General, Commanding*

Hdqs. Armies of the Confederate States, May 5, 1864

For General BRAGG

Endorsed: Respectfully returned to Adjutant General. He should send one-half the artillery and such cavalry as can be spared to Petersburg, moving all by dirt road.

JUNO B. SALE, *Colonel and Military Secretary*

War Rec., Part II, p. 950.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, May 4, 1864

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

TELEGRAM received. Am moving tonight, as ordered. Line not working across the bay; communicate by mail.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 391.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, May 4th, 1864

JOHN M. DUNN, *Assessor 4th Dist. of Va., NORFOLK, VA.*

SIR: I have received your note, saying that you are assessing for State licenses for 1864, and further that "the regulations giving the privilege of bringing spirituous liquors into the city to a few persons only is giving dissatisfaction to many persons, and will reduce the number of licenses and consequently the revenue from this source."

You then further give me your opinion that restricting the sale of liquors to a few persons will not reduce the consumption, and that you think that all merchants of good standing should have the privilege, and that you are satisfied that I did not make the regulations in the interest of the few.

I have given licenses to twelve (12) persons to sell liquor in Norfolk, they keeping accurate books to whom they sell, and they are held responsible for the purposes to which it goes to the extent of their licenses. If the license is a valuable thing to them, that makes a check upon their actions. I was informed before the order issued that the "*Soi disant* Governor" of Virginia, *Pierpont*, had complained that the non-granting of liquor licenses in Alexandria by Gen. Slough had nearly bankrupt the treasury of Virginia. I think a state which cannot exist without deriving its principal revenue from the unrestricted sale of poisonous liquors to its inhabitants had better get itself out of existence. If my regulations in this regard should have

that effect upon such a state as I have described, it would be a source of congratulation.

Twelve (12) persons selling liquor at retail, and all respectable hotels selling it to their guests, would seem to be enough in a city of ten thousand and five thousand blacks to engender pauperism and crime, and prevent there being a monopoly, and as you and I agree that the less sold the better, the more restriction thrown around the sale the less will be sold is the universal law of trade.

I have not the personal acquaintance, and prior to the granting of the licenses have never spoken to or seen but two of the twelve persons to whom this permit was given. After the twelve were filled up, one of my warmest and oldest personal friends in trade in Norfolk I was obliged to refuse, because I had fixed the number at twelve. Because of this I have been abused by the supposed Governor of the State of Virginia, in a scurrilous pamphlet which is the only aid I have received from him since taking charge of this Department toward suppressing the rebellion, or in governing a disorganized community.

I have done what I believe to be right in this regard, and neither the opinions of the Assessor for whom I entertain a high respect, or the abuse of the Governor, will be very likely to move me from my position. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commandg.*

From General Butler

*Head Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, May 4th, 1864*

At the request of the French Consul, Monsieur Paul, permission is given for the French ship of War "Tisiphone" and the English vessel "Bidwell," under French charter, to proceed to City Point, if Monsieur Paul so desires, for the purpose of clearing the tobacco already shipped, leaving Fortress Monroe on the 6th inst.

(B. F. BUTLER)

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, May 4th, 1864

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, Commandg. N. A. B. Squadron

ADMIRAL: I have received positive orders from the Lieut. General Commanding to start tonight. We shall start as nearly at the time agreed upon as possible. I should advise

that you issue your orders to the Commanders, as I see no harm can result from it. Everything apparently is progressing favorably. My belief is that the earlier you start the iron-clads the better. The crepusculum commences at half past four. I have the honor to be,

Vy. respy., yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Grant

Message from Sparta, two [2] A.M., FORD, May 4th

For Maj. Gen. HALLECK, WASHINGTON

THE crossing of the Rapidan effected. Forty eight (48) hours now will demonstrate whether the enemy intends giving battle this side of Richmond. Telegraph Maj. Gen. Butler that we have crossed the Rapidan.

Lt. Gen. GRANT

From General Halleck

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, 3 P.M., May 4, 1864

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER

LT. GENERAL GRANT Comd'g has crossed the Rapidan.

Maj. Genl. HALLECK

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., May 4, 1864

Genl. KAUTZ, Comd'g. Cavalry, Getty's Line

LET the expedition start at the time indicated without fail.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., May 4, 1864

Maj. Genl. GILLMORE, GLOUCESTER POINT

How do you succeed in embarking? Are you all ready? If so, push off your divisions in the order you mean they shall land.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

BY TELEGRAPH from GLOUCESTER Pt., May 4, 1864

To Gen. BUTLER

ONE division will be off by 8 o'clock. Another two hours later. I will send you word further.

Gen. GILLMORE

162 **LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

From General Butler

Maj. Genl. W. F. SMITH

Fort Monroe, Va., May 4, 1864

How gets on the embarkation?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Fort Monroe, Va., May 4, 1864

Maj. Genl. W. F. SMITH, Comd'g at Yorktown

LET steamers leave as fast as loaded.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Fortress Monroe, Va., May 4, 1864

Major-General GILLMORE, GLOUCESTER POINT

HAVING waited for your army corps from Port Royal I am not a little surprised at waiting for you here. Push everything forward.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General Commanding

From General Gillmore

By TELEGRAPH from YORKTOWN, Midnight, May 4, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

TWO divisions have started. The miserable conveniences for embarking troops have been cause of great delay. No greater speed could have been made under the circumstances.

Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General

Circular from General Meade

Headquarters Army of the Potomac, May 5, 1864

INFORMATION has been received that Averell has cut the Tennessee railroad and destroyed a depot of supplies at Dublin: also that General Butler has carried the outer works at Fort Darling and closely invested the garrison.

GEO. G. MEADE, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 405.

From General Butler

Headquarters Dept. Va. & N. C., on board Steamer "Geoplinea," May 5, '64

CAPT. YOUNG, Comd'g steamer "George Leary," will be confined in the guard-house at Fort Monroe until the return of the Comd'g Genl. to that point.

Capt. Cassels, A.D.C. Provost Marshal, will execute this order.

By command of Maj. Genl. BUTLER
A. F. PUFFER, Capt. & A.D.C.

From General Butler

Headqrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., May 5, 1864, on board steamer "Greyhound"

THE Chief Q'r'master will cause to be forfeited five (5) days' pay on the charter party of the steamer "George Leary," because of the incompetency of the officers of the boat, and the absence of her Captain (—?) at a moment when there was unusual necessity for his presence.

By command of Maj. Genl. BUTLER
A. F. PUFFER, Capt. & A.D.C.

From General Butler

May 5th [1864], off NEWPORT NEWS, "Grey Hound"

S. P. LEE, Rear Admiral, Comd'g. &c.

ADMIRAL: I think that the gunboats had better proceed at once. Owing to delays it has been impossible to get my boats off as they were ordered. I will remain behind and bring up the rear.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Morning, May 5th, (1864)

DEAREST: Am at wharf. Troops are delayed. Am back to drive them up. Have so far got them off with four hours' delay. Off at once.

BENJ.

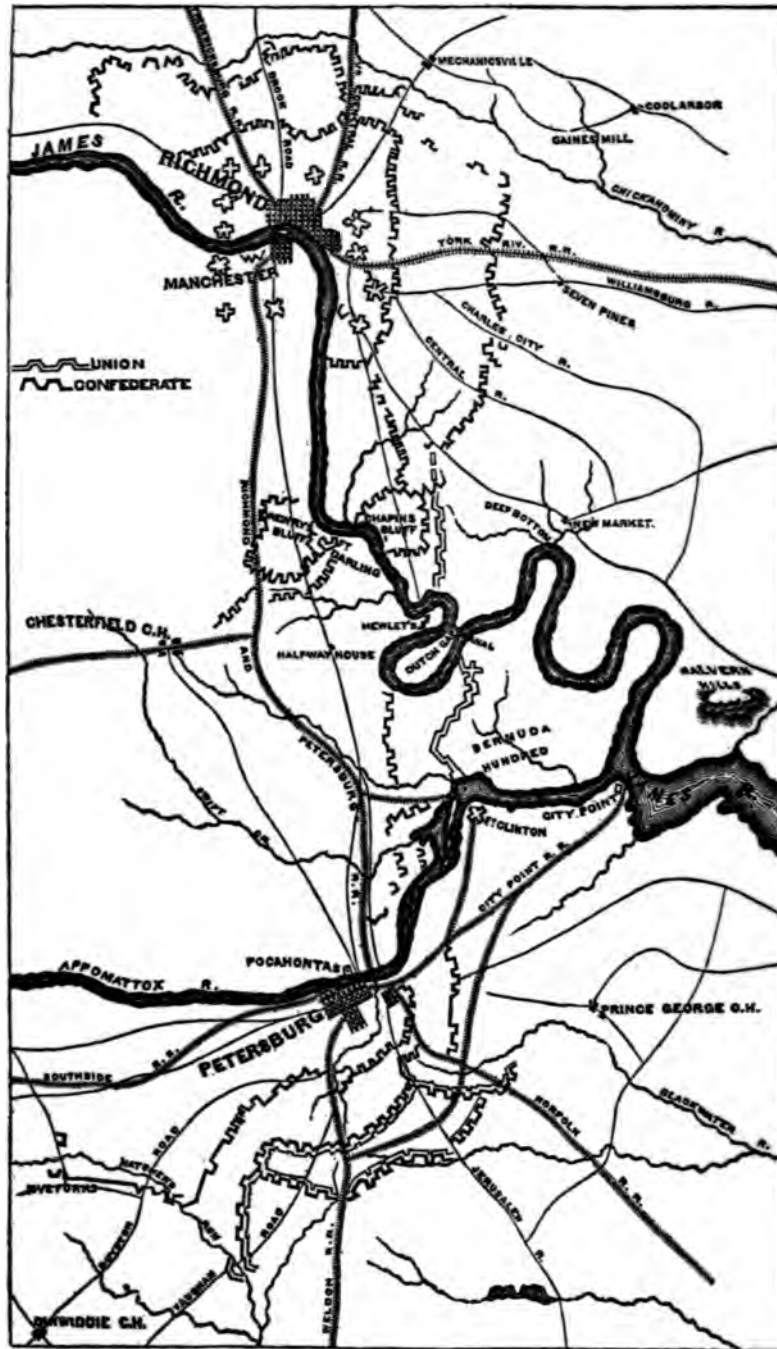
From General Butler

Off CITY POINT, Thursday Eve., May 5th, [1864]

Lt. General GRANT, Commanding, etc., WASHINGTON

WE have seized Wilson's wharf, landing a Brigade. Wild's Col. Troops there. Fort Powhatan landing two Regiments of same Brigade. Have landed at City Point, Hinks Division of colored troops, remaining brigades and battery.

Remainder of both 18th and 10th Army Corps are now being landed at Bermuda Hundreds above the Appomattox. No opposition thus far, apparently a complete surprise. Both Army Corps left Yorktown during last night. Monitors all over the bar at Harrison's landing and above City Point. The



operations of the fleet have been conducted to-day with energy and success.

Genls. Smith and Gillmore are pushing the landing of their men. Gen. Graham with the army gunboats led the advance during the night, capturing the signal stations of the rebels. Col. West with 1800 Cavalry made demonstration from Williamsburgh yesterday morning. Gen. Kautz left Suffolk this morning with 300 cavalry for the service indicated in conference with the Lt. General. The New York flag-of-truce boat was found lying at the wharf with four hundred rebel prisoners, which she has not had time to deliver. She went up yesterday morning.

We are landing the troops during the night, a hazardous service — in face of the enemy.

Duplicate of this has been sent to the Secretary of War.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Off CITY POINT, Thursday Evening 9 P.M. [May 5, 1864]

THE "Lady Johnson" will be despatched under charge of Capt. Puffer of my staff with despatches to Fort Monroe. Capt. Puffer will make haste to return with despatches from Fort Monroe, and will bring intelligence as to the telegraph line to Jamestown Island.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, May 6, 1864, 2.45 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department

I HAVE just seen General Terry, and he reports that he cannot get the use of any of the wharves where the Eighteenth Army Corps have been disembarking, and that the pontoons are so unwieldy that they cannot make more than two trips tonight. The only wharf I have had is one arranged for the landing of General Ames' division. Colonel Serrell reports that the landings or scows brought up have neither anchors nor ropes, nor any means of making them fast. All the arrangements for landing seem very imperfect. Whatever they are, they are being and will be used to their utmost capacity, but my command will not be on shore by daybreak by considerable.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General Commanding*

*From General Butler**Near CITY POINT, VA., May 6th, 1864*

MR. RICHARD O'BRIEN, telegraphic operator, will take the last sailing steamer "Amanda Winants" & go to Jamestown Island, there if the telegraphic line is completed will forward the enclosed despatch to Washington; otherwise he will go on to Fortress Monroe and there telegraph. In either case returning with the utmost diligence himself to Jamestown Island. He will send back the steamer with all the information of the movements of troops that can be obtained of General Wild at Wilson's Wharf or elsewhere. The utmost despatch is required in this order. B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., near CITY POINT, VA., May 6th, 1864**Lt. Genl. GRANT, Comd'g. Army U. S.*

IN continuation of my telegram of yesterday, I have to report that we have not been disturbed during the night, that all our troops are landed, that we have taken the positions which were indicated to the Comd'g. General at our last conference, and are carrying out that plan.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From Captain Melancthon Smith**United States Steamer "Mattabessett." At Anchor off Roanoke River, May 6th, 1864**Brig. Gen. I. M. PALMER, Comdg. Land Forces, N. C.*

GENERAL: I have to inform you that I engaged the Ram "Albermarle" yesterday from 4.40 to 7.30 P.M. with all my force, and regret that our efforts to capture him were not attended with success. Our shot had no perceptible effect upon her close along side. I drove her, however, into the mouth of the Roanoke River, somewhat damaged I think, but with machinery not disabled. I captured the "Bombshell" with thirty-seven prisoners, officers, and men. Have not as yet had any official returns from the "Sassacus," who has her in charge, and is anchored several miles below. Our loss in the large vessels is five killed and twenty-six wounded. I shall be able to hold possession of the sound against any force the Rebels can organize at this point. I am,

Very Respectfully, Your Obdt. Lieut.,
MELANCTHON SMITH, *Capt. & Senior Naval Off.*

Flag Steamer "Malvern," May 11th, 11.30 A.M.

Endorsed: Returned with my best thanks for the information.

S. P. LEE, *A. Rear Admiral*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Near CITY POINT, May 6th, 1864

NOTHING new to report. We are getting along as well as could be hoped.

B. F. B.

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, May 6, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department

I WILL give General Smith a battery if I get two. I urge that the monitors be sent up the river farther.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 473.

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, in the field, May 6, 1864

Maj. Gen. W. F. SMITH, Commanding Eighteenth Army Corps

GENERAL: The project of striking the railroad tonight with a detachment from this command has been abandoned for what I deem good and sufficient reasons.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 475.

From General Smith

Headquarters Eighteenth Corps, May 6, 1864, 8.30 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

MY effort to reach the railroad today with General Heckman's brigade failed. I think had General Gillmore carried out my suggestion, and made a corresponding move on the right, that one or both would have succeeded. As it is, I think it of vital importance that the road should be cut, both for the morale of our troops and to effect the object for which I suppose we are here. I would, therefore, respectfully suggest that a picked force be taken from both corps of sufficient size to make success certain. I suggest a detail from both corps in order not to too much weaken the line across the Neck. It is

my opinion that for this purpose only the most reliable officers and troops be selected for the attempt.

Very respectfully, Wm. F. SMITH, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 475.

From General Butler

Headquarters, May 6, 1864

Maj. Gen. WILLIAM F. SMITH

WHY did the attempt fail? Please send by bearer a full report of what was done, so that I may make some guess of the force necessary. Give me also your judgment of that force and suggest your detail.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General Commanding

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 475.

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON CITY, May 6, 1864, 11 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, Fortress MONROE

A DESPATCH of the New York *Tribune* reporter just received states that yesterday the Army of the Potomac came in collision with Lee's army near Chancellorsville; that Lee's whole army is there, and that a general battle would take place today. After he left the army on his way in, heavy cannonading was heard, showing that the engagement was going on. Burnside reached the field with his forces last night.

EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 471.

From General Smith

Headquarters Eighteenth Corps, May 7, 1864, 1 A.M.

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

THE attempt on the railroad failed because the enemy resisted with unexpected strength. The place could have been carried probably, but only with a loss which General Heckman did not consider it proper to suffer for this object, and risking the possible annihilation of his command. It is proposed now to renew the attempt with a force that will overcome all opposition. General Heckman reports troops brought in by rail from both directions during the fight. Colonel Dutton and Captain West, who were present, report our troops as most ably handled and behaving with the greatest gallantry. General Heckman and both these officers are confident that the

opposing forces consisted of veterans, and were little, if any, inferior in numbers, their position being one of great strength, although not fortified. Unless you have bad news from the Potomac Army, I think a detail of one brigade from each division in the entire command will be sufficient to make both the feints and real attack. I agree with Colonel Dutton in thinking that a strong feint should be made at the same place, and the real attack elsewhere nearer Richmond. I recommend for the details from this command the brigades of Generals Heckman and Burnham.

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 521.

From General Butler

Head Qrs., May 7th, 1864

Maj. Genl. GILLMORE, Commanding 10th Army Corps

YOU will cause one brigade of each division of your command to report to Gen. Smith at eight o'clock A.M. this morning, for the purpose of an attack upon the line of railroad. The detail should be of your best troops and under your best Brigade Commanders. Answer hour of execution of this order.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs., May 7th, 1864

Maj. Genl. SMITH, commanding 18th Army Corps

I HAVE ordered one brigade from each division of Genl. Gillmore's command to report to you at 8 o'clock this morning, for the purpose of cutting enemies' line of communications between Richmond and Petersburg. You will cause like force to be detailed from your command on the line, and under such Division Commander as you [desire], cause attack to be made.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. BERMUDA LANDING, May 7th, 1864

To Major Genl. SMITH, Comdg. 18th A. C.

GENERAL: I send you a copy of a despatch just received from Washington. No bad news there, but hurry up your defences anyhow. Let there be every diligence in putting your line in posture of defence.

The Navy have been shelling out some pickets on the other side of the river.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From the Secretary of War

BY TELEGRAPH FROM WASHINGTON, D.C., May 7th, 1864

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER

No communication from Gen. Grant has been received since the date of my telegram last night, nor any reliable information except that a severe engagement took place yesterday without any decisive result. Various conflicting reports are in circulation of success and disaster on both sides, but they are mere conjectures or ———. Fulton of the Associated Press applied today for leave to publish your despatch to Gen. Grant, which he says was forwarded to him from Fortress Monroe by mail. As it cannot be supposed that Gen. Grant would desire to have official communication to him published in the newspaper without his consent, allow me to suggest the propriety of an inquiry who transmitted your despatch to Fulton.

EDWIN M. STANTON

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. BERMUDA LANDING, May 7th, 1864**To Maj. Genl. GILLMORE, Comd'g. 10th A. C.*

GENERAL: I send you a copy of despatch just received. It will be necessary to put your line in posture of defence at once. Your rations will be along in time. I took your teams for the purpose of sending along your shovels; work first, eat afterwards.

I presume the reasons for not making the demonstration ordered were perfectly satisfactory to you; I trust they will be to me when I see them.

The Navy have been shelling out some pickets on the other side of the river.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.**From General Butler**Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, May 7th, 1864*

[Hon. E. M. STANTON]

DESERTER captured from Richmond and a citizen say Lee and Pickett dangerously wounded, Jones & Jenkins killed. Uncertain at Richmond which got best. Say Grant fell back short distance.

B. F. B.

*From General Butler*CONFIDENTIAL. *Head Qrs. May 7th, 1864, BERMUDA LANDING**Hon. HENRY WILSON*

MY DEAR SIR: I must take the responsibility of asking you to bring before the Senate at once the name of Genl. Gillmore, and have his name rejected by your body. Gen. Gillmore may be a very good engineer officer, but he is wholly useless in the movement of troops. He has been behind in every movement. He has lost 24 hours in making his line in a state of defence, but above all he has refused to move when ordered. I directed him to co-operate in a movement with General Smith when he went to make demonstration on the Petersburg Railroad, and he failed to do so, and then sent me word that he did not obey the order for reasons that seemed good to himself, and has not deigned to give me the reasons, although he has sent me a report of his operations, or rather want of operation. I have known Gen. G. only since he came here, but I find many of his troops are desirous of getting away from him. I have a good Corps Commander here in his place. Show this to Wade, Chandler, and Fessenden, and bring the matter to vote at once. I write only for the good of the service. We have made demonstration today on the railroad, cut it, and are about to destroy it permanently. If we can hold on here, we can drive Lee out of Virginia. His great line of supplies and operations is gone. We have been eminently successful thus far. If you desire to know exactly where we are take map, look up Point of Rocks on the Appomattox, then look across to Farrar's Island on the James. That is our line directly on the rebel communications. We are entrenching here. Will then advance from this base. Telegraph your action, time is important.

B. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler*CIPHER. TELEGRAM. *Hd. Qrs. BERMUDA LANDING, May 7th, 1864 1 P.M.**Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War*

WE got into position yesterday. Are entrenching for fear of accident to Army of the Potomac. Sent out a reconnoissance yesterday on the Petersburg railroad. Have sent two divisions this morning to take possession of the road.

Up to this moment have exceeded my most sanguine expectations. The fleet have lost a gunboat by a torpedo. The

operator shot. Have telegraphic communication with Jamestown Island.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. CIPHER. Head Qrs. BENNETTA LANDING, May 7th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

WE have made demonstration today on the railroad between Petersburg and Richmond, and have succeeded in destroying a portion of it so as to break the connection. We have had some very severe fighting to do, but have succeeded. We hear from a rebel deserter and a citizen that Lee is dangerously wounded, Pickett also, Jones and Jenkins killed. We have no news from Gen. Grant. If he has been in any degree successful then can we not have here ten thousand of the Reserve? They can be here in one day after the L. General gives the order. Transportation is at Annapolis for them.

If the Army of the Potomac is unsuccessful, then we want them here for the safety of the country. Please send them forward. Beauregard is in command in operation. In three days our line will be perfect. We have to strongly garrison three points on the river to save our transportation, of which we have a good deal for movable column. All is submitted to your judgment.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

May 7th, 1864

MY DEAR SARAH: Everything gets on here. We have had some pretty severe fighting today to break up the railroad, but have succeeded. We shall renew tomorrow. Meantime you had better go to New York. Buy me a dozen handkerchiefs. Thanks for your letter.

Yours, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 7, 1864

DEAREST: There has been a variety of things sent you; the last that I know of, a couple of sheets, pillow cases, and the two camp chairs. Mr. Farrington made up a box, and Bennett will go to Baltimore tomorrow night and gather something more. I shall send for the handkerchiefs by him. The tutor will be here in the morning. He has been detained at Baltimore for

three days. The Secretary of War has ordered that none shall pass. Mr. Nichols came down with goods, was stopped at Baltimore, and has gone home to Lowell, waiting for Farrington to send him a pass. You have gone into a tent, — did you not find it more comfortable aboard the boat? We have no news of any fighting on Sunday, of course; we know nothing of today. Could you write a line a little more frequently? If Johnny Kimball has leave to go home, the two Harriets will go with him. I shall go no farther than Philadelphia and return here. I can ascertain in a fortnight if this man will answer to instruct the boys. If so, he can take them home and I shall remain for Blanche, perhaps longer, that is in the future. What did Kinsman write you this morning? I have several little things to tell you of him, how foolish of me to think you can give any attention to such matters now.

From Shaffer's sending for his clerk I should think you expected to remain where you are. Fisher got a telegram and started directly for New York last Friday. He expects to return here very soon. Webster wrote for a pass, which I sent and wrote him. I would give him the earliest information of your movements that he might join you at Richmond if you have the fortune to get there. Would you like me to come up to City Point and see how you look? Send me a few words of your plans, they govern mine somewhat. I am told the heat is fearful in those tents. You would be better on the boat. You must believe we are thirsting for news.

Yours SARAH

From Edward Everett Hale

Boston, Saturday, May 7, 1864

MY DEAR GEN. BUTLER: I have never been so disappointed as in my failure to accept at once your very kind invitation. I have been kept here, actually from day to day, and as I must be here on the 15th I have most reluctantly given up going till that night.

I hope to be at Ft. Monroe on the 17th. Will you give such an order there that I may be passed up to you wherever you may be? And may this pass take with me my friend and yours, Mr. Kidder, (the acting partner of J. E. Thayer & Co.).

You have my wishes and prayers every hour for your success.

Very truly yours, EDW. E. HALE

Endorsed: Pass sent.

From General Butler

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, BERMUDA LANDING, VA., May 8, 1864

General GILLMORE

I NEED not say that your works must be pushed with the utmost vigor during the day, but give your troops a good night's rest. Let your remaining brigade push the works while you are gone.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Commanding

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 556.

From General Butler

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, BERMUDA LANDING, VA., May 8, 1864

Major-General GILLMORE

You will take all your command but three brigades, which were detailed before, and demonstrate to the right and front *via* Ware Bottom Church, upon the railroad, accomplishing its destruction at any place where you may strike it, and along as much of it as possible. The enemy are in our front with scarcely 5,000 men, and it is a disgrace that we are cooped up here. This movement will commence at daylight tomorrow morning, and is imperative. Answer if you have received this order and will be ready to move.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Commanding

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 555.

From General Grant

Headquarters, PINEY BRANCH CHURCH, May 8, 1864, 11.30 A.M.

[Received 3.15 P.M.]

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK

THE army commenced moving south at 9 P.M. yesterday, and when closed up to the position assigned for first day's march will stand thus: General Warren's corps at Spotsylvania Court-House; Hancock's at Todd's Tavern; Sedgwick's on road from Piney Branch Church to Spotsylvania, and General Burnside at Alrich's. It is not yet demonstrated what the enemy will do, but the best of feeling prevails in this army, and I feel at present no apprehension for the result. My efforts will be to form a junction with General Butler as early as possible, and be prepared to meet any enemy interposing. The result of the three days' fight at Old Wilderness was decidedly in our favor. The enemy having a strong intrenched position to fall back on

when hard pressed, and the extensive train we had to cover, rendered it impossible to inflict the heavy blow on Lee's army I had hoped. My exact route to the James River I have not yet definitely marked out.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 526.

From the Secretary of War

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, May 8th, 1864, 4.30

To Maj. Genl. BUTLER

YOUR despatch of the 7th has just reached me. We have as yet no official report from Grant. Nothing is known of his condition except from newspaper reports, which represent two (2) days' hard fighting on Thursday & Friday, from 6 to 8 thousand mounted are sent back, & Ingalls telegraphs yesterday at noon to Genl. Meigs that "It is said the enemy are retiring." In respect to the reserve mentioned in your telegram, there are none at the disposal of the Department. Gen. Grant has with him all the troops, & you will have to depend only upon such as may have been provided in your program with him. Your despatch will be forwarded to him to apprise him of your condition & for his instructions. Your success thus far is extremely gratifying to the President & this Department, & we hope your skill and good luck may accomplish all your wishes.

E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*

From General Butler

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, BERMUDA LANDING, VA., May 8th, 1864

Major-General SMITH

You will take all the troops that can be spared from your line and demonstrate to the front and left upon the railroad, pushing the work on your line with those that remain with all vigor. This movement will commence to-morrow morning at daylight, and is imperative. Former order which went out last night, and upon your letter to the chief of staff is revoked. Gen. Gillmore has orders to make the same demonstration to the right and front upon the railroad at the same hour, *via* Ware Bottom Church.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Humphreys

Headquarters Army of the Potomac, May 8, 1864, 10 P.M.

General SHERIDAN, Commanding Cavalry Corps

THE major-general commanding directs you to immediately concentrate your available mounted force, and with your ammunition trains and such supply trains as are filled (exclusive of ambulances) proceed against the enemy's cavalry, and when your supplies are exhausted proceed *via* New Market and Green Bay to Haxall's Landing, on the James River, there communicating with General Butler, procuring supplies, and return to this army. Your dismounted men will be left with the train here.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,

Major-General and Chief of Staff

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 552.

From General Smith

Headquarters, May 8, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department

GENERAL: General Brooks and his whole command returned last evening as soon as the wounded were removed. Colonel Dutton reported to you while here that General Brooks was then falling back. He has not yet received reports from all the brigades that were with him, but thinks 200 will cover his entire loss. I have received your order for the movement of to-morrow. Respectfully, &c.,

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 8th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commdg. Department of Virginia and North Carolina

GENERAL: Your two despatches of this date are received. I shall move as ordered at day-break to-morrow. All necessary preliminary orders have been issued. My instructions are to take my whole command except three brigades. I understand this to mean the infantry force and such artillery as I can use. I respectfully recommend that a demonstration be made at the same time on the left, in order to divide the enemy's force. I would also urge that a cavalry force be sent to report to me to-night. I shall need them much. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfy. yr. obedient servt.,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General Commanding*

P.S. I forward this by my chief of staff, Brigadier-General Foster, who will confer with you in regard to the matter. He is entirely in my confidence.

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General Commanding*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, *May 8th, 1864*

DEAREST: We hear today that our troops hold Petersburg. If that is so, you must expect an attack at City Point. If Lee falls back on Richmond he has no outlet, and no chance for supplies unless he can dislodge you from your two points, if you really have Petersburg. Lee will be at bay; there must be fearful fighting somewhere. If it comes your way, I pray you to act with *caution* as well as with *determination*. No display of *personal courage* merely will have any weight compared to the glory you will win if your part of the grand movement is carried through without a mistake. I was vexed to hear that you were beyond the pickets and in danger of being ignominiously captured, where you ought not to have exposed yourself. Pray avoid repeating it. You will have danger enough to satisfy you before you have finished the campaign without seeking it in that form. Haggerty is miserable. He walked up and down till three o'clock at night, repeating shame, shame, that he could not go. I cannot see why you should take *Stackpole* and leave Haggerty behind. The one is your devoted friend, the other is Abbott's and Foster's, or any other person's quite as much as yours. You gave me a reason for leaving Haggerty, but I do not see why the same reason would (not) apply to the other. I hope you will think it well to send for him, and return both to Norfolk when success is complete, as I have the fullest faith it will be if you will not too carelessly expose yourself and grieve your

WIFE

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 9, 1864, 5 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER

No cavalry has reported to me yet. In advancing beyond Ware Bottom Church the right and rear of the column will be so exposed that I must leave a portion of my infantry there. I would request that the cavalry be hurried forward.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

178 **LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

Endorsed: William S. Hunting reports General Gillmore just starting from his headquarters, and his column just began to move when he received this despatch.

B. F. B.

From General Butler

Head Qrs., May 9th, 1864, 5 A.M.

Gen. GILLMORE

MY cavalry have arrived, but must have a couple of hours' rest. At seven I will make the demonstration to the right with them which was proposed. Please inform your cavalry scouts so that there may be no mistakes.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Va. & Ca., May 9th, 5.30 A.M.

Gen. GILLMORE

AT 5 A.M. sent despatch relating to cavalry. When I arrive with the cavalry I will order forward your infantry. Please so inform your officers.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 9th, 1864, 6.40 A.M.

Major General BUTLER

DESPATCH received. I leave two regiments of infantry where the roads fork to the right of Ware Bottom Church. When you can relieve them with cavalry please order them to follow this command up to the turn-pike to join their command.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General Commanding*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 9, 1864, 8 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER

I AM waiting for the cavalry. The pickets are engaged on my right, and I do not like to leave this place till the cavalry comes.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 9th, 1864, 8.10 A.M.

Major General BUTLER

GENERAL AMES is destroying the railroad. General Turner is within supporting distance. Terry, except two regiments, is behind Turner.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 9th, 1864, 9.45 A.M.

Major General BUTLER

A FEW of the enemy's cavalry are on the turnpike on our right. Can you not send and drive them away or capture them? There may be a heavier force behind them, and the pike should be struck by the cavalry this side of the creek you mention.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General Commanding*

From General Smith

May 9th, 1864

Major-General GILLMORE

I WOULD respectfully suggest to you that I think we can capture a force of rebels supposed to be stationed at the Junction, if you will swing your right well around so as to come in their rear. We can then destroy the road at our leisure.

Very respectfully, WM. F. SMITH, Major-General

From General Smith

May 9th, 1864

*Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department of
Virginia, &c.*

GENERAL: I am of opinion that if you order General Gillmore to stop destroying the road at present, and to swing his right well around, he can take a force of rebels at the railroad junction, and perhaps take Petersburg early to-day. We can then destroy the road at our leisure.

Very respectfully, WM. F. SMITH, Major-General

From General Butler

Headquarters, near Railroad, May 9th, 1864

Major-General SMITH

DESPATCH received. General Gillmore is moving his troops to aid you as you suggest. We have got the railroad pretty well destroyed already.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General, Commanding

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, May 9th, 1864

To Maj. Genl. BUTLER

ADVICES from the front give reason to believe that Gen. Grant's operations will prove a great success and complete victory. On Saturday night the enemy had been driven at all points, and Hancock was pushing forward rapidly to Spottsylvania Court House, where heavy firing was heard yesterday. It was reported yesterday by a deserter that the enemy's only hope was in heavy reinforcements from Beauregard.

EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec. of War

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, Turnpike, May 9th, 1864, 10.15 A.M.

Major General BUTLER

I HAVE just received despatches from General Smith, and shall move my command toward the left on the railroad to keep up communication with him. My headquarters will be with General Ames' division on or near the railroad. No enemy on the railroad, so far as I know.

Q. A. GILLMORE, Major General, Commanding

From General Grant

Near SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT-HOUSE, May 9, 1864—1 P.M.

Major-General HALLECK, Chief of Staff

IF matters are still favorable with Butler, send him all the re-enforcements you can. The enemy are now moving from our immediate front either to interpose between us and Fredericksburg or to get the inside road to Richmond. My movements are terribly embarrassed by our immense wagon train. It could not be avoided, however.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Army Corps, in the field, May 9th, 1864, 3 P.M.

Major General BUTLER

MY three brigades are closed up on the right of the Eighteenth Corps. Ames has been deployed, but now awaits Weitzel's advance to form on his right. I sent you the boy that brought the information forwarded to you by Lieutenant-Colonel Smith. Your despatches to me must have miscarried, for I have received no order for over two hours.

Yours, &c., Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General, Commanding

From the Secretary of War

War Department, 3.20 P.M., 9th May

Major-General BUTLER

A BEARER of despatches from General Meade has just reached here by way of Fredericksburg. States that on Friday night Lee's army were in full retreat for Richmond, Grant pursuing with his army. Hancock passed Spottsylvania C. H., before daylight yesterday morning. Meade's headquarters were yesterday at Ladd's Tavern. We occupy Fredericksburg. Twenty-Second New York occupied it about 8 o'clock last night.

EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Army Corps, in the field, May 9th, 1864, 3.25 P.M.

Major General BUTLER

Do you desire me to extend my command, or any portion of it, on the right of the Eighteenth Corps, or have you any orders to give? The men are well rested now. Very respectfully,

Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General Commanding

From General Butler

Headquarters, near BERMUDA LANDING, May 9, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

OUR operations may be summed up in a few words. With seventeen hundred cavalry we have advanced up the peninsula, forced the Chickahominy, and have safely brought them to our present position. These were colored cavalry, and are now holding our advance pickets toward Richmond.

General Kautz, with three thousand cavalry from Suffolk,

on the same day with our movement up James River, forced the Blackwater, burned the railroad bridge at Stony Creek, below Petersburg, cutting in two Beauregard's force at that point.

We have landed here, intrenched ourselves, destroyed many miles of railroad, and got a position which, with proper supplies, we can hold out against the whole of Lee's army. I have ordered up the supplies.

Beauregard, with a large portion of his force, was left South by the cutting of the railroads by Kautz. That portion which reached Petersburg, under Hill, we have whipped to-day, killing and wounding many, and taking many prisoners, after a severe and well-contested fight.

General Grant will not be troubled with any further reinforcements to Lee from Beauregard's force.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

From H. T. Schroeder

BY TELEGRAM FROM FORTRESS MONROE, May 2, 1864

Major R. S. DAVIS, A.A.G., BERMUDA HUNDRED

ATTACK on Newbern. After two days' fighting the enemy retired. Captain Smith, U.S.N., attacked the ram, and drove her up Roanoke River. Was unable to sink her or roll her over.

HENRY T. SCHROEDER, *Lieut. and A.A.A.G.*

From the Secretary of War

CIPHER. WASHINGTON, May 2, 4 P.M.

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

A DESPATCH from Gen. Grant has just been received, — he is on the march with his whole army to form a junction with you, but had not determined his route. Another despatch from him is being translated.

E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*

From General Butler

Head Qrs. In the Field, May 2th

To the Adjutant-General, 10th Corps

SIR: You will see to it that the order to Genl. Gillmore goes to him at once, and as soon as he has given the necessary orders he will repair to my Head Qrs. for consultation.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, in the Field, May 9th [1864], 6.35 P.M.

General HINKS

UPON consultation it is thought best that you should not advance beyond your picket line before seven o'clock, so that all the force may be drawn to the advance of Gen. Smith. When you hear his guns & have word from him, engage the enemy and push on.

B. F. BUTLER

From Generals Gillmore and Smith

SWIFT CREEK, 7 P.M., May 9, 1864

*Maj.-Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Department of
Virginia and North Carolina*

GENERAL: We have conferred together upon the problem before us, and respectfully suggest for your consideration whether it would not be better, and secure to us greater advantages, to withdraw to our lines tonight, destroying all that part of the road this side of Chester Station which we left to-day, and then cross the Appomattox on a pontoon bridge, that can be thrown across below General Smith's headquarters, and cut all the roads which come into Petersburg on that side. Such a bridge can readily be constructed in one night, and all the work of cutting the road, and, perhaps, capturing the city, can be accomplished in one day, without involving us in heavy losses. If we should remain here and be successful to-morrow, the roads coming into Petersburg on that side will remain intact, with the Appomattox between us and them, and we may even then be forced to adopt the plan we now suggest.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

Q. A. GILLMORE, Maj.-Gen. Com'd'g Tenth Army Corps

W. F. SMITH, Maj.-Gen. Com'd'g Eighteenth Army Corps

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 9th, 1864, 8 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

I INCLOSE despatches just received from Colonel Voris, commanding one of the regiments left on our right this morning. I have had additional consultation with General Smith in regard to withdrawing within the intrenchments. We think it should be done by all means, as there is nothing to gain here but

184 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

what can be secured with more certainty by the plan suggested in the despatch sent in by General Devens.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Butler

Headqrs., May 9th, 1864, 9.30 P.M.

Brig. General HINKS, Commanding &c.

WE have very good news from the Army of the Potomac. This involves change of plan. You will therefore not move on Petersburg. Labor diligently to make all safe at City Point, and go yourself to Fort Powhatan to give personal supervision to the work, neglected by Col. Stafford.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs., May 9th, 10.20 P.M.

Gen. GILLMORE, Commanding, &c.

MAKE such dispositions of your forces as to render safe your right if threatened by the enemy.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

By General Warren

Headquarters Fifth Army Corps, May 9, 1864, 12 P.M.

Circular No. 40

DIVISION commanders will make sure to have their commands prepared for any demonstration of the enemy by daylight. It is designed, also, to force the enemy's pickets back to his line of battle, and ascertain its location, and early preparations will be made accordingly to advance when ordered.

By command of Major-General Warren

A. S. MARVIN JR., *Assistant Adjutant-General*

P.S. The Richmond papers report General Butler's command to be within 10 miles of Richmond, on the south side.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 576.

From General Butler

*Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
BERMUDA HUNDRED, May 9, 1864*

*Major-Generals W. F. SMITH and Q. A. GILLMORE,
Commanding Eighteenth and Tenth Army Corps*

GENERALS: While I regret an infirmity of purpose which did not permit you to state to me, when I was personally present,

the suggestion which you made in your written note, but left me to go to my headquarters under the impression that another and far different purpose was advised by you, I shall not yield to written suggestions which imply a change of plan made within thirty minutes after I left you. Military affairs cannot be carried on, in my judgment, with this sort of vacillation.

The information I have received from the Army of the Potomac convinces me that our demonstration should be toward Richmond, and I shall in no way order a crossing of the Appomattox for the purpose suggested in your note. If, as I believe, General Kautz has been successful, the communications of the enemy have been cut so far below Petersburg as to render the Lynchburg and Petersburg Railroad useless as a means of communication with the South, and if the Danville road is to be cut at all, it had better be cut near Richmond on the south side, in conformity with the plan agreed upon between the lieutenant-general and myself. Therefore, as early as possible, consistently with safety, you will withdraw your forces from Swift Creek, attempting, in the first place, to destroy the railroad bridge, and then complete a thorough destruction of the railroad as we return to our position, with the intention of making a subsequent early demonstration up the James from the right of our position. I have written you this note jointly because you have agreed in a joint note to me. I have the honor to remain,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, near SWIFT CREEK, May 10, 1864

*Maj.-Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Department of
 Virginia and North Carolina*

GENERAL: I have received your despatch in reply to the note signed by General Smith and myself. That note contained simple suggestions, nothing more. It could not have contained any recommendation from me to change plans, as I did not know what the plan of operation was, further than to cut the Petersburg and Richmond Railroad. Presuming that it was desirable to cut all the railroads leading out of Petersburg, I could see no better way to do it than the one proposed. I had had no opportunity to confer with General Smith until I met him in your presence, and did not converse

with him upon the nature of his instructions, or the objects aimed at, until after you had left. My orders from you were to destroy the railroad, and afterwards, verbally, to support General Smith's movement on Swift's Creek. Further orders from you, regulating the movements of the two corps, seem necessary. At Brandon Bridge the enemy have infantry and cavalry this side of the creek, and the approaches are open and covered by artillery on the other side. No practicable ford has been found yet. I am destroying the railroad near the junction.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General Commanding*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, In the Field, May 10, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. W. F. SMITH

GENERALS: Brigadier-General Turner has been withdrawn. The Third New Hampshire Regiment, from the bridge, is here; my entire force is retiring and on the pike. General Ames took the old pike on the right, but General Smith's force is in General Ames' advance. The enemy are turning General Terry and should be attacked in flank.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 619.

From General Smith

May 10, 1864

*Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department of
Virginia and North Carolina*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter directed to General Gillmore and myself, and to reply to it only so far as I, myself, am personally concerned.

Just after you had left yesterday General Gillmore proposed this plan, and it seemed to me to be one worthy of your consideration, as having a tendency to save waste of life to a certain extent, and to more effectually cut the enemy's communications than any infantry force on this side the river could do. I understood you yesterday positively to say that Colonel Kautz was going south on the railroad, which he had already cut. This was, in my mind, a leading idea in giving to this plan the weight which I did. The objections to it were, *first*, that it would have the semblance of a repulse here; and, *secondly*, that if we could force our way across the creek, we

would gain valuable time over the other plan. These considerations, which I know would occur to you, were, therefore, unnecessary to mention. The suggestions were made, so far as I was concerned, merely to call your attention to a plan which seemed to me to possess merit. I am happy to state that General Gillmore's idea received the sanction of General Weitzel and Colonel Dutton. I have made this long explanation for peculiar and private reasons, and can only say, in conclusion, that as I have never before been accused of infirmity of purpose, I shall not take the charge as one seriously affecting my military reputation. I had forgotten to mention that the letter was not drawn up or signed by me as a formal protest, but only in a semi-informal manner, and in the quickest time of conveying to you the ideas which had been discussed by General Gillmore and myself. [From] pure consideration for the troops here and the cause in which we are engaged, it becomes my duty to you to express the opinion that the withdrawal from this point must be made in accordance with some well-regulated plan published from headquarters of the army, and not according to the separate wishes and interests of corps commanders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

From General Smith

Headquarters Eighteenth Army Corps, May 10, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department

GENERAL: I have the honor to state that yesterday evening I requested Major-General Gillmore to relieve General Heckman's brigade, which has been fighting three days out of four that we have been here, by a brigade of General Turner's division, stating at the time that I had no troops not actually in the presence of the enemy, and that I was anxious to give to General Heckman a chance to make some coffee for his men which they could not do on the front. This request was denied. Later in the evening, upon being informed by General Gillmore that our rear was threatened by infantry and cavalry, I requested General Gillmore to give me one regiment to guard the roads leading to the rear of my lines, stating at the time that I had no regiment that I could safely withdraw from my front, on this duty. Still later in the night, at a time when I thought General Burnham was being driven back, and knowing that the safety of our command depended, in a great measure,

188 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

upon that position being held, to save time I sent directly to General Turner, asking him to give me two regiments to aid General Brooks to maintain the position. I have therefore, now, respectfully to request that in accordance with the usages of military service General Heckman's brigade be relieved by troops that have not been to the front, at once.

Very respectfully, WM. F. SMITH, Major-General

From General A. V. Kautz

Major-General BUTLER

CITY POINT, May 10, 1864, 9 A.M.

I HAVE arrived here with my entire command. Have burned the Stony Creek Bridge, the Nottoway Bridge, and Jarratt's Station. I have about one hundred and thirty prisoners. Loss in my command about thirty killed and wounded. I want rations and forage as soon as I can get them.

A. V. KAUTZ, Brigadier-General

From General Meade

Hdqs. Army of the Potomac, May 10, 1864, 10 A.M.

General Orders

INTELLIGENCE has been received officially that Major-General Butler at Petersburg has whipped the enemy badly, and is advancing on Richmond; that General Sherman has whipped the enemy at Tunnel Hill and Dalton; Johnston retreating and leaving his dead and wounded in our hands.

GEO. G. MEADE, Major-General, Commanding

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 598.

From General Butler

Headquarters, in the Field, May 10th, 1864, 12 M.

Brig. General KAUTZ, at City Point

REPORT in person.

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 10th, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

TIME that might be of great value to us can be saved by retiring from the line of Swift Creek just as we lie.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General Commanding

From the Secretary of War

War Department, May 10, 1864, 2 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, via FORT MONROE

YOUR despatch of yesterday, stating the operations under your command, has just been received, and I have sent it to the Capitol to be read there. I congratulate you and your gallant command upon the skill, energy, and success of your operations. We have nothing direct from the Army of the Potomac later than my telegram of yesterday, but reports say that Lee is retreating and Grant pursuing with his whole army. Despatches from General Sherman state that he has been engaged for the last two days with Johnston's army, and there is reason to hope for a brilliant victory in that quarter. General Kautz was confirmed as brigadier on Saturday, and I am rejoiced he is so well vindicating the merit of the appointment. His commission will be forwarded immediately.

EDWIN M STANTON, *Secretary of War*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 617.

From General Butler

Headquarters, May 10th, 1864. 2 o'clock.

Maj. General GILLMORE, commanding, &c.

BY examinations of prisoners taken from the enemy I learn that but two Brigades left their entrenchments at Drury's Bluff this morning, leaving nobody there. Barton's and Hunton's or Graycie's Brigades are the ones.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Gillmore

*Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, junction of old and new pikes, near railroad,
May 10, 1864, 2.40 P.M.*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Department
of Virginia and North Carolina*

GENERAL: Your despatches by bearer are received. General Terry is at the same place, on the new pike next to the railroad. The fighting there has been severe. General Turner received a flag of truce from the enemy just as he was retiring. I have ordered him to detain them, subject to your instructions. General Turner's brigade is at this junction, and will not move

190 **LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

until I hear again from General Terry. I inclose you the papers concerning flag of truce, and await your orders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General, Commanding

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 618.

From General Gillmore

*Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, in the Field,
May 19, 1864, 3.30 P.M.*

**Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Department
of Virginia and North Carolina**

GENERAL: I am now at the junction of pike and the direct road to Chester Station. General Terry has pushed the enemy up the pike, and holds the ground the enemy held this morning. Colonel Howell is at Howlett's house, beyond Ware Bottom Church, on James River, and is all right. General Turner's brigade is at the junction of new and old pikes, near the railroad, and will remain there until further orders. Colonel Howell ought to hold his ground if you expect to demonstrate on the right.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General, Comdg.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 618.

From J. A. Seddon

War Department, C.S.A., RICHMOND, VA., May 10th, 1864

General G. T. BEAUREGARD

THIS city is in hot danger. It should be defended with all our resources to the sacrifice of minor considerations. You are relied on to use every effort to unite all forces at the earliest practicable time with the troops in our defenses, and then together either fight the enemy in the field or defend the intrenchments. Our lines are a little in front of Drury's Bluff, crossing the railroad and turnpike.

J. A. SEDDON, Secretary of War

War Rec., Ch. XLVIII, Part II, p. 966.

From General Butler

Headquarters, May 10th, 1864

Genl. GILLMORE

WILL order Ames' brigade to relieve Wistar, and Turner to relieve Heckman, and as soon as Heckman & Wistar are relieved and get into position, Gen. Turner & Gen. Ames will retire.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Headquarters, in the Field, May 10th, 1864

Maj. General Q. A. GILLMORE

YOUR despatch received. Let all the troops be ordered within the defences to-night.

By command of MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER

R. S. DAVIS, Major and Assistant Adj. General

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 10th, 1864

DEAREST: Kimball came back today from City Point, also Major Usher. Both say that you are getting on bravely. The last is full of admiration of you and your behests(?) Mr. Webster writes that every one expects you to enter Richmond. I expect anything, and everything — that is pleasant, and a part of that is, that you think of, and love me very much, pay very little heed to any body else unless it may be to Maj. Genl. Butler, that he does not exhaust his health or throw away his life, in the hazardous race for glory. Mr. Owen is here. I have set him to work. Tonight I run up to Philadelphia, back on Sunday or Saturday morning.

I will send you a cake tomorrow if possible. You can imagine a change here at the Fort, all the officers away. Mr. Kimball will go to Philadelphia with me. I wonder if I shall get a word from you before I go. Paul and Benny whined and felt very lonely the day after you left. We are all waiting earnestly for news, and we hear you are all dust, in a great hurry, and little to eat.

Yours most truly, SARAH

From General Butler

Head Qrs. off CITY POINT, May 11th, 1864

ROBERT OULD, Esq., Confederate Com. of Exchange

SIR: Being informed that the Police Guard Surgeon, Hospital attendants, and Signal Officer captured at City Point yesterday were left there for the purposes connected with the exchange of prisoners, I have ordered their release.

Your attention is most earnestly invited to my communication in relation to colored soldiers.

Yours respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**In the field, March 11th, 1864*

DEAREST: Don't scold me any more. I will not expose myself. All is going on well so far. We shall demonstrate toward Richmond tomorrow. I have now done all I agreed to do with Grant. You better go to New York and make your purchases. I shall be here campaigning for a month to come. I was never better in health.

*Yours, BENJ.**From Mrs. Butler to General Butler**FORTRESS MONROE, May 11th, 1864*

DEAREST: I hear that the rebels have attacked three times yesterday, and were repulsed, and that tomorrow you take the offensive, *I hope to be victorious*. I have read the papers more carefully of late — it seems to me we only hold our own this spring. It may be the expiring effort of the rebels, but they certainly come fiercely to the work. You will not get this until after the battle tomorrow. May you greet it with triumph, and not with disaster or defeat. But if the last does come, you will not be disheartened. I know how quickly you can banish all regret and start anew in action. Fisher I think will be here tomorrow or the next day. He asked me to telegraph, but there was nothing especial beyond what the papers say. Sanborn did telegraph yesterday, and one was returned to me from N. Y. saying he was not there. The one sent to Lowell will bring him. The children are studying very well. I think we shall like the tutor and like this way of educating them. I do not hear much from you as to how you live or what you do — but I conclude you have not much time to write *even to me*. If you have and do not do it, it would be very pitiful. It is very quiet at the Fort. At the north they are wild with excitement, eager for news, and amazed, I suppose, that they get so little. I shall look anxiously for word from you tomorrow. You have not much time in the morning now. I shall write to Blanche, but I feel an excitement that prevents my writing to you in anything like order.

Your devoted WIFE

From General Butler

Genl. GILLMORE

May 11, 1864

I SEND the following for your information:

Wash., 4 P.M., May 9th, a despatch from Gen. Grant has just been received. Is on the march with his whole army to form a junction with you (me) but had not determined his route.

E. M. STANTON, *Sec. of War*

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Maj. General HINKS

Headquarters, &c., May 11th, 1864

COUNTERMAND army order to send boat to Fortress Monroe. The prisoners will be turned over to Maj. Mulford.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Ransom

Headquarters, camp near DRURY'S BLUFF, May 11th, 1864

General BRAXTON BRAGG, RICHMOND

THE enemy fell back last night from their position of yesterday toward the James River, apparently in some haste. Their pickets have appeared in large numbers on James River in vicinity of Howlett's and Dutch Gap. . . .

R. RANSOM, JR., *Major-General*

War Rec., Ch. XLVIII, Part II, p. 990.

From J. A. Seddon

War Department, C.S.A., RICHMOND, VA., May 11th, 1864

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, PETERSBURG

DIVISION of your forces is earnestly objected to. It is decidedly preferred that you carry out the instructions given last night, and endeavor to unite all forces.

J. A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War*

War Rec., Ch. XLVIII, Part II, p. 991.

From General Lee

President DAVIS

SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT-HOUSE, May 11th, 1864

IF Hoke's brigade is in Richmond, please send him with train of provisions and forage to Guiney's Station. Despatch necessary. Please answer.

R. E. LEE

War Rec., Ch. XLVIII, Part II, p. 988.

From Jefferson Davis

Executive Department, C.S.A., RICHMOND, VA., May 11th, 1864

General R. E. LEE, SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT HOUSE,
via GUINEY'S, VA.

HOKE's brigade left Petersburg this morning with other troops, to effect if possible a junction with Ransom at Chester. I have been painfully anxious to send your troops to you, but unaccountable delays have occurred, and we have been sorely pressed by enemy on south side. Are now threatened by their cavalry on the Brook turnpike and Westham road. I go to look after defense. Will have supplies attended to at once, and as soon as possible send troops to you. May God have you in His holy keeping, and support your efforts for your country's cause.

JEFFERSON DAVIS

War Rec., Ch. XLVIII, Part II, p. 988.

From General Butler

Headqrs. in the Field, May 11th, 1864 [9.30 P.M.]

Maj. Gen. GILLMORE, Commdg. 10th Army Corps

A MOVEMENT will be made tomorrow morning at daybreak of the troops in the manner following: Gen. Smith will take all of his Corps that can be spared from his line with safety, and will demonstrate against the enemy up the turnpike, extending his line of advance to the left with his right resting at the beginning of the movement on the river at or near Howletts House, pressing the enemy into their intrenchments with the endeavor to turn them on the left, if not too hotly opposed. Gen. Gillmore will order one division of his corps to report to Gen. Smith with two days' rations, ready to march at any time at or after daylight at Gen. Smith's order. Gen. Gillmore will make such disposition with the remainder of this Corps as to hold the enemy in check if any movement is made upon the rear of Gen. Smith, or upon our lines from the direction of Petersburg, holding such troops as may not be necessary to be thrown forward by him upon the turnpike in reserve ready to re-enforce either point that may be attacked. Of course Gen. Smith's demonstration will cover the right of Gen. Gillmore's line of works, unless he is forced back. Gen. Kautz has orders to proceed as soon as the demonstration of Gen. Smith's troops has marked his movements from, at, or near Chester Station, to make demonstrations upon the Danville Road for the purpose of cutting it.

It is intended to develop the entire strength of the enemy in the direction of Richmond, and if possible either to force them within their entrenchments or turn them as the case may be. If successful, it is supposed that the troops will occupy during the night the line of advance secured.

Gen. Hinks has orders to seize and hold a point opposite Gen. Smith's Head Quarters pending this movement.

The Commdg. Gen. fails to make further order in detail, because of personal explanation given to each Corps Commander of the movement intended.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. Carolina, in field May 11, 10 3-4 P.M. 1864

Genl. SMITH

CAPT. BROOKS of Gen. Terry's staff has information in regard to the enemy that you should know. Genl. Butler desires that you should in the morning feel the enemy, & use your own judgment in regard to the plan of attack. The orders to Genl. Gillmore will not be changed, leaving the whole matter to your discretion.

The Genl. Comd'g thinks the enemy are only on the defensive.
Resp'y, J. W. SHAFFER, A.D.C.

From the Secretary of War

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, May 11, 1864 [11.10 P.M.]

To Maj. Gen'l. BUTLER

DESPATCH from Gen'l. Grant just received. The two (2) armies are still at Spottsylvania Court-House, where the rebels are making a desperate stand. There have been two (2) days' hard fighting without any material advantage to either side, but Gen'l. Grant considers himself the gainer. He is looking with great interest for the results of your operations.

E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*

From General Smith

General BUTLER

May 12, 1864

GENERAL TURNER will have to march back across the creek to get to General Gillmore and then march around to him. His men are very much fatigued. Under these circumstances do you think he can make the march tonight to be of any assistance?

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

From General Butler

In the Field, May 12th, 1864

Monsieur PAUL, French Consul

You can go with Maj. Mulford on board the flag-of-truce boat "New York" to the enemies' lines. Giving your parole of honor not to disclose to the enemy anything of Army or Navy operations you may have seen or heard, and to take through no communications either written or published whatever.

Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Head Qrs. in Field, May 12th, 11.20 A.M.

To Maj. Gen'l. GILLMORE

GENERAL: Yesterday morning Kemper's, Clarke's, Ransom's, and one other brigade left Petersburg, and encamped last night just four miles this side. This morning they moved at daylight up turnpike toward Richmond. Yesterday General Hoke passed upon north side of turnpike toward Doctor Howlett's; very probably the same that were reported by pickets last night.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l., Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

OLD PINE, May 12th, 1864, 12.25 P.M.

General BUTLER

I HAVE just received your despatch of 11.20 A.M. I understand from it that all the troops you mention are now in Smith's front. I think he must have engaged their rear guard. Ames is in position and Terry coming up. I inclose despatch just received from my signal officer on Dr. Howlett's house.

Your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

From General Smith

May 12th, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

Do you wish me to understand from Farquhar's note that I am only to feel the enemy, or do you desire me to move ahead? General Turner has just joined our line.

Very respectfully, WM. F. SMITH, Major-General

From General Butler

In the Field, ½ past 12 m., May 12th [1864]

General SMITH

GENERAL: I sent what Farquhar wrote in order that you might have all the information I have. From that I infer, the enemy is in front, so that we are at liberty to press him. I have also sent despatch from Gen'l. Gillmore's signal station. Unless you see something that I do not, press him vigorously.

Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Smith

Headquarters, Eighteenth Corps, May 12th, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

GENERAL: I have given the orders for an attack at once. Should there be no demonstration from Petersburg, or no prospects of danger from that direction, I would request that a portion of General Ames' force be sent to me at this point, as I have no reserve. My troops are all in the lines.

Respectfully, &c.,

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Butler

In the Field near CHESTER STATION, May 12th, 1864, 3.30 P.M.

Hon. Sec. of War

I AM now pressing the enemy near Fort Darling. I have before me all the troops from North and South Carolina that have got up. Beauregard's courier, captured this morning, going to Gen. Hoke, in command of Drury's Bluff, had despatch that Beauregard would join him as soon as the rest of his troops came up. I have left Gillmore to hold our entrenchments while Smith demonstrates upon Drury and the enemy's line. While this demonstration is going on I have sent General Kautz with his cavalry force to cut the Danville Road near Appomattox Station, and perhaps the canal on James River. Will do all he can, but the country is a terrible one to operate in. Please communicate this to General Grant. He will see at once where we are.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Halleck

WASHINGTON, May 12, 1864, 3.40 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, JAMES RIVER, VA.

THE Fifth Massachusetts Colored Regiment (about 1,200 men) and the First Connecticut Heavy Artillery, Colonel Abbot (about 1,800) men, have been ordered to report to you at Bermuda Landing. Colonel Abbot's regiment has been designated by General Grant for a special service, and in the mean time will be used by you to hold your defenses, but will not be sent into the field, as the lieutenant-general may, at any moment, order them to be detached for special service.

H. W. HALLECK, *Major-General and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 686.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. in the Field, May 12th, 1864

Maj. Gen. GILLMORE, Comd'g. 10th Army Corps

A COURIER from Gen. Beauregard has just been captured with despatches for Gen. Hoke, whom he was to find on the Drury's Bluff Road. He came out from Petersburg on the turnpike, and states that he met about a regiment of cavalry going towards Petersburg this morning. He further states that there are but few troops now in Petersburg, but that many have passed through there within the past few days.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Grant

Headquarters Armies of the United States, May 13, 1864

Major-General HALLECK, Chief of Staff

PLEASE telegraph General Butler to have the Richmond and Danville road cut if possible.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 697.

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, D.C., May 13, 1864, 6 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER

YOUR despatch of yesterday, 3.30 P.M., has been received and forwarded to General Grant. A despatch just received from the battle-field reports a general attack by Grant at 6 A.M., in which great success was achieved. Hancock has captured

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 199

Maj.-General Edward Johnson's division, taken him and Early and forty cannon, and the prisoners were counted by thousands. Nothing has been heard for two days from Maj. General Sherman. The lines are broken by a heavy storm.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*

From General Butler

May 13th, 1864

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE

I THINK it would be of great public service if you can put your boats so as to cover my landing for supplies at Howlett's House.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

May 13th, 1864, 7 A.M.

General AMES

GEN. GILLMORE has carried the enemy's works on their right. We are before them on the left. Glorious news from Grant enclosed. Can you hold your own without aid? Guard against surprise and night attack. Report to me frequently. News Half-Way House (Dr. Chenthuns).

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General, Commanding*

From General Butler

In the Field, May 13, 8 A.M.

General GILLMORE

I HAVE sent your despatch to Gen'l. Ames. The whole line is advancing. I will try the pathway you reconnoitred as soon as General Smith returns, he having gone out to advance General Brooks' line, which you know now holds the left next you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Butler

In the Field, near DRURY'S BLUFF, May 13th, 9 A.M.

Rear Admiral LEE, Commdg. &c.

WOULD it not be possible for you to bring up the gunboats and monitors opposite Dr. Howlett's, so as to cover our flank on the river and relieve a considerable body of my troops. Both sides of the river there are low and flat, and it is an excellent point for the gunboats to lie.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General*

From General Butler

In the Field, May 13, 9.30 A.M.

Gen. GILLMORE

I AM rejoiced to learn that you are well started. Have been waiting. We cannot engage the enemy without assaulting the Creek you are to turn. Push on vigorously, and engage the enemy yourself.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l., Com'dg.*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Corps, May 13th, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department

YOUR despatch is received concerning Langdon's battery. My column is now crossing the railroad at Chester Station. I cannot find any road leading to where I can turn the batteries, except one through the woods, and another 6 miles long. I am going through the woods, and have $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 miles to go. The two regiments from the intrenchments are on the pike.

Respectfully, Q. A. GILLMORE, Major General

From General Smith

May 13th, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

I HAVE only 150 colored cavalry, and they are on picket.

General Turner has reported to me that it is utterly impossible to communicate with General Gillmore without going back across Proctor's Creek? Shall I send them?

Respectfully, &c.

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-Gen. Commdg.*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 13th, 1864, 9.40 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department

THE two regiments sent out to General Ames are now about half or three-fourths of a mile in your rear on pike. The two ordered up from intrenchments have not been heard from, but will be due in a couple of hours.

Very respectfully,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major General of Volunteers*

From General Butler

Gen. GRAHAM

In the Field, May 13th, 10 A.M.

I AM informed that there is a rebel signal station working at Pwans Point. Stop it.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

Gen. HINKS

In the Field, May 13th, 1864, 10 A.M.

REPORT operations to me further. How far have you obeyed the order to fortify that point opposite Smith's Head Qrs.? Look out for Fort Powhatan. The Rebel newspapers threaten to attack it.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Gen. GILLMORE

At Half-Way House, May 13, 12 M.

DESPATCH received. Don't open up the gap between our flanks too wide. We are here between the two creeks, Vingsland Creek is their line. Can you turn that?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l., Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

*Headquarters, Tenth Army Corps, right of the Enemy's line (inside his works),
May 13th, 1864, 4.30 P.M.*

Major General BUTLER

AFTER a severe conflict we have taken the enemy's works on his extreme right. Ammunition and provisions for this command should be sent here. I have not heard from General Ames since my last despatch, or from any other portion of your command. I do not know where you are or where to communicate with you. I send this by way of the railroad over which one column of my command advanced. The troops have behaved splendidly.

Very respectfully,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

From Colonel Abbott

BERMUDA HUNDRED, May 13th, 1864, 5 P.M.

Maj. R. S. DAVIS, *Assistant Adjutant-General*

IN accordance with orders from General Halleck I have the honor to report with my regiment, the First Connecticut Ar-

202 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

tillery, about seventeen hundred strong. . . . I respectfully request orders as to point of debarkation.

Very respectfully, &c.,

HENRY L. ABBOTT, *Col. of 1st Conn. Art.*

From the Secretary of War

War Dep't. 6.40 P.M., May 13, 1864

Maj. Genl. BUTLER

LEE abandoned his work last night & retreated. Grant is pursuing. There have been thirty-six (36) hours' hard rain, & the roads are heavy. At last accounts Hancock had come up to his rear guard.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*

From General Butler

May 13th, 1864, 7 P.M.

Gen. GILLMORE

DESPATCH received. Your success is truly gratifying, and worthy your energy and perseverance.

We are before the enemy's works at this point, Half-Way House. Ammunition and provisions will be sent forward. Can you not hold your own there?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters in the Field, May 13th, 1864, 11 P.M.

The Officer commanding at entrenchments

YOU will at once send two of your best regiments with a competent Colonel commanding to march to guard an ammunition train to report to General Gillmore. Their place will be supplied on your line with the 1st Connecticut Artillery, which will report to you by daylight to-morrow morning. The utmost despatch and promptness will be required.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters in the Field, May 13th, 1864

Col. HENRY L. ABBOTT, Commanding 1st Con. Artillery

YOU will march at once and report to the officer in command of entrenchments on the line at the centre thereof, so as to reach that line by daylight tomorrow morning. This order must be promptly complied with. No waiting for teams or horses will excuse delay.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Commanding*

From General Wild

Head Qrs. 1st. Brigade-3rd Division, WILSON'S WHARF, May 13, '64

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept.

SIR: I have the honor to forward *two canes* and a *secession flag* taken from the house of late President Tyler. The inscription upon the blade of the sword cane is quite characteristic. These were taken as abandoned property. I would earnestly recommend that they be sent to the great Sanitary Commission Fair, now preparing in Philadelphia, where they would doubtless realize a very large sum of money, for the benefit of our soldiers, and therefore for the public good. In no other way probably, could they be of so much use.

If consigned to *Geo. Augustus Wood*, No. 237 South Eighteenth Street, Philadelphia, they would reach their destination.

The Tyler mansion is near us, in Charles City County. Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, EDW. A. WILD, Brig. Gen. Vols.

From General Beauregard

*Hdqs. Dept. of N. Carolina and Southern Virginia,
DRURY'S BLUFF, VA., May 14, 1864*

*General B. BRAGG, commanding C. S. Armies,
RICHMOND, VA.*

GENERAL: Considering the vital importance of the issue involved, and resting upon the success of the plan I suggested to you this morning, I have deemed it advisable and appropriate that their substance should be briefly communicated in writing. General Lee's army, at Guiney's Station, and my command, at this place, are on nearly a right line passing through Richmond. Grant's army is on the left flank and Butler's on the right. Our lines are thus interior. Butler's aim is unquestionably to invest and turn Drury's Bluff, threatening and holding the Petersburg and Danville railroads, opening the obstructions in the river at Fort Drury for the passage of war vessels, and necessitating the return of General Lee to the lines about Richmond. With the railroads held by the enemy, Grant in front and Butler in rear of the works around Richmond, the capital would be practically invested, and the issue may well be dreaded.

The plan submitted is: That General Lee should fall back to the defensive lines of the Chickahominy, even to the intermediate lines of Richmond, sending temporarily to this place

15,000 men of his troops. Immediately upon that accession to my present force, I would take the offensive and attack Butler vigorously. Such a move would throw me directly upon Butler's communications, and, as he now stands, with his right flank well turned toward his rear, General Whiting should also move simultaneously, and Butler must necessarily be crushed or captured, and all the stores of that army would then fall into our hands, an amount, probably, that would make an interruption of our communications for a period of a few days a matter of no serious inconvenience. The proposed attack should be accomplished in two days at furthest after receiving my re-enforcements. This done, I would move with 10,000 more men to the assistance of General Lee than I drew from him, and Grant's fate could not long remain doubtful. The destruction of Grant's forces would open the way for the recovery of most of our lost territory, as already submitted to you in general terms. Respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD, *General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 1024.

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Corps, May 14th, 1864, 4 A.M.

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commdg. Dept.
of Virginia and North Carolina*

GENERAL: All has been comparatively quiet during the night. I succeeded in driving the enemy back from my left and rear after Colonel (Kensel) and Captain M. left last night. The caissons supposed to have been captured are all safe, having arrived. I sent one company to Chester Station last night to aid in getting up provisions and ammunition. I shall attack the enemy at daylight. Very respectfully,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

From General Ames

Headquarters, Third Division, May 14th, 1864, 4.45 A.M. (daylight)

Colonel SHAFFER, Assistant Adjutant-General

COLONEL: The night has passed without any disturbance or alarm of any kind. Everything is quiet, and no indications of the enemy at any point on my front.

Yours, &c., A. AMES, Brigadier General

From General Butler

Hon. E. M. STANTON *Head. Qrs., HALF-WAY HOUSE, May 14, 8 A.M.*

WE are still before the line of the enemy's works at Drury's Bluff, Fort Darling. The enemy are here in force. Gen. Gillmore, by a flank movement with a portion of his Corps and a brigade of the 18th Army Corps, assaulted and took the enemy's works on the right at dusk last evening. It was gallantly done; troops behaved finely. We held our lines during the night, and shall move this morning again.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. *Head Qrs. HALF-WAY HOUSE, May 14th, 1864, 9.40 A.M.*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secr. of War

GEN. SMITH carried the enemy's first line on the right this morning at 8. Loss small. The enemy have retired into three square redoubts upon which we are now bringing our artillery to bear with effect.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Smith

Major-General BUTLER

May 14th, 1864

GENERAL: I would respectfully suggest that Colonel Onderdonk be sent immediately up the railroad, and rather off to our left, to see what may be coming in that direction. I have heard the cars whistling, and the enemy are reported as feeling our left. This is very important, and should be attended to at once, taken in connection with the rumors afloat regarding re-enforcements sent to Richmond. Respectfully, etc.,

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Butler

Gen. GILLMORE

May 14th, 1864, 11.30 A.M.

SEND out Onderdonk's Cavalry as far to the left and front as he can demonstrate, to watch what is coming or can be found in the direction of Richmond. Tell him to report frequently.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l., Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Genl. SMITH *Head Qrs. Dep't. Va. & N. C., HALF-WAY HOUSE, May 14, '64*

I HAVE ordered Onderdonk out on a reconnoissance to see what the trains mean. I think they mean ammunition & supplies. Certain it is that a thousand men can march eight (8) miles sooner than they can be loaded and unloaded on a railroad train & carried eight (8) miles. I have ordered all the rifled guns up. I hope you will get them into position so that they can be used. I would not make an assault until I had used all my artillery. I have also ordered Beecher's battery of light 12 pdrs. to report to you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Smith

May 14th, 1864

*Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department
of Virginia, &c.*

GENERAL: I send you a copy of despatch just received from General Weitzel. I am trying to silence the enemy's guns, and waiting to hear from our extreme left before ordering an assault. I have already reported to you the whistling of trains on the railroad, but can say nothing definite in regard to them. Respectfully, etc.

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General Commdg.*

From General Butler

May 14th, 3 o'clock, P.M.

Gen. GILLMORE

I DO not desire you to assault the works in front. Why not mass your artillery in the skirt of woods that Brooks described? Prevent the enemy from doing anything more to it. And try and turn it, only move promptly.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l., Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 14th, 1864, 6.20 P.M.

Major General BUTLER: Commanding in the Field

I RECOMMEND that Brigadier-General Ames, now at Port Walthall Junction, be ordered to report here to me, with all the command there except one regiment of infantry and one section of artillery. One-half his colored cavalry, or even all of it, might be left there. If these works are to be turned it must be done in large force.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General Commanding*

*From General Butler**Headquarters in the Field, May 14, 1864, 7 P.M.**Lieutenant-Colonel FULLER*

YOUR despatch received. My compliments to General Sheridan. Say to him I think he had better not come over with his forces, but should be happy to receive him. Give him all the forage and rations he needs. Tell him I have reliable information from a deserter and a prisoner that to-night there are but two hundred men at Chaffin's farm, thirteen miles only from where he is, and opposite where I am now fighting. All the rest have been hurried over to fight me. They have no bridge. Can he not take Chaffin's farm?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

*From General Butler**In the Field, May 14th, 1864, 9 P.M.**General SHERIDAN*

SINCE I wrote a hurried note to Lt. Col. Fuller, I have thought best to request you to join me with your command. You can aid us very much in our operations here, and as we shall soon be joined by Lt. General Grant you will be able best to report to him. I wish you might be able to capture "Chaffin's Farm," as I suggested in my note to Col. Fuller. At any rate I wish you would do this service to the Navy. They are much annoyed by torpedoes, these torpedoes are exploded by means of galvanic Batteries on the shore. The person who brings the note will have with him a negro who can give you all information in regard to torpedoes. Please send up a force along the north bank of the James as far as Chaffin's Farm and make diligent search for torpedoes, and at once burn any house where such machines are harbored. Capture and bring to me all persons that have anything to do with them.

I should be most happy to see you personally at the earliest possible moment.

Respectfully, BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

*From General Halleck**WASHINGTON, May 14th, 1864, 8.45 P.M.**Major-General BUTLER*

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL GRANT desires that you will have the Richmond and Danville railroad cut, if possible.

H. W. HALLECK, *Major-General and Chf. of Stf.*

*From General Butler**Head Qrs., in the Field, May 14, 9 P.M.*

Gen'l. SMITH

I THINK well of the proposed movement upon the enemy's works. I have therefore ordered up Gen. Ames' command with the exception of two regiments to fill the gap in the line made by taking away the moving column, Ames to be here at 6 A.M. I have also ordered up the 8th Maine left below guarding the road at our former Hd. Qrs. to report to you. As the Seventh Connecticut has Spencer's columns or rifles, I would suggest that regiment should be detailed as skirmishers for the moving column.

The choice of troops under your command will be left to your selection for the work. Gen. Gillmore has been ordered to hold himself in readiness to make a vigorous demonstration at the proper moment.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l., Comd'g.*

*From General Smith**May 14th, 1864, 10 P.M.*

*Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department
of Virginia, &c.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of 9 P.M. When Lieut. Michie left here this P.M. I simply requested him to say to you that the only possible chance of carrying the works in front of us, as developed by his reconnoissance, was on the front of the line of rifle-pits between two main works, visible from his point of observation. I did not intend to propose any movement, but simply to indicate to you my opinion as to the only possible point where we could hope for a successful assault on or near my front. If, as I understand from you, you wish an assault made, I have to request that Lieutenant Michie may be ordered here to aid me by his knowledge of the country and properly placing the troops, and also to act as engineer officer for the movement. I will most cheerfully and to the best of my ability endeavor to carry out any orders which may be given to me, and, if I am not mistaken in the meaning of your note, will make the assault at as early an hour in the morning as the troops can be formed. If General Ames' brigade is sufficient to freshen the line, I shall be obliged to

take it for a portion of the assaulting column, to avoid the delay in changing my lines.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,
WM. F. SMITH, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From Lieutenant Colonel Fuller

BERMUDA HUNDRED, *May 14th, 1864, 11 P.M.*

*General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of Virginia
and North Carolina*

GENERAL: Your note is just received. I have now but returned from General Sheridan's command. Two days' rations for 14,000 horses and men were at the dock at Haxall's Landing three hours since. General Sheridan has decided to remain on the other side of the river, and will go out to see you in the morning. He has everything that he requires. . . . I have sent an officer with your despatch to me to General Sheridan, and will telegraph you if he advances on Chaffin's Farm to-night. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servant,
C. F. FULLER, *Lieut.-Colonel and Quarter Master*

From General Butler

May 14th, 1864

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE

WE have found our torpedo just opposite the Half-Way House, and destroyed the wires. Have news of another on the other side, and have requested a force from Gen. Sheridan to search out and destroy this and others on the South Bank.

The enemy have left North Carolina. They are removing these obstructions in the river along Drury's Bluff. Truly yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Hinks

*Headquarters, Third Division, Eighteenth Army Corps,
CITY POINT, VA., May 14th, 1864*

*Maj. General B. F. BUTLER, Commdg. Department
of Virginia and North Carolina*

GENERAL: From the most reliable information I can obtain concerning the reconnoissance made by the rebel General Pickett on Tuesday, the 10th instant, I gather the following: He probably came down from Petersburg in two columns, one composed of two regiments of infantry and six guns by

the river road, near Spring Hill, and the other composed of two regiments of infantry and two guns by the middle road, over Cedar Level. These columns united and formed line of battle about a mile this side of Temple's house, and 2 miles from my earth-works. Contrabands state that General Pickett's line when formed was about twice the length of mine on the day before, when I made a reconnoissance with 1,900 infantry and six guns. Pickett himself made minute inquiries of a contraband whether or not we had lost many men by their shells on Monday on the reconnoissance, and made the remark in the hearing of a contraband that he should not attack the Yankees, but had only come down to gratify the feelings of the People of Petersburg, who were very much excited and alarmed. After remaining in position for about half an hour in my front, Pickett fell back rapidly about dark across Cedar Level. During the day of reconnoissance I was at Fort Powhatan. The enemy did not expose himself at any points to my line of pickets. I am, general,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,

EDW. W. HINKS, *Brigadier-General, Commdg. Division*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., HALF WAY HOUSE, May 14th, 1864

Brig. General E. W. HINKS, Commdg. &c.

GENERAL: You are authorized to make the change in the troops indicated. Fort Powhatan is a very important position. Require from my ordnance officer what heavy guns you may need for Fort Powhatan, but get them here soon. I can not at present spare the colored cavalry, but will as soon as Kautz gets through.

By command of Maj. Gen. BUTLER,

H. C. CLARKE, *Capt. and A.D.C.*

From General Whiting

Headquarters, PETERSBURG, May 15, 1864

General BRAGG, Headquarters Confederate Armies, RICHMOND

GENERAL: I arrived here by order of General Beauregard on the 13th, having received a telegram to "come on and confer with him if I could leave Wilmington without danger." On arriving I found the general about leaving, and received orders to assume command of the department, to make my headquarters where necessary, and to report to the War

Department. I have examined the situation of affairs here and the system of defense. It is my duty to tell you that both are very unpromising — the latter worthless. The enemy having been permitted to occupy the important position of Howlett's Neck, between the James and Appomattox, with the force he possesses, threatens equally Drury's Bluff and Petersburg. The latter is in great danger because on the north side toward the enemy it has no fortifications, it having been apparently thought that the river would be defense enough, whereas it is an advantage to the enemy.

They have also occupied the Red Bluff and the river from City Point, on the right bank, to the Red Bluff. This is 1 1-2 miles from the city lines, and completely commands the line occupied by our troops on the north of Appomattox, and will give them and their gun-boats a ready entrance to the town when they please. The breast-works on the south side are 9 miles in extent, and of no use as to the enemy's present position and object. It is, therefore, in his power to take this city, with my present force and position, when he pleases, unless he is attacked on his right. His object is undoubtedly Petersburg, the capture of which is easy, and which equally affects Richmond; indeed, would be more serious than the taking of Drury's as well as easier. The massing in front of Drury's is, I think, a feint. They can change that in any one night, and if not instantly attacked on their right can readily force this insignificant line of Swift Creek held by a small brigade and enfiladed from Red Bluff.

They appear to have been established and fortifying at Red Bluff for some days. In my opinion they are only waiting to commence here for the return of their cavalry raid, which, having cut the Danville and South Side railroads, are now approaching the Weldon road. I have positive information that this force is under Spear, and after their previous attack on the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad crossed over at City Point, and when our forces moved to Drury's, passed by their rear to strike the Danville road. As soon as they return they will command the country and threaten the city lines to the south and east. I expect an attack today, certainly very soon. The force here, about 5,000 present of all arms according to the return, including militia, is not adequate to maintain a position under so many disadvantages, and unless supported it will not be probable that I can save the town — hardly the troops. I do not think it prudent to accu-

multate stores here. I shall do the best I can, but as to the position of affairs I must say that with the enemy on the James and strongly fortified between the two rivers, neither Richmond nor Petersburg can long be held except by force superior to the enemy's — this place especially.

Very respectfully, W. H. C. WHITING

Major-General

So much for the situation. Now for what we may be able to do. I wish to fight for the place to the last extremity. If pressed in heavy force on the north side of the river, my reliance must be in a prompt and vigorous attack of the army at Drury's on the enemy while I hold them back as long as possible. I hope this will be done and successfully, for the safety of this place is vital to Drury's and to Richmond. The convalescent, sick, and all that can be moved ought to go on return trains to the hospitals in Halifax. They are not wanted here. Surplus stores, if any, must be put at Danville Junction. The South Side road was cut yesterday 27 miles from here. I expect hourly to hear of the line of the Weldon road being again cut — the raiders moving in a circuit.

War Rec., Ch. XLVIII, Part II, p. 1005.

From General Beauregard

DRURY'S BLUFF, May 15, 1864

General BRAGG

SLIGHT firing last night. All quiet this morning. Whiting cannot be here until Tuesday afternoon. Attack will commence Wednesday morning. Gun-boats must participate. Send General Ransom to confer with me as soon as practicable.

G. T. BEAUREGARD

First indorsement

RECEIVED, Richmond, 8 A.M., and respectfully submitted to His Excellency the President.

JNO. B. SALE, *Colonel and Military Secretary*

Second indorsement. May 15, 1864, 10 A.M.

RESPECTFULLY submitted to the President.

May I be pardoned for saying that this proposed delay seems to me fatal? By Wednesday our fate will in all probability be settled, and, besides, it is almost certain that by that

time the enemy will have the aid, either on his side of the river or by co-operative attack on this, of 10,000 or 12,000 more cavalry. I cannot conceive why General Whiting could not have moved yesterday or may not to-day. My judgment is that the attack has been already too long delayed, and should now be made at the earliest practicable moment and I take the responsibility of recommending that you give positive orders to that effect.

J. A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War*

Third indorsement. May 15, 1864

I CONCUR in the necessity for a prompt attack for the reasons given and others not less important. General Whiting can, I hope, reach here to-night, so as to take part in the attack to-morrow. Inform General Beauregard of the probability of the return of Sheridan's cavalry.

JEFF'N DAVIS

War. Rec., Ch. XLVIII, Part II, p. 1004.

From General Whiting

Headquarters, Petersburg, May [15?], 1864

General BRAGG

ALL my cavalry have gone after raid and to protect line of Petersburg and Weldon Railroad. Have recalled them. Available force will be about 3,000, unless the railroads are given up. Four regiments off on that duty. All the wagon trains of Hoke, Pickett and Martin now between here and Weldon.

W. H. C. WHITING

From General Whiting

Headquarters, PETERSBURG, May [15?], 1864

General BEAUREGARD

DESPATCH received 11 A.M. Time is rather short, but will do my best. Number of wagons very small; not yet arrived. If any come to-day will forward. Sent train for Hoke and Kemper; ought to be along if raid has not cut road. I think Butler is feinting in your front. He is after Petersburg.

W. H. C. WHITING

War Rec., Ch. XLVIII, Part II, p. 1006.

From General Butler

Headquarters, in the Field, May 15, 1864—1.30 A.M.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

TELEGRAM of 13th in relation to Danville railroad received. General Kautz was sent out for that purpose Thursday, May 12, also with directions to cut James River Canal, if possible. Please telegraph General Grant.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

From General Butler

May 15th, 1864

Genl. SHERIDAN

You must move promptly up to our support on the right.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Lieutenant-Colonel Fuller

BERMUDA, May 15, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

GENERAL SHERIDAN said that he would send a force toward Richmond this morning, and if there was anything at Chaffin's Farm he would chase them out. They seem confident that they can go anywhere and do most anything.

C. E. FULLER, *Lieutenant-Colonel*

From Assistant Adjutant General Bowen

May 15, 1864

Brigadier-General TURNER

GENERAL: Major-General Smith desires me to say that as he expects every moment to receive orders to make an assault, "I wish you to leave in your first line as small a reserve as possible, and send your other regiments close along General Brooks' rear, to report at these headquarters, to be posted so as to cover my right in case of disaster."

Respectfully,

N. BOWEN, *Assistant Adjutant-General*

Second indorsement. Headquarters Tenth Army Corps

REFERRED to Major-General Butler. General Turner reported to me with his command yesterday morning.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

Third indorsement

THE troops I expected to cover my right flank while the column of assault was moving are not under my orders.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 215

Can General Gillmore spare Marston's brigade to come back to me?

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 15, 1864, 9.12 A.M.

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Department

GENERAL: The earth-work on the enemy's right to our left of the railroad, on which they were at work yesterday, has been occupied by artillery within the last hour. Cavalry has also been seen moving to our left.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

From General Gillmore

GILLMORE'S SIGNAL STATION, May 15, 1864, 9.49 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER

I HAVE ordered that the advanced lines of Terry's and Turner's divisions be somewhat reduced in strength, by gradually withdrawing some of the men, to save unnecessary loss of life. I shall not change the position of any regiment. I have ordered some of Onderdonk's cavalry to go out on the Chesterfield Court-House road as far as possible. My loss in Terry's division yesterday and day before, and Turner's yesterday, will reach 700.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

From General Butler

In Field—10 o'clock

General GILLMORE

THE commanding general directs that you move to your right and rear of Smith to hold the turnpike, Smith pressing to his right to hold a road there. Smith can't move till you reach the turnpike. Get there at once. The troops at General Ames' old position at junction are forced back. If you don't reach the pike at once we must lose it or the short road on right of Smith. Press strongly. This is peremptory. We will lose turnpike unless you hurry.

By command of GENERAL BUTLER

J. W. SHAFFER, *Colonel and Chief of Staff*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 15, 1864, 10.25 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, Comdg. in the Field

FROM a man who worked on the fortifications in our front, as well as those we have taken, I learn that the most formidable line of defense lies in rear of the batteries which now confront us. Such was the condition one (hour) ago. I have not heard anything more of the cavalry moving to our left. Two or three companies only were seen. Six pieces of artillery also moved in the same direction. Onderdonk is out on my left. When he reports I will at once notify you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

From General Butler

Genl. GILLMORE

May 15, 1864

Is ordered to hold the roads and left on turnpike.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From Captain Farquhar

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, May 15, 1864

Maj. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE, Commanding Tenth Army Corps

SIR: The general commanding desires that you order a portion of the engineer troops to the front for the purpose of making fascines and doing other duties pertaining to engineer operations. The general desires that this may be done with the greatest despatch.

With much respect, I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

F. U. FARQUHAR, *Captain U. S. Engineers*

From General Gillmore

Hd. Qrs. 10th Army Corps, in the Field, May 15, 1864, 10.40 A.M.

Maj. Genl. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept., &c.

GENERAL: If the enemy threaten our left seriously, I have not enough force here to occupy all the line taken from the enemy.

I am sorry my corps is so split up. If we don't occupy the extreme left it will be necessary to withdraw beyond range of that position. I send Col. Serrell to get your views, as I can't leave here just now.

Very respectfully, Q. A. GILLMORE, M. Genl.

From General Butler

Genl. SHERIDAN

May 15th, 1864, 3 P.M.

YOU will bring your command at once across the river to Bermuda Landing, then march it on to the ground near Howlett's house, and between that and the railroad encamp it then and give your horses rest. No more duty on horseback will be required of you than to picket your own position and the approaches leading thereto. The utmost despatch in getting to your position is desired. Qr. Master will supply transportation.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.**From General Butler*

Genl. SHERIDAN

Head Quarters, May 15, 1864, 3 P.M.

YOU will turn over all your disabled and unserviceable horses to the Qr. Master at Bermuda Landing, by him to be turned out to graze in the neighborhood there for the purpose of recruitment.

YOU will at once make all the necessary requisitions upon the Qr. Master, Commissary, and Ordnance officer to the end that we may send to Fort Monroe for supplies.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.**From General Butler*Maj. LUDLOW, *Chief of Cavalry*

May 15, 1864

YOU will report to Gen. Sheridan. He will put with your charge all cavalry force as you may need with which to cover the banks for torpedo workers, as far up as possible.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.**From Admiral Lee*

U.S. Steamship "Agawam," TRENT'S REACH, James River, May 15, 1864, 3.30 P.M.

Maj.-Gen. B. F. BUTLER

YOUR despatch answered by signal corps. Enemy vigorously intrenching on the heights at Howlett's under a destructive fire from gunboats. They will doubtless mount guns to-night to command Trent's Reach. Only a land attack can dislodge them. River falling. Careful soundings to-day show (that we) cannot cross this bar.

S. P. LEE, *Actg. Rear-Admiral,**Comdg. North Atlantic Block. Squad*

P.S. 4 P.M. The rebel artillery has appeared on the heights at Dutch Gap.

S. P. LEE, *Acting Rear-Admiral*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, May 15, 1864, 3.40 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department

GENERAL: I have directed the engineer force of Tenth Corps, which has just joined me, to commence making seige material in accordance with your direction, communicated through Captain Farquhar.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

From General Ames

Headquarters Third Division, May 15, 1864, 4.45 P.M.

Colonel SHAFFER, Chief of Staff

COLONEL: I left the Thirteenth Indiana and One Hundred and Sixty-Ninth New York Volunteers at the Junction. The Twenty-first Connecticut was the one I sent to General Weitzel, in obedience to orders to send a regiment to him about an hour ago.

Yours, &c., A. AMES, Brigadier-General

P.S. I have the One Hundred and Twelfth New York and Ninth Maine here with me. The Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania is back on the road, under General Butler's orders. The Eighth Maine has reported to General Turner this morning. The Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania and the Sixth New Hampshire were detached yesterday or the day before.

Yours, &c., A. AMES, Brigadier-General

From General Halleck

WASHINGTON, May 15, 1864, 8.30 P.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT, Army of the Potomac in the Field

GENERAL BUTLER says that General Kautz was sent on the 12th, with orders to cut the Danville railroad, and also the James River Canal. General Augur estimates that the re-enforcements which will be at Belle Plain by to-morrow night for the Army of the Potomac will be at least 24,000. I hope in a few days to increase the number to 30,000.

H. W. HALLECK, *Major-General and Chief of Staff*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 15th, 1864

DEAREST: Back from Philadelphia this morning. Now I am ready to join you. Would it not be possible for you to give me an item of news a little more frequently? Only one note from you, and you have been away nearly a fortnight. Is that quite fair? I had some talk with Col. Falls as I came down. He says that Lee had been making the ground ready for a battle at the Wilderness for the last year, and moved down parallel with Genl. Grant until they reached Wilderness where he wished to give battle, and had every advantage of position, that the rebel loss by no means equaled ours, etc., and from another source I heard that in Washington it was not thought altogether a success for us thus far. These I hope are but the expression of rebel sympathizers. The news was good when I reached the fort. Eighteen thousand cavalry sent by Genl. Grant had crossed the country and joined you at City Point. Now, you have sixty thousand troops; with that force on one side, and Genl. Grant on the other, it does seem as though Richmond must fall. That order of the Secretary of War should be modified a little. Business men should not be kept from their employments. You write that you will be campaigning for a month. I cannot see why it should be so. If the other armies are as complete as yours, what is there to be gained by delay? You have not said if you want me to run up and see you. What do you think of it? Is there anything to eat or is it tolerably cooked, or can I send nice, — pshaw, when I have anything to send will be time to do it without asking questions. I have a letter from Mrs. Bell, full of kindness. Major Bell is growing better all the time, reads the papers with avidity, and is deeply interested in all the movements here. Judge Abbott has lost another son. He was shot in the last battle. Their grief must be great — that battle was terrible, the loss of men fearful to think of. No one knows what will come next, but we must win this campaign be the cost what it may. I have much more to write, more than you have time to read. I send Blanche's letter.

Your true and loving WIFE

I send you Milton's letter.

From General Halleck

Headquarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, May 16, 1864

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, near SPOTTSYLVANIA

MY DEAR GENERAL: I think you will concur with me that Meade and Sherman should be made major-generals of the army, and Hancock and H. G. Wright should be made brigadier generals of the army in their places. Of the four, I think Wright has the most solid intellect, but as he has before won less distinction than the others, he should be put at the foot of the list. If you would write a letter to the Secretary of War urging these promotions I think they would be made. I do not wish to see these vacancies left so long unfilled, lest outside political influences may cause the President to fill them by the promotion of persons totally unworthy. I know that influences have been exerted in favor of a man utterly unfit to hold any commission in the army. After your splendid victories, almost anything you ask for will be granted. The case may be different if you should meet with reverses. I therefore ask that, if you concur with me in the recommendation, you will urge them now. I think you would fully appreciate the importance of doing so, if I were at liberty to tell you who is a candidate for one of the vacancies.

Yours truly, H. W. HALLECK

War Rec., Ch. 48, Part II, p. 811.

From General Butler

May 16, 1864, 6 A.M.

General GILLMORE

THE enemy has advanced from his works on our right and made a vigorous demonstration there. A rapid movement on the left would, I think, carry his lines in your front. Make it at once.

B. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Comdg.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 834.

From General Gillmore

May 16, 1864, 7.07 (A.M.)

Major-General BUTLER

SINCE my despatch of 6.40 the enemy have made two assaults on General Terry's front in force, and have been repulsed. No troops have been taken from my front.

Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 834.

From General Gillmore

General BUTLER

May 16, 1864, 8.20 (A.M.)

TWO regiments have already gone to re-enforce General Smith. No others are moving.

GILLMORE, *General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 834.

From General Gillmore

General BUTLER

May 16, 1864, 9.30 [A.M.]

I AM forming line of battle in the brush in rear of my old position.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

First indorsement

GENERAL GILLMORE is ordered to hold the roads and left on turnpike.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Second indorsement

GENERAL GILLMORE has lost all connection with me. I have done my best to inform him of the movement necessary for the safety of this command, supposing the reports to be true of the re-enforcements crossing the river.

WM. F. SMITH

Third indorsement

I AM falling back on two roads between the railroad and pike.

Q. A. GILLMORE

From General Butler

General GILLMORE

May 16, 1864, 9.30 A.M.

Why falling back? Lieutenant Davenport reports no fighting at Ware Bottom Church nor on our right. I sent him back to see and report.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 835.

From General Butler

In the Field, Head Qrs., May 16, 9.45

Rear-Admiral LEE

THE enemy are passing troops over the river on my right. Cannot this be prevented?

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l., Comd'g.*

From General Butler

General SHERIDAN

May 16, 1864

You must move promptly up to our support on the right.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 839.

From General Ames

On the Left, May 16, 1864, 10.30 A.M.

Colonel SHAFFER, Chief of Staff

COLONEL: I am at Mrs. Clay's on the old turnpike. No firing in our front. I have ordered the line forward. An officer on the pike, not far from where it crosses the railroad, was fired at. The rebels had formed a line of battle on this side of the creek and on the railroad, and were making preparations evidently for an advance up the new turnpike.

Yours, &c. A. AMES, Brigadier-General

From General Butler

Gen'l. GILLMORE

May 16th, 11 A.M.

MUST bring his command with promptness on to the turnpike to cover the movement of Gen'l. Smith to the right. This is the third order to this effect.

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l., Comd'g.

From General Butler

General AMES

May 16, 1864, 11.45 A.M.

PRESS that force across Swift Creek, and develop its strength so that we may know what may be done with it.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General Commanding

From General Ames

Near WALTHAM JUNCTION, May 16, 1864, 1.30 P.M.

Colonel SHAFFER, Chief of Staff

COLONEL: I have pressed the enemy back to the hills beyond the crossing of the pike and railroad. There he has taken a position and is now shelling my advance. The size of my force and the long front I cover do not justify, in my opinion, an effort to attempt to force the enemy from his position. His artillery fire has ceased.

Yours, &c., A. AMES, Brigadier-General

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 223

From Admiral Lee

Flag-Ship "Agawam," Above AIKEN'S LANDING, James River, May 16, 1864, 2 P.M.

Hon. GIDEON WELLES, Secretary of the Navy

WE have taken up torpedoes in Deep Bottom and Dutch Gap, and are removing present obstructions in river. Heavy firing near Drury's Bluff from 7 to 8 this morning. Sheridan's cavalry are crossing from left to right bank, to join General Butler. All well.

S. P. LEE, *Acting Rear-Admiral*

From General Ames

Near Crossing of Railroad and Turnpike, May 16, 1864, 2.10 P.M.

Colonel SHAFFER, Chief of Staff

COLONEL: I am occupying the position held by us before we fell back from this front. A reconnoissance to the Appomattox shows but a small force in that direction, which fell back as our cavalry approached. I am occupying the railroad by cavalry pickets; the pikes by infantry. The rebels have about one battery of artillery. I cannot tell the amount of infantry. When I drew my advance back out of sight, their fire (artillery) ceased. I think they are not disposed to advance upon us. Am collecting and posting my men.

Yours, &c., A. AMES, Brigadier-General

A battery of rebel artillery and three regiments of their infantry are reported on the rising ground east of Port Walthall Junction and south of Bake-House Creek. All quiet.

A. AMES, *Brigadier-General*

From General Butler

May 16, 2.15 P.M.

Gen. GILLMORE

ADVANCE two regiments of Turner's reserve line to the Half-Way House to relieve the regiments there of Genl. Brooks' command. You are expected to hold the turnpike and cover the left of Gen. Smith while his Corps advances by the right. Acknowledge receipt with hour of reception.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, May 16, 1864, 2.40 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

YOUR order to send two regiments to the Half-Way House to relieve whatever force General Brooks may have had there,

224 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

has been received and carried out. The balance of my command is where you directed it to be put, covering General Smith's left and rear. I judge from the artillery fire in my front and left that the entrenchments which I was ordered to fall back upon this morning have been reoccupied by the enemy.

Very respectfully, Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General

From General Butler

Gen. GILLMORE

May 16th, 3.5 P.M.

YOUR despatch notifying me that my order as to your position and the two regiments is received. You received no order from me or any member of my staff to "fall back from entrenchments" till after you had sent me a despatch that you were falling back on two roads. Upon comparing dates, Colonel Kensel did not leave with the order to "hold the roads" until after your despatch was received, and the order he carried was originally written, "Why falling back?"

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l., Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Corps, May 16, 1864, 3.20 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

THE signal officer at the Half-Way House reports that a brigade of infantry and a regiment of cavalry are seen moving to the left of our position. They are near the brick house. If I get further information I will send it. The two regiments ordered to Half-Way House by you are there.

Very respectfully, Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General

From General Sheridan

*Head Quarters Cavalry Corps Army of the Potomac,
HAXALL'S LANDING, May 16, 1864*

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Dept. of South, Va.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report for your information that after an examination of my command of this date I will be in readiness to return to the Army of the Potomac as directed by General Meade tomorrow morning.

*Very Respectfully, Your obt. servant,
P. H. SHERIDAN, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From B. C. Ludlow

Head Quarters Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac, May 16, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

I TAKE a force of cavalry and will go to the Kingsland road and then to the river. From which point I design circling the bank down to 4 mile creek. I have communicated with Admiral Lee, who is now dragging for torpedoes just above the mouth of 4 mile Creek.

Gen. Sheridan tells me that he returns to the Army of the Potomac tomorrow morning, which necessitates the removal of the cavalry under my command, and then the left bank will be open to the sharpshooters, which will deter transports from going up the river, even in case all the torpedoes are removed. As Gen. Sheridan only allows the cavalry for the day, I will send you a report to-night and will await orders at Bermuda Landing for any further duties you may wish me to do.

Your obdt. servant, B. C. LUDLOW

From General Grant

SPOTTSYLVANIA, May 17, 1864, 8.45 A.M.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

SEND all cavalry horses here to mount men who are without horses. I think it will be advisable to repair the railroad from Aquia Creek at once. Sheridan's dismounted men ought to return from James River by boat. I want him to get back here as soon as possible. If Sheridan has not started back, he had better turn over all his weak artillery to Butler.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 840.

From General Sheridan

HAXALL'S LANDING, May 17, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that I move out at 11 A.M. today, en route to join the Army of the Potomac.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. H. SHERIDAN, Major-General, Commanding

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 858.

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and N. Carolina, in the Field, Va., May 17, '64

ORDERS

OWING to the exigencies of the service, the work upon the lines of defenses must be pressed with the utmost diligence.

By command of MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER

R. S. DAVIS, *Major and Assistant Adj. Gen.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 859.

From Mrs. Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, *May 17th, 1864*

MY DEAR MRS. BELL: I was delighted on my return from Philadelphia to find your letter waiting me, together with one from Mr. Butler and another from Blanche. You will not be offended if I say yours seemed to belong to, and was equally welcome with the family letters. For the last three years we have known your husband so well, have shared together such perils and triumphs, as makes friendship strong as the ties of kindred.

If this campaign succeeds (as it must though so fearfully bloody on the Potomac), Mr. Butler's headquarters may be at Richmond. In that event there would be but one thing needed to complete his gratification,—that Major Bell should have his court in Richmond as he did in N. Orleans. No substitute can fill his place; Mr. Butler never expects to receive such aid until Maj. Bell returns to him. It was in N. O., I fear, that his health was injured. I am rejoiced to hear it is steadily improving. We have thought and talked of you so often since you left. The cheerfulness and energy you and Miss Bell showed while worn with anxiety was beyond praise. Mrs. Heard and I looked from our windows onto the ramparts many times after you left, expecting, for the instant, to see your figures flitting by for the daily walk, and turned away sadly to remember that the most pleasant and interesting ones had left us. Mrs. Heard is still with me. Her health is improved but she is not yet well. In a few days she will go North. I shall remain for a time—I know not how long, but home is too far away, with these battles raging, to seek it now. I must be where I can get the quickest news. The wounded are being brought down to the Fort today and yesterday. Not many in number yet, but tomorrow, well—I need not anticipate. Tell Maj. Bell that Mr. Butler's

headquarters are in a large brick house about three miles from Fort Darling, almost within reach of the shells; the rattling of the musketry is plainly heard. This I learn from one of the clerks who came down today. I close, dear Mrs. Bell, with thanks for the letter that brings good tidings of your husband's improved health. The sofa-cushion is not a trifle. I shall be so proud and pleased to have such a mark of remembrance, doubly gratifying because you have wrought it.

Mrs. Heard desires to be remembered to yourself, husband, and sister. Miss Bell's flowers that were "watered with her tears" have made their acknowledgment by putting forth the most tender and lovely blossoms. Give her my kindest regards and best regards to Major Bell.

A drive on the beach in May is more lovely than on the finest day in Winter, even if warm enough as *we* one day found for a butterfly to be abroad. Believe me,

Most truly and affectionately yours, SARAH BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 17th, 1864

I KNOW exactly how you live, in the large brick house in the grove, and of the fighting and of the wounded, but I want you to write a word if you can give a moment's time.

I will send you coffee, cakes, and bread tomorrow morning. While I would not hold you back, yet be careful both for yourself and the troops; this immense loss on the Potomac is fearful. But this cannot be helped. I am sure all will go well, and we shall soon be in Richmond.

Ever your devoted WIFE

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 17th, 1864

DEAREST: You have lost your brick house and fallen back five miles. I hope you are strongly intrenched, for if Beauregard is at Fort Darling they will come down upon you. It grieves me to hear of the men being killed, but there is no help for it to some extent. That was a neat thing to put the wires among the trees and throw the rebels in such confusion. They must have lost largely then. Have you received but one note from me? I have written two since my return. Col. Green was here today. He says McClellan, although he dislikes him, praised Genl. Smith very highly. Green thought

he would dig into Fort Darling. He says his wife writes him the people in Boston are very gloomy from the great loss of life on the Potomac. I hope Genl. Grant is really successful; he surely has the better of Lee to some extent. Your courage and hopes are high I know, and need no stimulant, but all that man can command will be needed yet before these rebels are conquered. If one could win these battles by stratagem rather than rivers of blood it would surely be better. Col. Green says we are in the condition of prize fighters, and that side that can bring up men for the greatest number of rounds in the end must win, that it is not war but prize-fighting. He says you have too much sense to throw away your soldiers unless compelled by necessity. This is not what I meant to write, and I have filled the paper all full. You will use your best ability, and man can do no more. Think of me sometimes in all this tumult as your

Loring WIFE

I send you today by Sanborn, cakes, coffee and bread.

From General Butler

Headquarters, in the Field, May 17, 1864, 1.30 P.M.

His Excellency A. LINCOLN, President of the United States

ON the 16th of May, 1861, I was honored by your kindness with a commission as major-general, U. S. Volunteers. I have heard that such commissions expire by limitation of three years. I by no means desire to quit the service till the war is done. Do you think I have done enough to entitle me to one of the vacant commissions in the army to date from May 16, 1861; otherwise I should prefer my present one, if you think me fit to hold either, and I can hold on to it.

Truly, yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Comdg.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 858.

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, May 17, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

ON Thursday, May 12, as stated in my last despatch, I sent out General Kautz with orders to cut the Danville road, thoroughly destroy the iron bridge across the Appomattox, and then, if possible, to cut the canal on the James, — the only remaining line of transportation to Richmond, — and thence to cross the Appomattox and cut the Weldon railroad

at Hicksford and Stony Creek, where it was obliged to be massed because of the former cutting at the latter place. To prevent Kautz being interrupted or followed until at least he was well advanced, and to concentrate the troops on this command that were marching round from Petersburg, so that they should not re-enforce Lee, I marched my whole column, leaving a force of observation upon the enemy at Petersburg, and made demonstration upon the intrenched lines of the enemy around Drury's Bluff, and remained before them until I learned from the Richmond press that General Kautz had cut the railroad at Coalfield, and had safely arrived at the bridge over the Appomattox. Meanwhile we had assaulted and carried the first line of the enemy's works, which extends from Drury's Bluff over the railroad and around to Manchester. On Monday morning about sunrise the enemy, having received re-enforcements which made them equal to my command, taking advantage of a very thick fog, made an attack upon the right of General Smith's line, and forced it back in some confusion and with considerable loss. As soon as the fog lifted General Smith's lines were established, and the enemy was driven back to his original lines. The troops having been on incessant duty for five days, three of which were in a rainstorm, I retired at leisure within my own lines. At the same time with the attack upon my front the enemy made a heavy attack upon the force guarding my rear from Petersburg, in an endeavor to get possession of my intrenched lines. This attack was handsomely repulsed. We hold the railroad between Petersburg and Richmond. Prisoners inform us that Davis and Bragg were present in person.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

War Rec., Ch. 48, Part II, p. 11.

From General Butler

Headquarters in the Field, May 18, 1864 (via FORT MONROE, 19th.)

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

GENERAL KAUTZ returned last night to City Point with his command. He cut the Danville railroad at Coalfield Station, Powhatan, and Chula Stations, burning depot, water-tanks, and two freight trains and a locomotive, with large quantity of commissary and other stores; then, crossing below, cut the Petersburg and Lynchburg Railroad at Wilson's, Wellville, and Blacks and Whites Stations, destroying switches,

tanks, station-houses, and the track for many hundred feet; then, crossing the Petersburg and Weldon road at Jarratt's Station, again burned the water-tank, newly-built since the former cutting, tore up the track and destroyed the rails, some of which had been relaid, although much twisted by the fire — altogether a most successful expedition. The enemy are now moving down from Richmond in large force to cover the turnpike and railroad opposite my position, so as to repair it. We have captured some of Longstreet's men and the Charleston (South Carolina) City Battalion.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 12.

From General Butler

Rear-Admiral S. P. LEE

May 18, 1864

CAN you not put your guns on the right of our line, just this side of Howlett's house, so as to get a fire on the enemy in case of an advance?

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Comdg.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 898.

From General Butler

General GILLMORE

General Butler's Headquarters, May 18, 1864

I AM at my headquarters.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 901.

From General Butler

*Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, May 18th, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: Do you know exactly "how we live in a brick house in a grove"? Now I have not lived in any "brick house in any grove" at all. So much for "reliable information from the front."

We are having some very severe fighting here, and shall have more. A part of Lee's army has been withdrawn and is here, Longstreet's Corps, I believe.

All well, and do not be uneasy. I am to go through this, I trust and believe.

I enclose a letter about Jos. W. Mansur. Please show it to Fisher, and ask him what he thinks I can do for him. I should be glad to do something for him if I knew what to do,

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 231

— for the sake of old times. Write Blanche for me — tell her how much she is like her mother in our young days when you fell in love with me, you know.

Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Admiral Lee

GUN-BOAT SIGNAL STATION, *James River*, May 18, 1864, 1.15 P.M.

General GILLMORE

I AM firing on the house and barn. They are covered from the gunboat fire, and it will take land artillery to attack them.

LEE, *Admiral*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 899.

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, May 18, 1864

General GILLMORE

WHAT is the cause of the firing on the right?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 899.

From General Gillmore

Gillmore's Headquarters, May 18, 1864, 1.20 P.M.

General BUTLER

I HAVE just heard from the force sent out toward pike. I presume the firing we hear is from them. They encountered the enemy's strong pickets before they got much beyond Ware Bottom Church. I directed them to develop strength of enemy.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 899.

From President Lincoln

CIPHER. WASHINGTON, D.C., May 18, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, BERMUDA HUNDRED, VA.

UNTIL receiving your despatch of yesterday, the idea of commissions in the volunteers expiring at the end of three years had not occurred to me. I think no trouble will come of it; and, at all events, I shall take care of it so far as in me lies. As to the major-generalships in the regular army, I think I shall not dispose of another, at least until the combined operations now in progress, under direction of General Grant, and within which yourself and command are included, shall be terminated.

232 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Meanwhile, on behalf of yourself, officers, and men, please accept my hearty thanks for what you and they have so far done.

A. LINCOLN

"Abraham Lincoln," p. 140.

From General Butler

May 18, 1864, 3 P.M.

GENERAL GILLMORE will take the most energetic measures to have the two points of wood, nearly opposite the redoubts on the hill, slashed so as to leave a clear space of at least 750 yards.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 899.

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, May 18, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

I GAVE the orders to have the slashing extended to the front about two hours ago, as directed in your despatch just received.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 900.

From General Gillmore

Gillmore's Headquarters, May 18, 1864, 3.30 P.M.

General BUTLER

I SENT a cavalry force around to Walthall Junction with orders to try and get on the turnpike if possible, which I have not heard from yet.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 899.

From General Gillmore

May 18, 1864, 3.30 (P.M.)

Major-General BUTLER

THE force sent out by me found the enemy in considerable strength from Dr. Howlett's house and Ware Bottom Church down to and beyond Widow Clay's house. All the roads leading from the pike are covered by infantry. Their left seems to rest toward Port Walthall Junction. He is in force on all the roads, and is cutting timber near Widow Clay's, either to obstruct roads or with a view to offensive movements. A strong force will be necessary to drive him back. I have withdrawn my force until further orders, as it was too small

to effect the purpose. My force attacked them twice, but was unable to dislodge them. I sent a cavalry force around to Port Walthall Junction, with orders to get on the turnpike, which I have not heard from yet.

Yours, etc., Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 900.

From General Butler

*Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field,
May 18, 1864. (Received 4.20 P.M.)*

Major-General GILLMORE, Commanding Tenth Army Corps

GENERAL: You will order the cavalry which reported to you this morning to return to the cavalry camp.

By command of MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER

R. S. DAVIS, Major and Assistant Adj. Gen.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 900.

From Admiral Lee

May 18, 1864 (Received 5.35 P.M.)

Generals BUTLER and GILLMORE

THE naval pickets were driven in at Lower Dutch Gap, and the rebel artillery is getting in position there.

LEE, Admiral

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 899.

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, May 18, 1864, 5.50 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

GENERAL TERRY will at once send 50 of his best sharpshooters to the bluff opposite Dutch Gap, to keep down the artillery fire there, as reported by Admiral Lee. General Terry will consult with the admiral upon the matter.

Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 901.

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, May 18, 1864, 6.25 P.M.

Major-General GILLMORE

SEND down teams from your light batteries to bring from landing two 20-pounder Parrotts to put in position near Curtis' house, to shell batteries at Lower Dutch Gap, and also at Howlett's. Admiral Lee telegraphs that batteries are being

234 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

put up at both places. Get guns up and in position tonight. Send also for ammunition for these guns. Inform Colonel Abbot to be prepared to mount guns.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 901.

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, May 18, 1864, 6.30 P.M.

General GILLMORE

TAKE measures to effectually prevent a surprise tonight or in the fog in the morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

(Same letter sent to General Smith)

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 901.

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, May 18, 1864, 8 P.M.

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

WE have opposite us a larger force than we have, after keeping open our communications on the river. General Sheridan has left us with his force, *via* Jones' Bridge, across the Chickahominy, and New Kent Court-House, to join General Grant. Can we not have re-enforcements? We can hold on as we are if they cannot be spared.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 898.

Beauregard's Plan of Campaign

*Hdqrs Dept. of North Carolina and Southern Virginia, Hancock's House,
2½ Miles North of WALTHALL JUNCTION, VA., May 18, 1864, 9 P.M.*

THE crisis demands prompt and decisive action. The two armies are now too far apart to secure success, unless we consent to give up Petersburg, and thus place the capital in jeopardy. If General Lee will fall back behind the Chickahominy, engaging the enemy so as to draw him on, General Beauregard can bring up fifteen thousand men to unite with Breckinridge, and fall upon the enemy's flank with over twenty thousand effectives, thus rendering Grant's defeat certain and decisive in time to enable General Beauregard to return with reinforcements from General Lee to drive Butler from before Petersburg, and from his present position in advance of Bermuda Hundred. Petersburg and Richmond could be

held three days, or four at most, by the forces left there for that purpose. Without such concentration nothing decisive can be effected, and the picture presented is one of ultimate starvation. Without concentration General Lee must eventually fall back before Grant's heavy reinforcements, whereas the plan presented merely anticipates this movement for offensive purposes. Meantime, it is impossible to effectually protect our lines of communication with North Carolina, and impossible to hold our present line in front of Butler with a much more reduced line. At present, three thousand men can be spared from there with safety; day after tomorrow perhaps two thousand more, for our lines will probably be stronger if, as we expect, our advanced line can be occupied tomorrow.

G. T. BEAUREGARD

From General Butler

To my WIFE

May 19th, 1864

DEAREST: You will find an article enclosed which perhaps you might send to Parton to have put in *Tribune*. You may send the canes to the Sanitary fair in Philadelphia by Adams express, with a note to the leader of it that they were taken from an abandoned house. I will send a flag to go with them by Sanborn. Write them a pretty little note in your own name, now. You must take part in the anti-extravagance in dress movement. I see you are one of the *Vice Presidentesses*.

The enemy are making an attack on our line, and I must mount and go to the fight. Have no fear.

BENJ.

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, CITY, *May 19, 1864, 10.30 P.M.*

Major-General BUTLER

YOUR telegram of 8 P.M. yesterday, asking for re-enforcements, reached here this morning and was submitted to the President, and by his direction transmitted to General Grant for his instructions. All the forces of the Government, as you know, are under his orders, and to be disposed of as he may direct. The available troops at Washington have all been forwarded to him. Great interest is felt by the President and this Department in the success of your operations, and by holding the enemy in front of you, Grant is to that extent relieved, and you will contribute greatly to the success of the

236 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

campaign. Nothing in our power will be spared to support you, and add to the important results you have already achieved.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 935.

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., in the Field, Va., May 20, 1864

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 62

THE dispositions following will at once be made to resist an attack upon our lines:

I. Eighteenth Army Corps, Major-General Smith commanding:

General Martindale's division: One regiment of the First Brigade will hold the line of works in front of the brigade. The remaining regiments of the brigade will act as division reserve, and be posted in rear of the left of the division. Two regiments of the Second Brigade will hold the line of works in front of the brigade. The remaining regiments of the brigade will act as reserve to General Brooks' line, and will move, in case of an attack, to the rear of the center of that division. The picket-line of this division, when driven in, will deploy as skirmishers under cover of the counterscarp crest of the main ditch, and will there remain. If its losses are large in coming in, it will be strengthened by sending a few men from the main line.

General Brooks' division: One brigade will hold the main line in front of the division. The remaining brigades of the division will form a division reserve, and be posted in rear of the right of the corps. The picket-line of this division will hold the edge of the ravine in its front to the last moment. If driven in, it will hold the crest of the counterscarp of the main ditch, deployed as skirmishers; being re-enforced, if much reduced, by sending a few men from the main line.

II. Tenth Army Corps, Major-General Gillmore commanding:

General Ames' division: The whole of this division, excepting two regiments, will hold the line in front of the division. The two remaining regiments will form the division reserve, and be posted in rear of and near the center of the division line.

General Terry's division: Two brigades of this division will hold the line in front of the division. The third brigade

will form the division reserve, and be posted in rear of and near the center of the division line.

General Turner's division: This division will form the corps reserve, and be posted in rear of the center of the corps. The picket-line of the Tenth Corps will be very strong. If driven in, it will fall back as skirmishers, and take post under cover of the counterscarp crest, or behind the abatis, each man covering himself as well as possible where there is no counterscarp, and there remain, being re-enforced, if much cut up, by sending a few men from the main line.

All reserves will be posted in line during the artillery fire of the enemy, but will be formed in column, so as to be readily thrown to any threatened point. The reserve artillery will be moved so that it can most effectually bear upon any assaulting column of the enemy. All the troops will at once be encamped in the positions above indicated, excepting the two regiments of the Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Army Corps. All horses and wagons must at once be removed out of sight of the enemy, and, if practicable, out of range. The troops of this command will form every morning at 3.30 A.M., and so remain under arms until daybreak or fog lifts, until further orders. These instructions will be read to each regiment and battery in the respective corps, so as to be clearly understood.

By command of MAJ. GEN. B. F. BUTLER

R. S. DAVIS, *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General*

From General Meigs

General BUTLER

WASHINGTON, May 20, 1864, 10.30 A.M.

THE Rappahannock has been scoured by the navy. Gun-boats are at Fredericksburg. To-morrow morning a fleet of supplies and for transportation of wounded will attempt to ascend the river. Can you send some of your Wiard or other gun-boats, with orders to protect the fleet, and to scour the river for boats, and prevent the planting of torpedoes?

M. C. MEIGS, *Quartermaster-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 29.

From General Butler

General GILLMORE

Headquarters, May 20, 1864, 10.35 A.M.

THE weak spot in your line is just at Ames' left. I would recommend strong reserves there.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

From General Butler

Brig. Gen. WEITZEL

In the Field, May 20th, 11.20

WILL make a tour of inspection of the lines of intrenchments, and his orders and suggestions in regard to working parties and supports be implicitly carried out by Corps, Divisions, and Brigade Commanders.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

General GILLMORE

May 20, 1864, 11.40 A.M.

I THINK your skirmish line near Widow Howlett's should be re-established. It is important, for reasons in which you concur, that line should be held. It was too easily lost.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Gillmore

Major-General BUTLER

Gillmore's Headquarters, May 20, 1864, 12.10 P.M.

I OMITTED to report that Brigadier-General Walker, of the rebel service, is wounded and a prisoner in charge of my medical director.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

P.S. Two of Turner's regiments came off picket this evening; have been fighting all day, and have been allowed to remain in camp to clean up their pieces, but are to move to front in case of firing.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

From General Butler

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE

May 20th, '64, 12.45 P.M.

ADMIRAL: Your despatch received. I should be happy to meet you at Bermuda Landing with an ambulance to bring you to my Head Qrs. for conference. Will you do me the honor to ride up and lunch with me?

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

May 20th, '64, 1 P.M.

GENL. WEITZEL will please give all orders in relation to engineering operations or other orders to his own division in the form following to save all questions.

By command of MAJOR GENL. BUTLER

G. WEITZEL, *Brig. Gen.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, May 20th [1864] 1 P.M.

GEN. WEITZEL is serving as chief engineer in absence by sickness of Capt. Farquhar, and his orders will be mine, and will be given in my name.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

May 20th, 1864

Gen. SMITH

KEEP your brigades in readiness till further orders.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, May 20, 1864

Colonel SHAFFER, *Chief of Staff, Dept. of Virginia
and North Carolina*

COLONEL: I find the enemy in strong force, and am losing heavily. The left seems to be safe enough. A prisoner says their line runs from one river to the other, with rifle-pits, etc., and the number supposed to be there is about 20,000 men. I think if you wish the attack pushed, I should have more troops. General Terry has just informed me that the right of his picket-line is threatened by a mass of troops, said to be a brigade.

Very respectfully, yours,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

First indorsement. 4.45 P.M.

General SMITH

You will send two brigades to the relief of General Gillmore.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

*Second indorsement. Headquarters Eighteenth Army Corps,
May 20, 1864, 4.55 P.M.*

I HAVE one regiment not in line. Every regiment beyond that leaves a gap in my line. I shall give the orders to get ready, but shall not order them to report till I get other notice.

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 36.

Third indorsement

THE enemy is very strong, I have no doubt, and General Gillmore appears to think that additional forces must be sent

240 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

him, or he will have to draw off. I cannot decide here. The loss is heavy.

J. W. SHAFFER

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 36.

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, May 20, 1864, 5.15 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

I HAVE my trenches now garrisoned by the minimum force to make them safe. One full brigade at least should be sent to me in order to drive the enemy from the rifle-pits they captured this morning. If it is sent at once to replace my troops in the intrenchments, I will take off the latter and recapture the position lost this morning.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 36.

From General Butler

Head Quarters, May 20th, 1864, 5.30 P.M.

Genl. GILLMORE

IF with the force you have you have been unable to force your line back, I think it may be too much risk to attempt it farther with the force which can be sent from General Smith's line. Can you hold what you have? Are the enemy pressing you if you retire?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. *May 20, 6 P.M.*

Brig. Gen. SHEPLEY, NORFOLK

THERE are but one thousand rebel cavalry south of the James, and they are Dearing's Brigade jaded by a two hundred mile march from North Carolina.

You can hold Norfolk as long as we are here with a Corporal's Guard.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. *May 20th, 9 P.M.*

Genl. GRAHAM, BERMUDA LANDING

LET the "Burnside" go with the force named to make every diligence, and report to the Commander of the Potomac Flotilla. Send her under an experienced commander.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. *In the Field, May 20, 1864, 9 P.M.*

Quartermaster-General MEIGS, WASHINGTON

DESPATCH received. I have sent the "Burnside," two launches, and 60 men to aid in scouring the river Rappahannock. She will be there in twenty-four hours.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Butler

In the Field, May 20th, 1864, 9 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

HAVE been fighting all day. Enemy are endeavoring to close in on our lines. We shall hold on. Have captured Rebel General Walker. Gen. Sheridan is at White House, and has sent for a pontoon brigade which I have forwarded him. Have also sent one of army gunboats with launches up the Rappahannock as requested.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

In the Field, May 20th, [1864], 10.45

Gen. GILLMORE

YOUR despatch dated 7.30 P.M. was received at 10.30.

You had better draw in your line according to the suggestions of my despatch of 5.30. The weakness of your works requires this that we take no risks. You will see to it that strong working parties are kept busy upon the line during the night. Guard against surprise.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

May 20, 1864, 11 P.M.

Genl. GILLMORE

You will have Turner's division in the immediate rear of Ames ready to support him in case of a possible assault by the enemy at daybreak. I think this important.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 20th, 1864

DEAREST: I am very much pleased that you missed the letter for yesterday. I did not think you would notice it. Now I shall write not only because I wish to but for the still

better reason that you will be disappointed if I do not. Capt. Martin came today. I have learned from him what I did not before very well understand. I thought from your advancing to Fort Darling that you were determined to attack it, or move on toward Richmond. *This*, I *now* suppose with your force would be madness, and that it will require all your strength to remain where you are. Beauregard must be in Richmond, and Fort Darling is but a post of Richmond. It is not strange that they pause a little on the Potomac, I should think there would be a reluctance to renew that sanguinary conflict. These battles are terrible, but delay is useless unless the supplies are wholly cut off from Lee. And the longer Gen. Grant delays the greater is your danger. Judge Abbott's son was buried in Lowell. A very large funeral. I will write no more of these gloomy subjects. How do you make your toilet now? Is your hair nicely perfumed and curled? On the contrary, I am very much afraid you let your beard grow, and that I shall discover your side curls are entirely white when this campaign is over. Poor George, the white curls make me think of him! How his mind would seethe and glow during this time; if living he would surely be here. I look for Fisher tomorrow morning. He will probably go up to you directly. Both the boys creep in with me at night. I began with one, but before morning I found them both. You have not said yet if you want to see me. Blanche, poor thing, is full of anxiety, and tired to death of the school. I do not wonder. Are you happy amid this deprivation and danger? So believes

Your loving WIFE

You can put my letters in a package and send them back. Rev. Mr. Hale has just arrived in the morning boat. I do not know where he will eat, but I suppose some place will be found with you or the staff. He has promised to keep you back from the bullets.

From Mrs. Ex-President Tyler

CASTLETON HILL, NORTH SHORE, STATEN ISLAND, May 21, 1864

President LINCOLN

DEAR SIR: Filled as I am with the deepest and most painful concern by a letter which I have received today, I hasten to you in my distress of mind as the one most potent to relieve — and I trust I am not mistaken in thinking you will be ready to remove from me, if possible, the causes of my disquietude.

The enclosed letter, hurriedly written as you will perceive, which was sent under an envelope of the Provost Marshal for Va. & N. C., will explain much that I wish you to know. As for the rest, I can assure you that Mr. Clopton in appealing to me for a vindication of his character as an honorable and truthful gentleman, and one of the kindest and most considerate of masters to his slaves, could not have appealed to one who knew him better. He has been my good and respected neighbor for all my married life, and the terrible treatment he has been suffered to receive I do assure you is most undeserved. Besides this, he is a man advanced in years, and entirely a non-combatant himself. Immediately on the receipt of his letter today I addressed myself to Gen. Butler, presenting such statements in regard to him as I hope and trust will result in his release, and all reparation possible for his terrible injuries.

At the same time I have asked the generous consideration of Gen. Butler for *my own case* in the terrible difficulties which surround those I left in charge of my household and property, Mr. John C. Tyler, an elderly nephew of my husband, and his orphan cousin, a young lady, both of whom at my urgent request resided at my place to take care of it during my residence with my mother. Mr. Tyler had been a non-combatant during the war, and was most especially a quiet and peaceable citizen. While I had remained at my home it had been so respected by the contending armies that I felt I had nothing to apprehend in the future if upon leaving it for the happiness of being with my dear mother and friends it was placed in the charge of the gentleman I have mentioned, but imagine how greatly I am shocked and distressed to hear that he also has been taken prisoner without the slightest cause, and Miss Tyler, the delicate orphan girl, without her protector, exposed to a fate I dread even to think of. What has become of my home and its treasures, which I left at the mercy of those I ventured to suppose would almost sacredly regard them, I cannot judge, — but even they are of secondary importance.

I do beseech you, President Lincoln, by the memory of my husband, and what you must be assured would have been his course in your place had your wife appealed to him, remove from me these causes for anxious suspense which are well calculated to agonize a heart of greater fortitude than mine.

Fortunately, I have all my children under my own protection except one, whom I left at boarding school in Va. It is

my prayer he was not at home during the awful scenes that must have prevailed there, though even of that I have not the relief of being perfectly assured.

Repeating again and again my hope in the strong arm of your intervention, I am yours, With great respect,

JULIA GARDNIER TYLER, *Mrs. (Ex. Pres.) TYLER*

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

BERMUDA HUNDRED, May 17, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR DEAR FRIEND: I have seated myself under most trying circumstances to write you a hurried letter to give you a very concise account of what is going on relative to myself and family and yours. On last week, John C. Tyler was taken prisoner, and Miss Maria came over to my house on Tuesday. After keeping out of the way a day or two I went in to Gen. Wild, commanding a negro brigade at Kinnon's Bluff, and reported, so I might be paroled to remain with my family, but to my astonishment some of my negro women had gone down and told him that I was a most cruel master, and consequently I was stripped and whipped most cruelly by negroes. I was carried to Old Point, where the officers found it out and preferred charges against him, and consequently I am detained here by Gen. Butler, who says I have been badly treated, and he will have the matter investigated. Oh, I wish I could see you a few hours, and your mother and family. I could describe scenes to you truly appalling. My dear wife and Miss Maria, I presume, are at my house *entirely alone*, not a negro left, — Andrew and Nelson left with their wives, Louisa was forcibly carried off. I am compelled to close this as the mail is about to close. Please write me a letter stating my general character for truth and as a gentleman, and what sort of master you think I made during your acquaintance with me. I want it to exhibit upon trial — ask your man and the Col. to join in it, and oblige a friend in distress.

Ever Yours Truly, WM. H. CLOPTON

Write me in haste, Care of Provost Marshal of Va. & N. C.

WM. H. CLOPTON

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 21st, 1864

DEAREST: What are you thinking of! You know I never did such a thing as to write to a sanitary Fair, and as for the

dress extravagance I did not know what honor had been conferred upon me, and I actually have bought a carriage hat of straw, white velvet, and a long white feather. I thought it would but barely answer to grace the taking of Richmond. I will instantly send it home and order it put in the darkest closet in the attic. I have written to Mr. Parton as you desired. Today I talked with Mr. Owen about terms. He said he knew but two private tutors, and they received a thousand dollars apiece a year, and he spoke of what teachers receive in schools, that they have somewhere near that sum. Now, it seems to me in the present state of the country this is more extravagant than matters of dress. Send me your opinion. Pray be careful that no one sees my letters, for I write as fast as I can scratch, and whatever I think of first. You had better send them back to me. Capt. Clarke of the "Regime" told me that there is no pause in the firing, that somewhere on the lines you fight all the time. When will this campaign be over? Do not trust too much to your lucky star, but take all proper precautions, — the chances will not be too good at that.

Very devotedly yours, SARAH

They say Fort Powhatan is attacked. That cuts off your communication. Stafford is not equal to it. I am sure you will think so.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, May 21st, 1864*

MY DEAR WIFE: I write you every day, and am surprised that you should not get my letters. But I say that I am well and trying to do all I can. I have opposed to me more men than I have got, which renders it rather difficult to operate.

Tell the boys they must be good boys and learn fast, study hard, and obey their teacher as they would me, and I shall be very proud of them. Please send me some loaf sugar — the crushed I have is adulterated. Fisher might come up if he sees fit.

Your HUSBAND

From General Grant

*Headquarters Armies of the United States, Near SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT-HOUSE,
in the Field, May 21, 1864, 7 A.M.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

I FEAR there is some difficulty with the forces at City Point which prevents their effective use. The fault may be with

the commander, and it may be with his subordinates. General Smith, whilst a very able officer, is obstinate, and is likely to condemn whatever is not suggested by himself. Either those forces should be so occupied as to detain a force nearly equal to their own, or the garrison in the intrenchments at City Point should be reduced to a minimum and the remainder ordered here. I wish you would send a competent officer there to inspect and report by telegraph what is being done, and what in his judgment it is advisable to do.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

War Rec., Vol. 36, Part III, p. 43.

From General Halleck

War Department, WASHINGTON, May 21, 1864, 1.40 P.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT, near SPOTTSYLVANIA, VA.

ORDERS in accordance with your letter of yesterday have been sent to General Hunter. Generals Meigs and Barnard have been sent to James River to make the investigations and reports, as directed in your telegram of 7 A.M. to-day.

H. W. HALLECK, *Major-General, and Chief of Staff*

From General Halleck

Head Quarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, D.C., May 21, 1864

Brig. Gen. M. C. MEIGS & Brig. Gen. J. G. BARNARD,

Present

GENERALS: Lt. General Grant directs that you immediately proceed to the Army on the James River, examine the position which is occupied and the means of defense. You will report on the supplies, and whether gunboats can be spared for the Rappahannock and York Rivers. General Grant wishes particularly to know *what* is being done there, & what in your judgment it is advisable to do. This of course involves an estimate of the enemy's force & defenses, the condition of our army, whether active operations on our part are advisable, or whether it should limit itself to its defensive position, and if so what troops can be spared from that department to reinforce the army of the Potomac. You will report by telegraph the result of your observations as directed in the telegram of Gen. Grant. If troops can be spared from the James River, the number will be telegraphed to the War Department for the proper orders, and the Quartermaster

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 247

General will prepare the transportation to Belle Plain or Port Royal as may be directed.

Very respectfully, Your obdt. servt.,
H. W. HALLECK, *M. G. & Chief of Staff*

BERMUDA HUNDREDS, May 21, 1864

Endorsed: Copy respectfully furnished for information of Major General B. F. Butler, Comdg.

M. C. MEIGS, *Qm. M. Gn.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. CONFIDENTIAL. May 21st, 1864, 5 P.M.

Hon. HENRY WILSON, Chairman Military Committee,
U. S. Senate

PLEASE send me what is the precise state of Genl. Gillmore's name before the Senate, if not inconsistent with the public service. Have you received a letter from me under date of May 7th? Please answer by telegraph.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, in the Field, May 21, 1864

General TERRY

THE major-general commanding directs unless very strong already you strengthen the left of your picket-line. Respectfully,

Your obedient servant, ISRAEL R. SEALY
Capt., 47th New York Vols., Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 73.

From General E. W. Hinks

May 21, 1864, 5.45 P.M.

General BUTLER

GENERAL WILD reports that Fort Powhatan has been attacked. I shall proceed thither at once with a part of the Fifth Regiment. This may be a ruse to weaken our force at City Point. Will you send a gun-boat to cover our right flank at City Point on the Appomattox River? Colonel Russell, Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, will be in command here during my absence.

E. W. HINKS, *Brigadier-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 75.

From General Butler

May 21, 1864 (Received 8.45 P.M.)

Commanding Officer, CITY POINT, VA.

BE careful against surprise. If the enemy attacks he will probably attack at daylight, but at no hour let the command be unprepared. Be specially careful these foggy mornings. Let the troops understand that if they hold out we can have re-enforcements to them within a couple of hours; that will prevent panic. Visit your pickets personally, and see that they are doing their duty.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 75.

From General Hinks

FORT POWHATAN, May 21, 1864, 9 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

ALL quiet here. No enemy in sight. A few shots from our guns entirely scattered them. Affairs were much exaggerated by a staff officer of General Wild. Shall return to City Point as soon as I have inspected our lines. Colonel Kiddoo is the right man in the right place, and sufficient for any affair that is likely to occur here.

HINKS, *Brigadier-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 75.

From General Butler

Headquarters, May 21, 1864

Major-General SMITH

HAVE you made the dispositions directed in general order as to troops on the lines, especially as regards the two reserve brigades on Brooks' right, Ames' left, as General Ames reports the massing of troops on his front?

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 73.

From General Butler

In the Field, May 21st, 1864, 10.5 P.M.

General GILLMORE

YOUR despatch in relation to a force from the 18th Corps is received. Gen. order for disposition of forces in case of attack provides that two brigades of Brooks' division shall be held in reserve on his right, which is next to Ames' left, so that the contingency you suggest has thus been provided for.

B. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 22nd, 1864

DEAREST: Nothing can be better than what Genl. Wild has written, and evidently with the expectation of its being forwarded. Nothing is required but a handsome endorsement from yourself to make it complete. Forward it, and I will enclose Genl. Wild's note, and send the whole to the Fair. It is very hot and today I feel anxious. Capt. Clark has given me but a minute to write this

Your SARAH

Would something like this answer? "Mrs. Butler, in compliance with Genl. Butler's request, has the pleasure of sending two canes and a *secession flag* to the great Sanitary Commission Fair, together with a note from Genl. Wild which explains where they were taken and suggests the noblest use to which they can be devoted." This would be better for you to write than for me.

From General Butler

Hqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, May 22, 1864

Major-General GILLMORE, Commanding Tenth Army Corps

GENERAL: It is desirable to ascertain the position and strength of the enemy, whether there is any movement, and also whether there is any movement on the railroad. You are authorized to offer rewards for this purpose, not exceeding \$500 each, to any shrewd, keen, adventurous men to the number of not more than 6, who will in their uniform penetrate the enemy's line during the night as scouts and ascertain their condition, and bring in valuable and reliable information. Explain to the men what is desired, and explain to them that false information will be as rigidly punished as true and valuable knowledge brought will be promptly and amply rewarded.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

(Same letter sent to General Smith.)

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 104.

From General Smith

May 22, 1864

Colonel SHAFER, Chief of Staff

ALL the dispositions have been made as far as circumstances will admit, but they cover in spirit the commanding general's order. The enemy probably wanted our picket-line in front of General Ames, and I think they must have taken it. It is probably restored by this time.

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 108.

From General Butler

CURTIS HOUSE, May 22, 1864, 12.15 P.M.

Genl. GILLMORE

Will you give me a list of your working parties, their numbers, the divisions from which they are detailed, and the points at which they are employed today. Officer will await answer.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

In the Field, May 22nd, 1864, 1.30 P.M.

Maj. Genl. B. W. JOHNSON, Comd'g. &c.

GENERAL: Your note by flag of truce inquiring for General W. S. Walker is this moment received. Gen. Walker is wounded and a prisoner. His leg has been amputated, and he is doing very well, so that we are moving him by steamboat. I take leave to assure you he has every care. Inquiry shall be made for Lt. Jones. Among the many officers captured my memory does not serve me, and as will be seen I hasten to answer this despatch in the field. In consideration of Gen. Walker's condition, and his anxiety to be with his friends, I will waive the difference of ranks and exchange specially Genl. Walker for Brig. Genl. Heakman, now in your hands. I will have Gen. Walker at Aikens Landing at any hour you will name that Genl. Heakman will be there for exchange. I have the honor to be, Very Respectfully,

Your obt. servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Butler

By TELEGRAPH from Headquarters, May 22, 1864, 7.30 P.M.

To Officer in command at CITY POINT

INFORM me if Gen. Hinks has returned. What is your opinion of the condition of your port as to its capability for resisting attack, and what is its present position?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

To Brig. Gen. WILD, at Wilson's wharf

9 P.M.

I AM informed that there is a signal station working at Harrison's Landing. Is it not possible to break it up?

BENJ F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

BETHEL CHURCH, VA., May 22, 1864, 8 P.M.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

THE enemy have evidently fallen behind North Anna. Prisoners have been captured today from Pickett's division, and there is evidence of other troops having been sent from Richmond also. Besides these, Breckinridge is said to have arrived. The force under General Butler is not detaining 10,000 men in Richmond, and is not even keeping the roads south of the city cut. Under these circumstances I think it advisable to have all of it here except enough to keep a foothold at City Point. If they could all be brought at once to Rappahannock or West Point by water, that would be the best way to bring them. They might march across, but if the enemy should fall back of the South Anna this might become hazardous. Send Smith in command, and send neither artillery nor cavalry, unless it is deemed expedient to march over to West Point, thence up north side to join this command. I shall be on the Anna to-morrow or meet the enemy this side. Notify me which way they will be sent.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

War Rec., Vol. 36, Part III, p. 77.

From General Smith

Gen. BUTLER

Smith's Headquarters, May 22, 1864

I HAVE sent out 7 trusty men, — 1 in excess of your number.

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 108.

From General Hinks

May 22, 1864, 9.15 P.M.

General BUTLER

I RETURNED last night at 12 o'clock; Powhatan is safe. Can hold City Point against a greatly superior force. I forwarded a detailed report of operations by a messenger this P.M. Everything is quiet on our front.

E. W. HINKS, *Brigadier-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 112.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, May 22nd, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: Your idea of curled and perfumed hair is rich and rare. There's poetry for you! Why, I get to bed at midnight, to be disturbed from three to six times during the night, to awake at 6 in the morning and mount at 7 o'clock. Yet all is well. The enemy attacked my lines at 11:30 last night, but were repulsed with loss.

Mr. Hale got here, and Haggerty last evening. I have made a change in staff arrangements. I have made Weitzel Chief Engineer, and put Genl. Martindale in his division. Poor Farquhar is most grievously disappointed. I pity him, but as Weitzel ranks him some 9 years he has no reason to complain.

Your cake was very welcome. Send Fisher up. Let him see war. Poor Blanche should not be anxious.

Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

P.S. To show you what becomes of letters sent into the field, I send you the letter of the rebel General Walker from his wife. It is perforated by the bullet that hit him.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 22nd, 1864

DEAREST: I have received my package of letters and two notes from you. I am rejoiced that G. Weitzel is on your staff. He is a cool, brave, experienced soldier. I have been so afraid from day to day that I should hear he was killed or wounded. The Brig. Generals are fearfully exposed in these battles. Besides that, I like him to be with you. *I am very*

well pleased. You have not yet said if you wish to see me, or if it would be possible for me to go up. Perhaps you thought the question too absurd for an answer. I have thought of your position, dearest, very carefully, and though you give me no information I think it is about this, Genl. Gillmore has been used to give not to receive command. He is slower than you are, and I fear the understanding between you is not quite perfect. If this is so, may it change for the better. I am sure you will endeavor that it shall do so, for on that depends success to a great degree. Genl. Smith is prompt and ready for action. His corps have suffered severely. Your force is not sufficient to attack Fort Darling unless Gen. Grant is fighting successfully on the Potomac. Indeed, to hold where you are with this continued attack from the rebels is no easy task. I suppose I have written what I should not, but it is only a woman's view, and woman-like I am not, but I must drop this. Kinsman wants to send more negroes and let them take the place of soldiers in unloading ships or any other work. You will laugh at all this, it is folly in me to write it. I will only add further that you ought (not) to ride at the head of your staff, in sight of the sharpshooters.

Most truly yours, SARAH

From General Halleck

Headquarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, May 23, 1864

Lieutenant-General GRANT

WHAT you say in your note of the 20th about the major-generals is correct. There are two vacancies. The law allows five. You filled an original vacancy, and I last year urged Sherman's name for Wool's place; but could not get him appointed. Your promotion makes a second vacancy, and I have urged the names of Meade and Sherman, and Hancock for Meade's place as brigadier. There is some obstacle in the way, and I can't remove it. I am not certain what it is but can guess. Perhaps you will be enlightened a little by knowing what are some of the outside influences. I understand the names of Butler and Sickles have been strongly urged by politicians, in order they say to break down "West Point influence." It will not be difficult to draw conclusions. This is *entre nous*.

Yours truly, H. W. HALLECK

From General Halleck

May 23, 1864, 12.30 P.M.

Brigadier-Generals MEIGS and BARNARD, via
FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

GENERAL GRANT has moved south to Milford Station, and changed his base of supplies to Port Royal. He says Lee has been reinforced by Pickett's division and other troops from Richmond, and that General Butler's force is not detaining 10,000 of the enemy. Your report anxiously looked for. Water transportation for troops to the Rappahannock should be prepared.

H. W. HALLECK, *Major-General and Chief of Staff*

War Rec., Vol. 33, Part III, p. 140.

From General Butler

Headquarters, May 23, 1864, 10 P.M.

General SMITH

PLEASE report to me any information you have received from the scouts you sent out, or other sources, as to the position of the enemy. General Gillmore, at his own request, is about to make a reconnaissance to-night in front of his line. Perhaps you might feel the enemy on the road to the left at the same time.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-Genl. Comd'g.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 144.

From General Smith

Smith's, May 23, 1864, 10.30 P.M.

General BUTLER

FOUR of 7 scouts have returned. Two could not pass General Gillmore's lines on my pass. The other 2 report that they reached the railroad between the Junction and the burnt mill, and that it is not yet repaired, but that parties were working on it from both directions. One scout reports a field-work being thrown up on the hill overlooking the burnt mill, but no works seen on the hills near the Junction. The men were both ordered to report to you in the morning, and I had intended to send this information to you before this. I see no practicable good and much chance of ambushade and confusion to result from a night reconnaissance; in addition to that I should be almost certain in the darkness to leave

dead and wounded on the field. I shall, therefore, make no demonstration unless under an order.

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 144.

From Generals Meigs and Barnard

BERMUDA HUNDRED, VA., May 23, 1864,
via JAMESTOWN ISLAND and FORT MONROE, VA.

Major-General HALLECK, Chief of Staff

WE arrived here Sunday evening, too late to examine the position, and so ascended in the night to Trent's Reach to communicate with Admiral Lee. He has asked for more gun-boats, and says the navy cannot remain above Deep Bottom and Turkey Bend if a determined effort is made by rebels to occupy the shore at those points and cut off supply of coal. He wishes the army to hold position on the north bank of the James at one or both those points. If reconnoissance shows this practicable we should recommend it; but if it is not done the ironclads could be supplied by hauling coal from the Appomattox, and the wooden gun-boats be withdrawn.

General Butler thinks he has evidence that eleven brigades of the enemy are detained in front of him, and estimated to number from 25,000 to 30,000 men. He has captured prisoners from ten brigades within the last four days. On Friday evening captured General W. S. Walker; has his pocket-book with valuable memoranda showing his brigade to number 4,100 men. Petersburg paper of 21st says that three brigades attacked our pickets on Friday night with loss of 600 men. D. H. Hill commanded, and Beauregard was present. A deserter from Ransom's division came in to-day; was at Plymouth and battles near this place; says they have orders to hold the works they have lately constructed in front of us to the last extremity, but does not think they mean to attack. General Pickett went north about May 9, under a cloud for allowing himself to be surprised in this position. General Butler is positive that within the last four days divisions of Hoke, Ransom, Bushrod [R.] Johnson, and Whiting have been before him. We think it possible, however, that very recently, and since our force has been entirely on the defensive, rebel troops have gone to Lee.

The brigades mentioned by General Butler as before him

are Gracie's, Corse's, Clingman's, Hoke's, Walker's, Hunton's, Ransom's, Barton's, Hagood's, Kemper's, Martin's. Wise is here also. General Butler's position is strong; can be defended, when works are complete, with 10,000 men, leaving 20,000 free to operate. We think it already strong, and think if General Grant is engaged in decisive operations that General Butler should not remain on the defensive. We think that this force should not be diminished, and that a skillful use of it will aid General Grant more than the numbers which might be drawn from here.

Supplies of all kinds are abundant; the troops in good spirits. General Weitzel has just been made chief engineer to General Butler, and advises and co-operates heartily. We have not yet been able fully to post ourselves as to the relations of the corps commanders, but think the report of want of harmony may be exaggerated, at least so far as General Smith is concerned. We would prefer taking another occasion to speak on this subject. Will remain here tomorrow, continuing our investigations and awaiting further orders. If it be desired to transfer troops to General Grant, the transportation is in the Potomac and James Rivers. General Rucker and Colonel Biggs can send it here on being notified.

M. C. MEIGS, *Quartermaster-General*

J. G. BARNARD, *Brigadier-General and Chief Engineer*

War Rec., Vol. 36, Part III, p. 140.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 23rd, 1864

DEAREST: Mr. Hale sent me a note this morning. He does not seem to believe much in the danger, though there is plenty of firing, as in the jungle one animal answers to the roar of another, making night hideous. I have no taste for the *canes* — never affected Fairs, shall never shine in that line. I never wished to see anything of mine published but once, and then only because it was part of a wild romance in which I had shared, and that suits my nature. I was disappointed in that, and have no desire to enlarge on the common events of life, or post myself as an excellent good woman. If I should ever write a line beyond scribbling to you and Blanche it should be the events of my life, and if I possessed the force of impassioned *expression* as I have it in feeling, I might a story tell without the aid of fiction. Poor little Buntie! I wrote her a

letter today. I said nothing about the fighting, but described the pretty hat and dress I have bought her, and when I expected to see her. If she thinks I have no fears she will naturally feel easier. I wrote you yesterday that Kinsman was annoyed that you did not notice him. I suppose you intended he should be, and I cannot wonder you feel so, for every little while something comes up, as there did today, that is unbearable. Mr. Farrington said he asked you if it would be well for me to go up, and you replied you had just issued an order for all white women to leave. Is it possible, a swarm of women from Nor. & Port. have been allowed to follow the army? I will not ask you again if you want to see me. I hear you have Genl. Lee's daughter as a prisoner. I should send her to her father, as we should beg Blanche might be sent to us if so unfortunate. I do not feel so cheerful tonight, but tomorrow I shall work hard, as I have since you left.

Yours, SARAH

P.S. I do not know but I write so often that you are bored with it, and I suppose you would not like to say so if you were. I send by Sanborn bread, butter, and cakes. Once more adieu. Give my regards to Mr. Hale.

From Generals Meigs and Barnard

JAMESTOWN, VA., May 24, 1864

General H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

WHAT has been done here is, *first*, to occupy and fortify a strong position as a depot and base; *second*, to demonstrate upon and occupy a strong force of the enemy, while railroads have been cut and their use temporarily interrupted; *third*, to collect ample supplies of subsistence, forage, and ammunition. What can be done is, *first*, to assume the offensive with the object of again cutting railroads, occupy the enemy, and perhaps recalling any troops lately detached to re-enforce Lee with a chance of capturing Petersburg, and a certainty of being prepared to unite with General Grant in the investment of Richmond, or, *second*, remain purely on the defensive, sacrifice the water communication by the James River for a time, and spare 20,000 men for transfer to the Army of the Potomac. What in our opinion ought to be done is either, *first*, to place an officer of military experience and knowledge in command of these two corps, thus making them a unit for field operations, and then assume the offensive; or, *second*, to withdraw 20,000

men to be used elsewhere. General Butler is a man of rare and great ability, but he has not experience and training to enable him to direct and control movements in battle. A corps gives its commander full occupation on the battle-field, and leaves him no time to make suggestions to the commander-in-chief as to the movements of two corps. General Butler is satisfied with the ability and aid of General William F. Smith. He does not appear to be satisfied with General Gillmore. General Butler evidently desires to retain command in the field. If his desires must be gratified, withdraw Gillmore, place Smith in command of both corps under the supreme command of General Butler; let Smith put Brooks in command of one corps, and Weltzel of the other, unless you can send here better officers. You will thus have a command which will be a unit, and General Butler will probably be guided by Smith, and leave to him the suggestions and practical execution of army movements ordered. Success would be more certain were Smith in command untrammelled, and General Butler remanded to the administrative duties of the department in which he has shown such rare and great ability. We are on our way to Washington, touching at Jamestown to forward this despatch, and at Fort Monroe where orders may reach us, if desirable. A deserter today from Colquitt's (Georgia) brigade states that it is reported in the enemy's camp that troops have been detached to re-enforce Lee. He thinks that only about four brigades remain, but that Beauregard still commands. Troops at Wilson's Wharf were attacked by Fitz. Lee, and steamer fired into today. The attack was repulsed.

M. C. MEIGS, *Quartermaster-General*

J. G. BARNARD, *Brigadier-General, &c.*

War Rec., Vol. 36, Part III, p. 177.

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, May 26, 1864, 12.30 a.m.

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

I HAVE some 25,000 effective men for duty on this peninsula, besides my own worn-out cavalry and the negro troops necessary to hold open communication at Forts Powhatan, Clark, and Wilson's Wharf. There are nearly 10,000 guarding the various railroads and bridges forming the connections south. I know I am employing one-third more of the enemy's force than I have, yet as soon as I can get my lines so strengthened

as to be able to leave them in charge of few men I shall resume offensive operations at the earliest moment. I telegraph this to correct what seems to be a misapprehension.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

War Rec., Vol. 36, Part III, p. 176.

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, May 24, 1864, 12.30 A.M.

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

YOUR despatch relating to movement of General Grant is received. There is an entire mistake in that part of it relating to Hoke's troops being in the Army of the Potomac, unless they left since last night. There are before me the following brigades, all of which have prisoners taken within the last four days: Ransom's brigade — Forty-Ninth North Carolina, Colonel McAfee; Twenty-fourth North Carolina, Clarke; Fifty-sixth North Carolina, Faison; Twenty-fifth North Carolina, Rutledge; Thirty-fifth North Carolina, Jones; Hunton's (Garnett's old) — Eighth Virginia, Berkeley; Nineteenth Virginia, Gantt; Twenty-eighth Virginia, Allen; Thirty-second Virginia, Montague. Barton's (Armistead's old, Colonel Aylett, of Fifty-third Virginia, commanding) brigade — Ninth Virginia, Owens; Fourteenth Virginia, Hodges; Thirty-eighth Virginia, Edmonds; Fifty-third Virginia, Aylett; Fifty-seventh Virginia, Dyer. Corse's — Twenty-ninth Virginia; Fifteenth Virginia, Morrison; Seventeenth Virginia, Herbert; Thirtieth Virginia, Cary; Eighteenth Virginia, Carrington. Terry's (Kemper's old) — First Virginia, Williams; Third Virginia, Mayo; Seventh Virginia, Patton; Eleventh Virginia, Otey; Twenty-fourth Virginia, Terry, commanding brigade. Hoke's old brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis now commanding brigade — Sixth North Carolina, Colonel Avery, now at Plymouth; the rest of the brigade are here; Twenty-first North Carolina, Colonel Pfohl; Forty-third North Carolina; Fifty-fourth North Carolina, McDowell; Fifty-seventh North Carolina, Godwin; Twenty-first Georgia, Mercer. Hagood's brigade — Eleventh South Carolina, Colonel Gantt; Twenty-first South Carolina, Colonel Graham; Twenty-fifth South Carolina, Pressley; Twenty-seventh South Carolina, Bushrod Johnson's brigade — Seventeenth Tennessee; Twenty-third Tennessee; Sixty-third Tennessee, Fulkerson; — Tennessee. Wise's brigade

— Fifty-ninth Virginia, Tabb, and three Virginia regiments. Clingman's brigade of North Carolina troops. Gracie's of South Carolina and Georgia troops. Walker's of Georgia and South Carolina troops is here, and Martin's, of North Carolina troops.

General Walker, of South Carolina and Georgia troops, was captured on Friday. His brigade consists of 4,100 men, by memoranda found in his pocket. The Petersburg Saturday paper admits between 500 and 600 killed and wounded in the contest with us on Friday, in which it says Wise's, Martin's, and Clingman's brigade took part. It says: "Our column was under the immediate command of D. H. Hill, but General Beauregard was on the field, and his superior military abilities, of course, contributed largely toward the success of the movements, while his presence inspired the enthusiasm which rendered our men irresistible."

I have a prisoner from Gracie's brigade, of Anderson's division, of Longstreet's corps, and he says that his brigade is here present. A part of Pickett's division went north before we landed here, leaving Petersburg entirely bare of troops until the remainder came from North Carolina. In a conference with a flag of truce today my officers talked with the brigade and regimental commanders of two different brigades of two different divisions besides those mentioned in the Petersburg papers. I have prisoners from each of these brigades, and from nearly every regiment.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

War Rec., Vol. 36, Part III, p. 173.

From General Grant

Headquarters Armies of the United States, North Anna, May 24, 1864, 8 A.M.

Major Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *Chief of Staff*

THE enemy have fallen back from North Anna; we are in pursuit. Negroes who have come in state that Lee is falling back to Richmond. If this is the case, Butler's forces will all be wanted where they are. Notify him to hold Smith in readiness to be moved, but to await further orders. I will probably know today if the enemy intends standing behind South Anna.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

War Rec., Vol. 36, Part III, p. 145.

From General Butler

Maj. Gen. BIRNEY

10 o'clock A.M. May 24, 1864

PLEASE march at once a Division to Gen. Ord. He informs me that the enemy are passing troops in his front, as if to make an attack.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Halleck

Major-General BUTLER

WASHINGTON, May 24, 1864, 7.30 P.M.

GENERAL GRANT directed that you have 20,000 men, exclusive of artillery and cavalry, which are not wanted, ready to be moved as may be ordered. Your position at City Point will be prepared for defense by a small force. General Grant crossed the North Anna near railroad bridge on the 22d, and on the 23d was moving on the South Anna.

HALLECK, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 176.

From General Halleck

WASHINGTON, May 24th, 1864, 8.20 P.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT, in the Field

WHEN I received your telegram of 8 A.M. yesterday, I had prepared orders to General Smith to join you with 20,000 men. General Butler is now ordered to hold him in readiness to move. I wish everything was away from the south side of the James and with you. It would be much better. I do not like these divided commands, with the enemy intervening. I would rather use them altogether under your own eye.

H. W. HALLECK, *Maj. Gen. and Chief of Staff*

War Rec., Vol. 36, Part III, p. 145.

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, D.C., May 24, 1864, 9.40 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

DESPATCHES from General Grant, just received, report that yesterday the enemy were driven across the North Anna with severe loss, and our troops are pursuing. Negroes report that Lee is retreating to Richmond. General Grant says everything looks exceedingly favorable for us. Your despatch of (12.30) this day is received and sent to General Grant.

E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, May 24, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: I send you flowers from City Point where they are blooming in wild and sweet profusion in deserted gardens. They will be withered before you get them, but the gift is in the heart of the giver.

That I want to see you and should be glad to have you here you ought not to doubt, but it would be entirely impossible, nor is it possible for you to stay or be within three miles of me.

Generals Barnard and Meigs came here to see what they could find out that was wrong, and have a movement made from here. It is the worst sign I have seen of the movements of Grant, that he is looking to get his reinforcements from here. Don't fret yourself over the situation, as all will go well. You have another correspondent now in Mr. Hale. I do not think Mr. Owen's price too high if he is worth it, but that must not include board in the family — if he has that he must have it deducted. I do think that you must join the anti-extravagance in dress movement.

Write what you please to the Sanitary fair — let it be your contribution.

BENJ. F.

From General Butler

BY TELEGRAPH from Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va & N. C.,
May 25th, 1864, 6.40 A.M.

To Hon. E. M. STANTON

MAJOR GENERAL FITZHUGH LEE, lately promoted, made with cavalry, infantry, and artillery an attack upon my post at Wilsons' wharf, north side of river below Fort Powhatan, garrisoned by two regiments of negro troops, Brig. Genl. Wild commanding, and was handsomely repulsed.

Before the attack Gen. Lee sent a flag, stating that he had force enough to take the place, demanded its surrender, and in that case the garrison should be turned over to the authorities of Richmond as prisoners of war, but if the proposition was rejected he would not be answerable for the consequences when he took the place. To this Gen. Wild returned, "We will try that." Reinforcements were at once sent, but the fight was over before they arrived. Loss not yet reported. Despatch relating to Lee's being driven over the South Anna received. Will be ready to march on the instant.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, May 25th, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: I trust you did not take to heart my joke to Farrington. The women smuggled themselves through, and have been very mischievous. A well-ordered household I do not find save in my own home, and alas! I cannot be there.

Grant telegraphs that he has driven Lee across the South Anna, and I am to be ready to move when ordered. I have had Genls. Meigs and Barnard here — a sort of smelling committee, but I believe they have gone away satisfied.

I am getting quite ragged. Continual seat in the saddle is *sad* for the trousers. Can you not find a pair of flannel blue pants that have not been worn out quite?

Thanks for the bread and cake. It was very grateful. Has Fisher come up?

Yours, BENJ. F. B.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina.
In the field, May [25th], 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: We have good news from Grant. He has driven the enemy across the South Anna River, and is himself some 15 to 20 miles from Richmond on the other side. We are to await him here. Fisher is here, and will not go down today. We are all well.

Will you send me some pickled oysters and some sausage meat? Thanks for your flowers, and to Bennie for his roses.

Tell the boys to study hard, and how much I shall love them, and how proud I shall be of them. It is absolutely impossible for you to come here; besides we shall move in a few days.

Wild's negroes at Wilson's Wharf had quite a brilliant affair of it day before yesterday. They repulsed Fitz Hugh Lee and his force with heavy loss to them and small loss to us. Don't be anxious or apprehensive. We shall get on very well yet. Patience is a cardinal virtue.

Most truly your HUSBAND

P.S. Send me some *nice* corned beef.

B. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 25th, 1864

DEAREST: I shall only write a few lines, perhaps you will be glad of it. Up to this time I have written, I think, very cheerfully, but there is a feeling almost of apathy, so I will write but little today. I went to the hospitals. The officers do not wish to be seen except by friends, which seems very natural. I felt a delicacy about going in to see the soldiers, but the matron seemed to desire it. Mrs. Usher went with me. I talked with several of them, and felt as though I ought to do something, but what, is the question. I asked Bennet to get me twenty-four boxes of strawberries, to send over tomorrow. The soldiers do not have ice water all the time; it seems to me they ought to have it. It is sent for in the morning, but does not arrive very soon. It is a sad-looking sight to see so many suffering men, yet they are very cheerful. I send you two pairs of pants, thick and thin. You may move, then, at any time? Fisher is with you, I suppose, tonight; I have hardly spoken with him yet. The children bathe every day, and have the regular hours for schooling. You say I must take part in the dress movement. I do not know what part to take but to be quiescent. I hope all will be right with you, and that Richmond will yet be ours.

*Most affectionately your SARAH**From General Butler**General Butler's Headquarters, May 25, 1864, 11 A.M.**Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

GENERAL FITZHUGH LEE abandoned his attack on our post on Wilson's Wharf during the night, having completely failed. He lost 20 killed, whom he left on the ground in our hands. Among these is reported Major Breckinridge, of the Second Virginia Cavalry. He removed his wounded. We took 19 prisoners from him. Our own loss is 1 man killed, 20 wounded, and 2 missing. The defense was commanded by Brigadier-General Wild in person commanding a force of 1,800 men, all of whom were negroes. I have the honor to be, with great respect,

Your obedient servt., BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 269.

From General Butler

BY TELEGRAPH from Headquarters in the Field, May 25, 1864. 11.30 A.M.

To Honorable EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec. of War

SIR: I most earnestly request that 3000 Spencer Rifles with appropriate ammunition be forwarded to this command. I think it would be more than equivalent to reënforcing us with that number of men. I will only give them to tried and deserving regiments, and they shall be the prize of gallantry and good behavior. BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

JERICHO FORD, VA., May 25, 1864, 12 noon

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

THE enemy are evidently making a determined stand between the two Annas. It will probably take us two days to get in position for a general attack or to turn their position, as may favor best. Send Butler's force to White House, to land on north side and march up to join this army. The James River should be held to City Point, but leave nothing more than is absolutely necessary to hold it, acting purely on the defensive. The enemy will not undertake any offensive operations there, but will concentrate everything here. Breckinridge is unquestionably here. Sixty-six officers and men have been captured who were with Hoke in the capture of Plymouth. If Hunter can possibly get to Charlottesville and Lynchburg, he should do so, living on the country. The railroads and canals should be destroyed beyond possibility of repair for weeks. Completing this, he could find his way back to his original base, or from about Gordonsville join this army.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 183.

From General Meigs and General Barnard

FORT MONROE, VA., May 25, 1864, 2.30 P.M.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

THERE is confusion in the command here. No officer of sufficient rank appears to have command at Fort Monroe, and the Quartermaster, Lieutenant-Colonel Biggs, seems to be practically exercising the command. If General Gillmore is withdrawn from Bermuda Hundred, this fort, Norfolk, Ports-

mouth, Yorktown, Williamsburg, Gloucester Point, and their dependencies, would constitute a district, the immediate command of which, subordinate to General Butler's general command of the department, would fully occupy him.

M. C. MEIGS, *Quartermaster-General*

J. G. BARNARD, *Chief Engineer*

From General Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, May 25th, 1864*

J. W. SIMMONS, *A.V.Lt., in command U. S. Steamer*

"Dawn" in James River

SIR: Your letter to Col. Fuller, Chief Quartermaster of the Army in the Field, relating to the captain of the "Thomas Powell," has been referred to me, and would have had weight were you not too swift and willing a witness. Such a one usually injures the cause he advocates.

You say that the "Powell" was coming up at the commencement of the attack. She did not attempt to come up the river till she had landed her men at Wilson's wharf. There had been some fighting, which had ceased at the time she came up. I have examined the case, and your words to the captain as he attempted to pass between you and the North shore were, "Get out of my way. Go over to the other shore:" this both witness and the captain agree in. You now say that you ordered her to go down the river. You will please hereafter give no orders to the army boats. They are not under your control. In the precise language of Admiral Lee, "My officers are ordered to receive information from the navy officers, but no orders."

You say that you did not consider it safe for her to pass the enemy's sharp-shooters. Why then did you ask the "Powell" as she returned up the river to carry a message to the "Pequot" to come to your assistance? Evidently you thought the fight was not over, or you would not have sent for assistance. If it was not safe to pass up just before, how came it more safe to pass up then, when you were sending for assistance?

You farther say, "I take pleasure in saying that the Captain *done* all I asked him promptly." All that you now say you asked him to do was to go down the river, which he seems to have done with great alacrity. You farther say, "The Captain proceeded up the river as soon as I gave him permission." The

fact is the Captain was under arrest, tied down in the cabin, before the boat returned up the river, which settles the truthfulness of that assertion. He had nothing to do with the boat's going up the river. And when it was related to you by Major Ackley, the officer in command, that the Captain had refused to go up the river, you said, "Put him in irons! Put him in irons!" This was twice reiterated. When informed that the boat had no engineers to go up the river, you said, you would send your own engineers.

You never gave the Captain any permission to proceed up the river. You never saw him after you waved your hand and told him to go up on the other shore. You never said anything about him except, "Put him in irons!"

You further say in your letter, "I consider the Captain perfectly blameless." Why then did you desire that he should be put in irons? Is that the way you order perfectly innocent people to be treated, or is your head cooler now, and do you regret the course which you took then? The course then taken seemed to me a very proper and officer-like one. Of your present course, in this letter excusing an insubordinate transport master, I pass no opinion. It will speak for itself in the light of these facts. These facts I have from the personal examination of the master of the transport.

You are directed in the future not to interfere with the army transports, either ordering them up or down the river. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, (BENJ. F. BUTLER)

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. *In the Field, May 26th, 1864, 9.45 A.M.*

Genl. HINKS

THERE will be no more immediate attack at Wilson's wharf, and the dispositions herein directed will cover Powhatan. Concentrate your forces so as to leave say 1000 men at Wilson's wharf, Wild commanding, and nearly the same number at Powhatan, so as to leave there at least some of your best regiments as a movable brigade of reserve at City Point, to remain there till further orders.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From Henry Wilson to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D.C., May 26, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I have received your telegraph of the 21st, which a short absence from the city has prevented my answering sooner.

Gen. Gillmore's confirmation has been suspended for some time, but there seems to be a better feeling respecting him now, and I am inclined to think he will be confirmed. I shall be glad to receive any suggestions you may have to make.

Truly yours, H. WILSON

From General Halleck

WASHINGTON, May 26, 1864, 10 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, BERMUDA HUNDRED, VA.

GENERAL GRANT directs that you retain no more troops than may be necessary to hold the James River to City Point, acting solely on the defensive, and send all else to White House, on the Pamunkey, to land on the north side and join the Army of the Potomac. This column will be placed under command of Major-General Smith. One or two field batteries and a regiment of cavalry will go with it, to cover the landing. General Gillmore or General Weitzel should be placed in the immediate command of your defensive position on the James, as they are familiar with defensive works. General Grant, at noon yesterday, was between the two Annas, and the enemy seemed disposed to dispute his farther advance. Some irregularities in the command at Fort Monroe and Norfolk are reported, the correction of which should receive your attention.

W. H. HALLECK, *Major-General and Chief of Staff*

War Rec., Vol. 36, Part III, p. 234.

From General Hinks

May 26, 1864, 11.30 A.M.

General BUTLER

YOUR despatch relating to the disposition of troops is received, and its details will be executed with the least possible delay. It will be necessary to withdraw one of the two regiments now in the works at Spring Hill, in order to concentrate the movable brigade required at City Point.

HINKS, *General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 243.

*From General Butler**Maj. Genl. HALLECK*CIPHER. *May 26th, 1864*

No irregularities have been reported to me at Norfolk or Fortress Monroe. Please indicate what they are, and they shall receive attention at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. *Headquarters, in the Field,
near BERMUDA HUNDRED, VA., May 26, 1864, 8.30 P.M.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

TELEGRAM of 10 A.M. to-day received. Orders were already given this morning to put, say, 17,000 infantry in condition to move at once, leaving what may be sufficient only, in the judgment of myself and officers, to hold the line of defenses between the James and Appomattox, near Point of Rocks, which is our defensive line. You say "hold the line of the James to City Point." Is it intended to abandon this line and retire to City Point? This will be a work of time to save material and men. General Meigs can explain the difference. At all events send transportation which has been ordered to Washington.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N. C. In the Field, May 26, 1864

Maj. Gen. HALLECK

At the request of Gen. Smith I send to ask if the point of debarkation can be changed to West Point. The river from that point to the White House is narrow, tortuous, and filled with torpedoes, & no known landing exists on the north side of the Pamunkey at the White House. At West Point the wharves were repaired under my direction before we left for this point, and the landing can be perfectly covered by gunboats, & a safe depot made there if desirable.

Genl. Smith thinks time will be saved by the change in the order.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D.C., *May 26, 1864*

DEAR GENERAL: I arrived here at 11 A.M. to-day. It is now 2.30 P.M. I have seen Senators Wade, Chandler, Pomeroy, Harlan, Lane (Ind.), Fessenden, Wilkinson, Sumner, and as

soon as Morrill comes in I *will* see him. I have read the letter to the gentlemen, and said that in addition to the justice of the desired rejection, you would esteem it a personal favor if their prompt action should relieve you of a nuisance (or a worse thing) as Gen. G. had proven himself to be, so far.

Wade, Chan. Pom. & Wil. were especially glad to hear your request. Chandler said he would have a little executive session and attend to his case. He is already reported against by the Com. I asked them to telegraph the result *at once* when they had acted. I think they will act promptly and satisfactorily. Just now I have seen Wilson. He says they are engaged very closely on the tax bill, but he will try to get a short Ex. Sess. and have a vote on Gil's case. He is against Gillmore himself, so I think still more than when I wrote above, that the result will be what you desire.

Sen. Chandler was making remarks about Copperheads in the National dining hall yesterday afternoon — Voorhees of Ind. heard his name mentioned — approached Chandler and after a few words struck at Chan. The blows were warded off, and some dealt to Voorhees' face. As soon as it became apparent that V. was getting the worst of it a friend of his threw a pitcher at Chandler's head and cut him slightly in the forehead. Farnsworth held Chan. They took up chairs on the Copperhead side. Nobody was badly hurt, but somebody may be yet, as I have heard that Chan. says it is not all over.

I shall now attend somewhat to my own matters. Hoping I may have served you successfully in this matter, & that you succeed as you deserve, I am, sir,

Faithfully your ob't serv't, J. K. HERBERT

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. *Head Qrs., May 26th, 1864, 4.45 P.M.*

Generals GILLMORE & SMITH

IN making the changes provided for in General Orders as to the occupation of lines, give directions that each relieved officer shall give the fullest instructions and information to the new officer, as to topography, situation of the enemy, the situation even of picket lines, points of probable attack and means of supporting it, so that the relieving officer shall at the earliest possible moment have full knowledge to fit him for his duties. See to it also that the new officers are fully instructed in the provisions of Genl. Order No. 62 Current Series.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 271

From General Butler

Head Qrs., May 26th, 1864, 6.15

Genl. GILLMORE

AMES and Turner Divisions are to take their shelter tents with them. Genl. Turner and Ames will report in encampment by General Smith's orders as a part of his column. Ames' tents should be changed during the night so as not too much to attract attention.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. CIPHER. May 26th, 1864, 9 P.M.

Col. BIGGS

SEND me all the transportation you can to Bermuda Hundreds, and telegraph what is coming.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs. In the Field, May 26th, 1864

Gen. GILLMORE

I SEE by an article in the New York *Herald*, said to be derived from authentic sources, that Genl. Gillmore earnestly advised me "to make his (my) position secure by intrenchments against sorties or any movements of the enemy to oust us from them" when before Fort Darling, and that I answered "that I could not pause for defensive preparation." This is the first I ever heard of this. Did you or do you authorize it? Please answer and correct an injustice.

BENJ. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Com.*

P.S. I send article by my chief of staff who will wait answer.
B. F. B.

From General Gillmore

Hd. Qrs. 10 Army Corps, May 26, 1864

Maj. Genl. BUTLER. Comd.

GENERAL: In reply to your note of this date, I beg to say that I know not who the author of the editorial in the *Herald* of yesterday is, & that I did not & do not authorize it. I never advised you as stated.

I sent a staff officer to you in regard to certain changes in the line, but there was not time to make those changes, even if they had been ordered.

Very Res., Q. A. GILLMORE

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina.
In the Field, May 27, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

To the Editor of the "EVENING POST"

IT is a rare occurrence to correct the misrepresentations of the press. I generally prefer to suffer. But a paragraph, extract from which alone, I see in *The Herald*, has such a tendency to shake the confidence of my command in the officer to whom the Government has seen fit to entrust the direction of the operations here, and as unjust as well to my own reputation as to the reputation of Gen. Gillmore, if he could be supposed for a moment to advise such a stupidity in engineering and military operations as that suggested in your article, that "to supply the ripe wants of a friend, I break a custom."

Upon seeing the article, a copy of which I enclose, I addressed the enclosed note to General Gillmore and received the enclosed answer, official copies of which I send you. You will make such use of them as your sense of right and justice, to which I appeal, may dictate. I have great preference, however, not to appear in print with any comment upon my military operations in my own name.

You would do me a great favor and subserve the cause of truth and justice if you would give me the name of your "authentic source."

I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant, B. F. BUTLER,

Maj. Gen. Commanding

From General Gillmore

Hd. Qr. 10th Army Corps, May 28th, 1864

N. Y. Vol. Engineers

COL. SERRELL, who examined the line of works captured in front of Drury's Bluff & was directed to submit to Maj. Gen. Butler a plan for shortening it & facing it towards Richmond, will report the action he took in the matter.

Q. A. GILLMORE, Maj. Genl. Comdg.

From Colonel Serrell

*Hd. Qr. N. Y. Vol. Engr., May 27th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]*

I TOOK Gen. Gillmore's note of May 15th, 10.49 A.M., to Maj. Gen. Butler, remarking to him that Gen. Gillmore directed

me to say something about changing the enemy's lines we then occupied to defences for ourselves — to which Gen. Butler replied, "Say to Genl. Gillmore we are on the offensive not defensive, he need have no apprehension about his left." I immediately returned and so reported to Gen. Gillmore, in the presence of several officers.

Res. &c., EDW. W. SERRELL, Col. Engr. N. Y.

Hd. Qr. 10th Army Corps, May 27th, 1864

RESPECTFULLY returned to Maj. Gen. Butler for his information. The following is a copy of the note which Col. Serrell carried.

Hd. Qrs. 10th A. C. In the Field, May 15, 1864, 10.49 A.M.

THE result of Col. Serrell's visit to Maj. Gen. Butler was reported to me verbally by the Colonel, in the presence of other officers, which accounts for the fact that it was no secret. It is needless to say that the publication of the facts was unknown to & unauthorized by me. I have not seen the article from which the New York *Herald* claims to have derived its information. I understand it was an editorial.

Q. A. GILLMORE, Maj. Genl. Comdg.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 26th, 1864

DEAREST: I thought I should not write today, but the New York papers have stirred me to it; besides, I thought you might possibly miss it if I did not. The *Herald* takes an article from the *Evening Post*, and calls on you to defend yourself; of course you have seen all this, and also something in the *Tribune*. But I wish to know if you think it comes from the source that I think it comes from. You thought Genl. Meigs was satisfied. I think he took his impressions from others rather than you. The words you had with Genl. Gillmore did not make him too favorably disposed toward you. And if Genl. Grant did not succeed in the movement he has since made, or in those he has yet to make, you are a very convenient scapegoat. But I must not write in this way, you will not think it well that I should express opinions on these matters in a letter which may not reach you, nor would you maybe agree with me in the least if I were talking with you. But that article in the *Evening Post* is not written by a correspondent, but is very guardedly yet explicitly stated as if from authority, and the *Evening Post*

274 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

is a careful paper. Your position is difficult; if you win or lose you are dangerous or obnoxious. Capt. Farquhar came to see me today, — he looks poorly in health. I am sorry he left you. I think he should have stayed. It was not beneath him to be second to Genl. Weitzel in such a command. He says you were very kind to him about it, and said you would see him again; he thinks you will come down, but I do not think so. I hope you will do any kind thing for him that you can. There is nothing new here. The boys are ailing a little this morning. I shall send them home the first of the week.

Affectionately yours, SARAH

Give kind regards to Mr. Hale. I appreciate his politeness highly.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 27th, 1864

DEAREST: The roses were beautiful, splendid in size and fragrance and variety. The box is half full of sweet rose leaves. I have pulled them from the stems, and shall keep them as a souvenir of your battle at City Point. My letter of yesterday was not very well. I am quite sure you would be glad to see me if it were proper for me to go. The day has been very hot, you have suffered there I fear — will the soldiers be able to bear the heat if it continues like this? The campaign ought to have begun a month earlier. What do you think of our chances? But that is a question you won't answer, or if you do, it would be that we shall win. Oh, I hope it will be so, but it looks like very heavy work. That is a strange thing you write of. Our resources are limited indeed, if they come to you for help. Is there not something else under it? Why, you can hardly maintain your ground as it is. But I must not write about this. You had better send my letters back daily enclosed in your own. I have talked with Mr. Owen of terms again. He could not get but a thousand even if he had the good fortune to be accepted, and out of that he has to live. I told him six hundred would be better in a family like ours than a thousand in Boston, and he thinks so but would like more, but will stay. I think you ought not to give him more at present at least. Benny is but nine years old, so do not change my plans. He wished me to write to you, I told him I would but you were too busy to give it attention just now. In the meantime he is quite ready to go on. Give regards to Mr. Hale, tell him I am so much obliged for his notes. They give me detail, which

you have not time to do. I should be so glad to see you. I cannot but think very much about you, though I do not know as you deserve it.

Your devoted WIFE

Do you get time to read my letters? They are fearfully long for one in a hurry.

I send six boxes of strawberries. Fisher will go up this morning. He came today.

Tomorrow I shall go over to the hospital, though I am half afraid to do it, for fear they will think me troublesome. I shall take some flowers, they can't object to those.

From General Halleck

WASHINGTON, May 27, 1864, 11.30 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, BERMUDA HUNDRED, VA.

IN using the words, "Hold the James to City Point," I presume General Grant meant the point you now occupy, above the Appomattox and opposite City Point. No name is given to it on my maps. General Grant undoubtedly means that you are to hold your present fortified position. Advices from Fort Monroe were that there was no officer of sufficient rank in command to control affairs at that place (Norfolk, Portsmouth, Yorktown, and their dependencies), and to secure concert of action; that, to accomplish this, in your absence, there should be a district commander over the whole, acting under your general instructions. No particular irregularities were specified by inspection report. Rebels seem to be making a desperate stand on the South Anna, and General Grant thinks that Lee has been heavily re-enforced from Richmond. General Smith should take every possible precaution in landing on the Pamunkey. Transports ordered here are already on their return.

H. W. HALLECK, Major-General and Chief of Staff

War Rec., Vol. 36, Part III, p. 261.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina.
In the Field, May (27), 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: Grant has sent for all my troops to move over on the other line and help him. This is a sign of weakness I did not look for, and to my mind augurs worse for our cause than anything I have seen.

276 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

It is quite possible that I shall be down at the Fortress in a day or two.

Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, (May 27) 1864

DEAREST: I can write to you now, for you are in trouble, — a few words from me may be welcome. So, they have shorn you utterly at last! Never heed it. You will yet go beyond them. In their wish to kill they will o'erleap the mark, and stumble to their own downfall. I shall be very glad to see you here. Bennett will give me no more time.

Yours affectionately, SARAH

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and N. Carolina.

In the field. 2.30 P.M. May 27, 1864

Maj. Gen. SMITH, commanding 18th Army Corps

I SEND you herewith a copy of the Petersburg paper. You will see that the number of Beauregard's wounded is 3040, which is considerably more than ours. From the two corps we lost about 4500, of whom 1478 were missing and about 750 killed. This you see is without reckoning any of their wounded who fell into our hands. You will also see, General, by examining article of the *Sentinel* and the leader of yesterday's paper, that it will be impossible for any column to reach Hanover Junction in time to be of service. Very respectfully, &c

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Gen. KAUTZ

May 27th, 1864, 9.5 P.M.

I AM informed that there is some trouble about your picket line. Please superintend in person the posting and instructing there to guard against surprise tonight.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 27th, 1864

DEAREST: I could not rest easily without sending you a telegram. I think you will understand from it what I wished to say. It related of course entirely to you. I wished to express a word about your going elsewhere, and I do not know but you will leave before a letter can reach you. My letter before this

will give you some idea what I think, though it may not be worth but a moment's consideration, yet, give it that moment. If you go to the Potomac you leave Genl. Gillmore in command, of course with a competent force that must take nearly one-half. I am writing this believing it rests with you whether you go or stay; if you are ordered to go, that ends it. But if you are, I should want to write to Genl. Grant to ask him why the plans are changed, and your command removed just at the favorable time to attack Petersburg, when you had already given orders for the attack. Do you think a command on the Potomac better than where you are? Capt. Farquhar told me yesterday the army of the Potomac was fully reinforced, that no more were wanted, — how comes it necessary to divide your force? Do you not look better in the place you were sent to capture and move from than engulfed on the Potomac? I think very much of Genl. Weitzel's opinion if he knows the circumstances. You will think this is all nonsense, and be angry at the telegrams and letter. If you escape sharpshooters, political intriguers, and the poisonous malignity, oh fie, well, if you do, you bear a charmed life.

If you could hold your command complete, now would seem to be the time when you could win glory for the country and yourself, but even divided with a chance to reinforce as best you can, with your active mind in expedients, you could inflict more injury upon the enemy and give greater aid to Gen. Grant than to be swallowed up in his immediate command. I may be entirely wrong in all I have written, but you will know if it is worth the least attention.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

May 23th, 1864

MY DEAR SARAH: I do not understand your telegram. What personal change do you refer to? I have written you none to be made by me that I am aware of. I am a little sick today.

Goodbye, BENJ.

From General Butler to Henry Wilson

CONFIDENTIAL. *Head Quarters. In the Field, May 28, 1864*

MY DEAR WILSON: You do not seem to have received my letter of May 7th. I therefore enclose a copy of it. After very considerable experience with General Gillmore I see no cause to alter any suggestion in it.

278 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

You will allow me to say that there is not a word of truth in the report about Gillmore's supposed advice to me in regard to fortifying our lines before Drury's Bluff. I have written his contradiction of it, which I have forwarded to the *Evening Post*, where the story was started by an officer of his command, for his own self-glorification. I am convinced and I think it is the judgment of any well judging officer that Gen. Gillmore is not fit for the command he exercises.

I take leave to enclose to you, also, a copy of our correspondence, and a copy of the newspaper article which you may not have seen. I am

Truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. N. C. and Va.*

From General Halleck

WASHINGTON, D.C., May 23, 1864, 10 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, BERMUDA HUNDRED

GENERAL GRANT's order was to White House. I cannot make any change. Probably General Smith can communicate with him from West Point by express sent up north side of the river.

H. W. HALLECK, *Major-General and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 278.

From General Butler

Head Quarters in the Field, May 23, 1864, 1 P.M.

To General SMITH

THE artillery you desire shall be ordered to report to you.

I have doubts upon the subject of that picket line of General Hinks. I think it had better be from Broadway up to Spring Hill, so as not to excite attention, and you can mass your troops between it. Then let Gen. Hinks go forward in the morning and capture the pickets if possible as you go ahead.

I have asked Gen. Weitzel to confer with you upon that subject.

Very Respectfully Yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commanding*

From General Halleck

WASHINGTON, D.C., May 23, 1864, 2.30 P.M.

Maj. Gen. W. F. SMITH, via FORT MONROE

GENERAL GRANT directs that on reaching White House you will put the railroad bridge there in condition for crossing troops and artillery, and leave a force sufficient to hold it.

Ask General Butler to give you artillery enough for that purpose. The railroad bridge corps will immediately leave Alexandria with men and materials for executing the work. As soon as you occupy the place, telegraph here your progress in ascending the river and landing.

H. W. HALLECK, *Major-General and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 285.

From General Butler

May 28th, 1864, 2.30 P.M.

Gen. SMITH

As Petersburg is now uncovered, you will take your movable column prepared for that purpose, and cross the river by the pontoon bridge and attack Petersburg.

Gen. Hinks will aid you with his brigade of troops according to the plan verbally agreed upon last night.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

May 28th, 1864, 5.45

Maj. Gen. GILLMORE

You will cause two thirty-pounder parrots from the line and two hundred rounds of ammunition therefor to be at abutment of Pontoon bridge across the Appomattox on this side at 8 o'clock tomorrow morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters in the Field, May 28th, 1864

Gen. HINKS

IN consequence of the imperative orders to embark at once Genl. Smith's column in aid of General Grant and the arrival of the transportation thereupon, the attack on Petersburg from which we hoped so much must be postponed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

May 28, 1864

Gen. SMITH

THE transportation of your column arrived, although in my judgment not sufficient, — yet in consequence of imperative orders from General Grant your column will move to his assistance. You will use the utmost expedition in embarking and getting on. If you desire any cavalry to accompany

you, please designate what regiment or battalion. I grieve much that this weakness of the Army of the Potomac has called the troops away just as we were taking the offensive, and that the attack on Petersburg, which was agreed on to take place tomorrow morning, must be abandoned; but it is so ordered, and herein against our wishes and judgment we must obey. I propose to give you every facility in going off. You will have to use great caution in going up the Pamunky, and in getting into White House. The torpedoes in the water or a well-arranged surprise on land would bring your expedition to grief. As you will not have the advantage in going away which we had in coming, your destination will be exactly known by the rebels the moment you start. Indeed, they have heretofore predicted it in the newspapers. I have the honor to be

Very truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, in the Field, May 28, 1864, 7.15 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

As I informed General Halleck in my despatch of 8.30 of May 26, I had already got my best troops into a movable column for the purpose of offensive operations. My defensive line was in such position as to be safe to leave it with the dismounted cavalry, the invalids, and a few good troops. I found that the rebels had uncovered Petersburg, and its importance as a depot to them cannot be overrated. I had proposed to attack the place to-morrow morning, with every prospect of success, but the imperative orders transmitted through General Halleck, and the arrival of the transportation, although not sufficient in my judgment, but yet sufficient to begin with, rendered necessary a change of order. General Smith embarks tonight. I have now left here one division and two regiments of infantry, invalids, dismounted cavalry, and artillery. Much of the light artillery I shall send away as soon as my transports return. I regret exceedingly the loss of this opportunity upon Petersburg.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May [29th], 1864

DEAREST: Your note came this afternoon. I know you are gloomy and half sick, but after a little it will look brighter, the clouds will roll away. You have my letter before this which explains my telegram. It was obscure, but I thought as I referred to the note brought by Fisher or sent on the day he came you would understand my meaning, and the fact that I never telegraph I thought would be significant at such a time as this, that I only referred to you and your movements. I did not know but you might be down here by this time. You may be sure I shall be very glad to see you. I could almost laugh, if I did not feel so earnest about your matters, at the disgust you felt at a night telegram that you could not understand. But I think you gave it little heed; there are other things to worry and disgust you more than that. I will not write much. I think you have but little time to give to letter reading, unless directly relating to the business in hand.

The children leave today. I did not know but you would see them before they started. I see by the *Tribune* this morning that a correspondent does not believe Lee will fall back on Richmond.

Bennet has come for my letter.

Most truly, your SARAH

From General Butler

Head Qrs., May 29th, 7.40 A.M.

Gen. GILLMORE, commanding defences, &c.

DIRECT an inspection and return at 11 A.M. today of all the forces along the line and the reserves, so that we may have tonight an exact account of every man we have & where he belongs.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler*TELEGRAM. *In the Field, May 29th, 1864, 10 A.M.*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Sec. of War*

FLAG of truce boat just in with papers to the 28th. They report May 27th, 12 M., a large force of the enemy appeared and pressed our cavalry back at Hanover Court House. Prisoners captured from Sixth Corps say that they have orders to move to the White House. Atlanta, May 27th, our advance

came up with the enemy at New Hope, four miles east of Dallas on Wednesday, our right rests on the road from Ach-worth to Dallas, about three miles north east of New Hope, and extends from the Cutter point nearly west. Clinton, May 24th, *via* Summit, May 26th. Banks has escaped from Alexandria *via* Smisport. A. J. Smith's Corps has gone up to Natchez and Vicksburg, the balance of his army is in full retreat towards New Orleans at Morgunza on the West bank of the river. Canby has arrived and assumed command. In view of this news, as the Nineteenth Army Corps are disengaged, I respectfully suggest that it be sent by water to land here or at West Point in aid of Gen. Grant. Gen. Weitzel, who so well knows the military situation in Louisiana, concurs in this suggestion. It can be here in 14 days to reinforce the army, depleted by the battles to be fought in the meantime.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

May 29, 1864, 10.30 A.M.

Gen. GILLMORE

CAN you send me two intelligent and faithful men, willing to act as scouts and take a risk to be paid for.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Head. Qrs. in the Field, near POINT OF ROCKS, APPOMATTOX RIVER, VA.,
May 31st, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

SAMUEL SYMINGTON, AYERS VILLAGE, HAVERHILL, MASS.

MY DEAR SIR: I write to inform you that upon the recommendation of his officers I employed your half-son, Sergt. Symington, on an important and difficult service in behalf of his country, and promised him as he had not time that I would write to inform you that you might not be alarmed at his absence. I trust and believe he is safe and well although you may not hear from him for some time. You have reason to be proud of him as a soldier, and to hear that when about to leave his thought was of you and your welfare. If you receive this hurried note, which is written in my despatch book in the field, and have need, you can draw on me for fifty dollars per month until further advices.

Most respectfully Yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAPH. Headquarters, 12.30 P.M., May 29, 1864

To Maj. Gen. GILLMORE

DESPATCH received. Your disposition as regards Kautz and Turner is approved.

Gen. Weitzel will do anything in the way of engineering to which Gen. Gillmore does not feel himself competent on our line. Col. Henry L. Abbot is also a very accomplished engineer officer in your command. In my judgment Col. Serrell is now of more use in his present position than he can be elsewhere.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commanding*

(The foregoing despatch was returned at 2.15 with this endorsement)

The operator will have this repeated and will request the other station to have it examined by Gen. Butler, before he sends it again.

Q. A. GILLMORE

From General Butler

May 29, 1864, 2.15

GEN. GILLMORE has returned my despatch of 12.30 for examination.

I see no word to alter save that Genl. Gillmore may object to the word "competent." The sense in which it may be used might be objectionable, but there are many kinds of incompetency and knowledge, and the other's want of time, pressure of other duties for superintendence of details and supervision works, because of which Gen. Gillmore asked for Col. Serrell, and to which I have suggested the services of Genl. Weitzel & Col. Abbot.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina.

In the Field, May 29th, 1864

MY DEAREST WIFE: I have no thought of going out of the Department. I have sent away 17,000 of my best men to land at White House, and must hold here with the remainder.

Why do you send the boys home? Mr. Owen goes with them, of course. You get your letters back punctually, do you not? I was quite sick yesterday, so as to keep my bed nearly all day from that bowel trouble, but this morning it

284 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

has substantially gone, I hope. I sent for some pickled oysters, some corned beef and sausage meat, but you have not been able to get them, I suppose.

Your husband, BENJ.

From General Butler

Head Qrs. May 29th, 1864, 6 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

THE following is an extract from the Richmond *Examiner* of 27th instant: "Trains commenced running regularly on the Petersburg R. Road yesterday, 26th." It will be seen, therefore, that we have held the Road for three weeks, May 5th to 26th. Our prisoners in Richmond are on half rebel rations, so are the rebel soldiers.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Shepley

Head-Quarters District of Eastern Virginia, NORFOLK, VA., May 29, 1864

*Colonel J. WILSON SHAFFER, Chief of Staff,
FORT MONROE, VA.*

COLONEL: In accordance with the suggestions of the Commanding General I have forwarded to the Postmaster General the name of E. W. Whipple for Postmaster of Norfolk.

I have delayed doing this until I could get the *right* man, who would not combine with the opposition to the military authorities.

I am sure Mr. Whipple is the best man for the place in Norfolk. He has a son, a lieutenant in the 3rd New York Infantry.

Everything is quiet in this command.

There is a line of rebel signals from Chuckatuck, *via* Smithfield and Surrey Court House. I shall soon break it up.

The information sent to me that there were pickets opposite Jamestown Island undoubtedly referred to ten (10) of the rebel signal corps who are stationed at Surrey Court House. Seven (7) more are at Chuckatuck, and seven (7) at Smithfield. I am, Colonel, very respectfully,

*Your obedient Servant, G. F. SHEPLEY,
Brig. Genl. Comdg.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May [29th], 1864

DEAREST: I saw those transports go by today (loaded with your troops) with anger and disgust. Every man belonging to your Department is gone. The reinforcements brought by Gillmore, or a part of them, are all you have left. Twenty thousand troops removed, twelve or fourteen left, to hold a point of vital importance! If Lee falls back on Richmond, a *Tribune* man says he will not fall back there, but get round Genl. Grant and threaten Washington, Penn., Ohio, etc., but whichever way he goes, or if he stands still, and is defeated, it would not be safe politically to leave a force in your hands by which you could capture Petersburg or attack Richmond if there were but a remnant of troops left to defend it. You know that some of us believed before the troops left Yorktown that you would be so closely shorn of command that no possibility of distinction would be left you. But Genl. Grant's belief in your capacity and his sense of justice prevailed for the time, and you were allowed to originate and to direct the capture of City Point; expected to be a most difficult and dangerous movement. But so carefully and adroitly was it strategized that we had possession without bloodshed before the rebels were aware that such a plan was formed, their daring and daily attempts to dispossess us show the importance they attach to it. Now it is fortified, has been examined from Washington, and it is thought you may be able to hold with the force you have left and not enough to make it dangerous you can do more. Your works must be strong if you are able to hold on with that force if Lee can spare a day from Grant. How gloomy you must feel, stripped of command on the hour of movement and in belief of success, only, a man need call for "patience, patience," like old King Lear, when turned forth to the tempest of his inhuman daughters. You will wonder why I write this; because if I *write* I shall *not forget*. It will not trouble you. With you the storm has passed already, or will before you get this. The children went tonight. Owen with them. Fisher is yet here — the house is very lonely. If I had thought you desired them to stay I would still have kept them, but two or three days ago it was very hot and both were ailing, and I was afraid to keep them.

Truly your SARAH

If Gen. Grant needed those troops his condition is very critical. If they were not a necessity, it is determined to make your affairs desperate every way. I hear you have approved that Carney shall send all the vegetables left in the market up to City Point. Will there not be a great waste in that and a chance for complaint? If Dr. McCormick could see what is wanted for the feeble and wounded, and give an order both for there and here too, or Dr. McClellan get a note from you to that effect for the hospitals here, would it not be better? I have sent for fifty boxes of strawberries to be brought this morning at your expense. And shall go over with Parson Cheever to see the wounded soldiers, though I am almost afraid for fear they should address me as they did one woman, with the question, "Have you come to see the show?" I send you a piece of corned beef, and have ordered the oysters to be pickled. It is too late for the sausage meat. I will send butter crackers soon as they can be had. I enclose Parton's letter. You have returned all my letters but the last one. I have no more time, and you are glad.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

In the field, May 30th, 1864

MY DEAREST SARAH: Why think that your letters are not welcome? All the more when they speak of yourself. That I do not always agree with your views of matters of public policy is because you do not always know all the facts on which to base an opinion.

Gilman is going down and will bring you this. You can come up to stay a day, as the children are gone and you must be lonely, but mind you will have to bear all manner of privations. This is *camp*. I should be very glad to see you. Mr. Hale leaves today to go home to make arrangements to finish the campaign with me. I send by him a tree (twig) which has accidentally grown up in front of my headqrs., to set out at home as a *trophy*. *Modest*, is it not?

You see how cruelly and Fisher has told you how falsely I have been abused in the newspapers. However, this will all cease after the 7th of June.¹

I am quite well this morning, having recovered from my attack.

Most truly your HUSBAND

¹ On the 7th of June the movement was to take place as described in General Grant's letters of June 5th and 14th, and would show the reasons for General Butler's position at Bermuda Hundred, and its importance in carrying out the plans of the whole campaign.

From Admiral Lee

CONFIDENTIAL. *Flag-Ship, N. Atlantic Block.
Squad., James River, May 30, 1864*

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commdg. Department
of Virginia and North Carolina*

GENERAL: I have information from a deserter from the rebel vessel-of-war "Hampton" that the enemy have now below Drury's Bluff three iron-clads, six small gun-boats, plated with boiler-iron, each mounting two guns of 6-inch and 4-inch bore, all fitted with torpedoes, and nine fire-ships filled with combustible material, with which they propose to attack the fleet in James River at as early a moment as practicable by sending down the fire-ships first, closely followed by their iron-clads and other vessels. The deserter says that the vessels have been ready since Monday a week ago, that the crews of the vessels were supplied by men from Lee's army. Information received previously from deserters intimated that the rebel land forces were intended to co-operate with the attack of the rebel naval vessels. If an attack of the nature of the above is made upon the fleet, it would at the time of attack require all the forces at my disposal to meet it. I would respectfully suggest the probability of a simultaneous movement against you.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, yours,
S. P. LEE, *Acting Rear-Admiral,
N. Atlantic Block. Squad.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 368.

From General Butler

Gen. GILLMORE

In the Field, May 30th, 1864, 10.45 A.M.

I observe the Colored Brigade is encamped on the left of Kautz's command. Your attention is called to the order which provides they shall be encamped in the rear of Brooks' right, in the open field as much out of range as may be.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

Two miles southwest of Haw's Shop, May 30, 1864, 4 P.M.

Major-General HALLECK, WASHINGTON, D.C.

THERE seems to be some prospect of Lee's making a stand north of the Chickahominy, his right near Shady Grove. I

226 **LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

have heard nothing yet of Smith's troops reaching White House. If I can get up to attack will not await his arrival. I wish you would send all the pontoon bridging you can to City Point, to have it ready in case it is wanted.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

War Rec., Vol. 36, Part I, p. 19.

From General Butler

Admiral LEE

Head Qrs. In the Field, May 30, 5.30 P.M.

YOUR despatch relating to fire-ships and enemy's naval force received. In view of the torpedo boats and fire-ships, had you not better anchor your obstructions at least, if not sink them in your front, leaving a channel for pursuit? They are awaiting your orders. Can Graham aid you? Gen. Grant is now across the Pamunkey at Hanover Town, 15 miles from Richmond. As for the land attack, let them come on.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

(Secretary of War)

Hd. Qrs. In the Field, May 30th, 6.30 P.M.

I LEARN from a reliable deserter from the enemy that Holcourt's Legion, consisting of three or four hundred men has gone to Charleston, and that Colquit's Brigade is to follow on behind them.

They were sent in pursuance of a telegram received by Gen. Beauregard on Saturday, saying that by the time he (Beauregard) received the despatch Secessionville would be in the hands of the enemy. This the deserter heard from Col. Gilliard of the 27th South Carolina.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

To Maj. Gen. GILLMORE

Hd. Qrs., May 30th, 1864, 8.30 P.M.

GENERAL: I enclose to you a note received today from Admiral Lee, and my reply thereto. I would suggest to you the propriety of sending the twenty (20) pounder Parrot gun Battery to the right, selecting a good position for it to aid in any attack upon the gunboats. By a little arrangement of the other artillery it can be made serviceable on your right and front if needed there. It may be necessary to cut down a few trees to obtain a range for your fire on the river. Please

inform Admiral Lee of these dispositions. Perhaps an epaulement might be of use to cover the guns from the battery at Dr. Howlett's house.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

In the Field, May 31st, 1864

MY DEAR SARAH: I do not know what I should write you this morning save to say that I have nothing in the world to say. The tide of deep, bitter disappointment has rolled over, and most sharply has the wrong done as well to the country as myself been felt, but it has been borne as well as may be. At least, none have heard outward sign of complaint. My time will come, and that not long delayed, when either a quiet grave or full power to right myself will be mine. There is not much choice in the alternatives. Do not think me sad and complaining — far from it. I was never more quietly calm, cool, or determined. Two days will decide whether we are to be pounced upon here or not. I think not, and then I take the offensive.

Gilman speaks of bringing you up. If so, this note will hardly reach you — but at any rate, it will serve as an envelope to yours and Mr. Parton's.

My best respects to Mr. Parton when you write.

Yours, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, May 31st, 1864

DEAREST: I have only a few minutes this morning. Last night I was detained, and lost the time when I write to you. Mr. Hale did not call, he was but just in season for the boat. It is possible I may go to you tomorrow. Gen. Shepley's two daughters are with him at Norfolk. I may ask him to go with me. Fisher will go along also. Gen. Shepley is very desirous I should bring Blanche down. The house is quite lonely without the children. I think they are home this morning, would you like to be there too? I suppose not much at this time. I do not think your views and mine are very dissimilar. I shall write mine out as clearly as I can express them, and then I shall be able to detect the flaws more readily. I keep very busy most of the time, and therefore tolerably cheerful, and very

Affectionately your SARAH

From Captain Fox to General Butler

WASHINGTON, May 31, '64

DEAR GENERAL: I am glad to see that you have brought up all standing — Gillmore's N. York correspondent. He had the same fellow to cry him up and Dahlgren down off Charleston, but Dahlgren did not understand managing such cases.

Yours most truly, G. V. Fox

From General Butler

May 31st, 1864, 9.50

Gen. HINKS

YOUR forces at Spring Hill are being attacked by the enemy in force. I have ordered over Duncan's Brigade. Can you not open from City Point?

B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., May 31st, 1864

GENERAL HINKS will tell me how many troops he can take from City Point and Spring Hill for the purpose of a movement on Petersburg. Infantry and cavalry alone wanted.

I have sent five hundred (500) men from Duncan's Brigade to Spring Hill today.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Hinks

Headquarters Hinks' Division, CITY POINT, VA., May 31, '64

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Department
of Virginia and North Carolina*

GENERAL: In the event of a movement being made upon Petersburg, it would not be prudent to leave City Point with less than 500 men, and a like number should be left at Spring Hill. This would leave free for movement the regiments in Duncan's brigade, and the regiment of Colonel Ames at Spring Hill, and of Colonel Russell's cavalry at City Point, say 2,632 men and officers. I am, general,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. W. HINKS, *Brigadier-General, Commanding Division*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. CONFIDENTIAL. Hd. Qrs., May 31st, 1864

GENERAL WILD will say exactly how many troops he can spare me and hold his place under the circumstances at Wilson's Wharf. Give me all the men and the best organized he has. I don't want artillery but infantry. He will also go to Fort Powhatan and see how many troops may be spared there so long as Fort Powhatan is covered, and what is the best organization to send from there.

Infantry alone is wanted. To be returned there after a special purpose. This information is wanted immediately, to be sent by despatch boat which brings this. It will also take General Wild to Fort Powhatan, his own boat taking him back again.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

POINT OF ROCKS, May 31, 1864, 12 M.

General GILLMORE

I AM no engineer, but still must insist that the bluff near Curtis', which is about 50 feet high, is the place for the 20-pounders to aid the navy. At 5 degrees their range is 2,100 yards. To attack Admiral Lee, the rebels must come around Dutch Gap and Farrar's Island, every foot of which is within 2,000 yards of your guns so placed for more than 3 miles. If a height is not the best position to meet gun-boats, why have the rebels put their battery at Howlett's about 50 feet high instead of at Farrar's Island, where they would be even with the water? Why is a plunging fire ever thought the best? Why build very high castellated forts like Sumter and Calhoun to oppose ships? Rebel General Whiting made a sort of martello tower at Wilmington with logs and sand to resist our ships 60 feet high to mount heavy guns. He was an engineer officer of the army, brought up at the feet of cannon-ball. Under the advice of my chief engineer and in my own judgment I must adhere to the bluff. Gen. Weitzel will point out the site.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D.C., May 31st/64

DEAR GENERAL: I saw Senator Wade to-day at the White House, waiting to see the President, and had opportunity to talk with him at length. He will come and pay you a visit before going south. He will call for the correspondence we spoke of — will have me go down along — will look after the rent & commutation matter whether I go along or not. We went over the entire ground down there fully, to-day for the first time — he is *anxious* for me to go down with them, and says he can keep the War Dept. out of my way. I cannot write all he said — I'll *tell* you more. He is skeptical as to a much-desired presidential success next Nov. as well as you and I. It was reported here yesterday that you were ordered back to Fortress Monroe by Gen. Grant, but the papers this morning contradicted their story of last night. The Mass. delegation believed the story and had a caucus on the subject last night, as I am informed. Gen. Eckley told me he learned from some of them that they were *going* to have one.

They had an executive session of the Sen. last Saturday, and Wilson had Gillmore's case laid over — I can't learn why. He is reported against I think I wrote you.

The Pres. simply *does nothing* with my case yet. I am getting very impatient. What I can do to hurry up Gillmore's case I am doing all the time.

Yours faithfully, J. K. HERBERT

Chase wanted Wade to present his (C's) ultimatum on the Blair case to the Pres., and Wade said, "No, you don't — I remember you near blocked the wheels of the Rep. Party when I represented them as one of a com. in the case of Bro. Seward. You can't get me twice in that fix."

From General Butler

May 31st, 12.25

Col. AMES

I SEND reinforcements, perhaps you can drive them out of the brush. As soon as possible cut that skirt of woods between Agen and our left, so that we can cover your plunder.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

May 31st, 1864, 6 P.M.

Col. GARRARD

How many carbines with the utmost pluck under good officers can you spare me in the lines tomorrow?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. May 31st, 1864, 6.30 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Sec. of War*

YESTERDAY all day heavy firing in the direction of Mechansville. Six refugees from Richmond report Grant at Mechansville turnpike, 4 miles from Richmond. Yesterday they heard the firing and that Grant was driving Lee. A woman reports that a meeting was held yesterday while she was in Richmond to see whether the city should be surrendered or burnt. The Mayor advocated surrender, and was put in Castle Thunder.

The enemy attacked my lines yesterday, and were repulsed. Today all day they have been demonstrating against my (wing) on Spring Hill, easterly side of the Appomattox, but are repulsed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 1, 1864

DEAREST: I am very much obliged for your note, especially at such a time. I shall look with great anxiety for the news tomorrow. I will make no comments, but there is much about it that looks strange, if you expect a larger force to be with you soon. I shall know more by and by. Today I went to the hospital with Parson Cheever and Mrs. Usher. This makes three days in succession. My nerves will not be steady to follow it every day. On our return I proposed to cross by Buckrow Farm and on to the beach. We missed the road and rode round by Fox Hill back into Hampton. It was quite late when we got back to the Fort. I found the band in front of the house to serenade me. Now, as last night, it is quite late for writing. Phillip has his appointment from the President through Boutwell's influence. For some reasons which were given to Mr. Beech he preferred not to be known in it. I am very glad he has it, if he has the sense and energy to go

through. I think his mother will be delighted. But you have not much time to pay heed to these matters just now. I do not understand if you go with Gillmore or not. I hope and pray the move may be successful. If it is not, we must be "patient, good cousin, and shuffle the cards again." Fisher was to take my letter to Parton, and see what he thought of it, but he is so often detained he will never get there. I shall expect the news today.

Yours, SARAH

From General Butler

June 1st, '64, 10.20 A.M.

Col. AMES

Is the slashing done between you and Fort Wistersin to uncover your flank? If not, why not?

B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding

From Colonel Ames

SPRING HILL, LETL STATION, June 1st, 1864

To Genl. BUTLER

THE trees on my right are all slashed. I am now working at the rear and right.

Fort Wistersin is not yet unmasked. My picket line is re-established on the old line. The enemy shows only a few pickets in front.

One of my pickets captured yesterday, escaped last night, reports the biggest army he ever saw, all cavalry.

Col. AMES

From General H. W. Benham

Headquarters Engineer Brigade, FORT MONROE, VA., June 1, 1864, 10.30 A.M.

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, BERMUDA HUNDRED

I AM here with nearly 1,500 feet of pontoon bridging, and a siege train, tools, etc., by order of General Meade, to await here further orders. Last evening an order of General Halleck to commanding officer here directed all pontoon bridging to be sent to you, and I am now sending these pontoon rafts with nearly 200 men, enough to lay the bridge, to reach you, I trust, during the night. I am myself uncertain by my orders, whether it is wished that I should go up with the balance of my men here — say 300 — and my animals, wagons for tools, and the siege material now in barges. Will you please reply to me as early as practicable as to what you know to be intended, or

what you desire, or deem expedient, in regard to this material, trains, and men?

H. W. BENHAM, *Brig. Gen. Comdg., Engineer Brigade*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 472.

From General Butler

Gen. GILLMORE

TELEGRAM. *Hd. Qrs., June 1st, 1864, 10.30 A.M.*

WILL please telegraph me a full report of the cause of the artillery fire last night. By whose orders it was done, the casualties therefrom. The number of guns used by the enemy, and the details of what should have been a most serious engagement to have justified the expenditure of ammunition.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, June 1, 1864

Colonel SHAFFER, *Chief of Staff*

ABOUT 2.30 last night the enemy opened with light artillery along their entire line on Terry's front. We replied from Battery No. 3. There was no picket-firing. We had 2 men wounded. The gun-boats fired some shots, but not many.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Maj.-Gen. Comdg.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 473.

From General Lee

Headquarters Army of Northern Virginia, June 1, 1864, 12.45 P.M.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD

It would be disadvantageous to abandon the line between Richmond and Petersburg, but as two-thirds of Butler's force has joined Grant, can you not leave sufficient guard to move with the balance of your command to north side of James River and take command of right wing of army?

R. E. LEE, *General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 864.

From General Butler

Admiral S. P. LEE

June 1st, 1864, 3.30 P.M.

YOUR envelope enclosing letter to French Consul in Richmond, and request for the barque & schooners for obstructions, is received. Orders have gone out to Chief Qr. Master Fuller to send them up at once with a tow.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. *Hd. Qrs., June 1st, 1864*

Lt. Col. FULLER, Chief Quartermaster,
BERMUDA HUNDRED, VA.

PLEASE send the bark "Franklin" and the five (5) schooners, which were brought here for the purpose of being sunk as obstructions, to Admiral Lee, giving them a tow with your tugs.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., June 1st, 1864

Lieut. Col. FULLER, Chief Quartermaster,
BERMUDA HUNDRED, VA.

You will send up a barge to the Spring Hill wharf, to be there at six (6) o'clock tomorrow morning, capable of taking the two thirty (30) pounders Parrot guns across the Appomattox.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., June 1st, 1864

Col. AMES

AT seven (7) o'clock tomorrow morning please have the two thirty (30) pounder Parrot guns with the ammunition on board a barge which will be at Spring Hill wharf, to be taken over to the Ordnance wharf near Point of Rocks. You will have nothing to do with them after they are fairly put upon the barge.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commanding*

From General Hinks

Headquarters Hinks' Division, CITY POINT, VA., June 1, 1864

Maj. R. S. DAVIS, Asst. Adj't Gen., Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina

MAJOR: I send for the information of the major-general commanding 1 colored refugee, who left Petersburg yesterday, and 2 contrabands, who left Fort Clifton yesterday evening, who represent that there are but few troops in Petersburg, nearly all having been withdrawn for the defense of Richmond. I respectfully suggest to the general whether it would not be well to withdraw General Wild's troops from Wilson's Wharf as soon as that position is covered by the movements of General Grant, letting the gun-boats hold the left bank of the river.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 297

This disposition, and the return of Duncan's brigade, will give us about 3,600 men of this division, which could be used for immediate operations against Petersburg. It seems to me to be entirely practicable to surprise and enter the place with about 6,000 men. I respectfully request that the refugee and contrabands be returned to this post. I am, general,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. W. HINKS, *Brigadier-General Commanding Division*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 475.

From General Hinks

General BUTLER

CITY POINT, VA., *June 2, 1864, 12.30 A.M.*

HAVE you ordered General Wild to send men to report to me? General Wild has sent Colonel Holman with 1,200 men to report to me, with the intention of going to Petersburg, as he says, pursuant to orders from me, which orders I never issued. I fear it is a ruse to weaken Powhatan. Shall I send him back immediately? I have received no orders and made no preparations.

HINKS, *General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 521.

From General Butler

June 2d, 1864, 1 o'clock A.M.

Gen. HINKS

I HAVE ordered some of Wild's men that can be spared to Spring Hill with a purpose. You need not send them back. Send them to Spring Hill, and let them remain on board the boats till morning light, and then further orders will be given. I thought you were notified of the bringing up of the men; it is a mistake you were not. Grant's movements may change a plan.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, June 2, 1864, 7.58 A.M.

General BUTLER, *Commanding*

GENERAL TERRY's pickets on the right, Ames' old front, have been driven back from their advanced rifle-pits. The enemy pierced the line in several places. They still hold the woods. I have ordered re-enforcements and intrenching tools out.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 515.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. in the Field, June 2nd, 1864

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, Comd'g N.A.B.S.

ADMIRAL: Your communication, dated June 2nd, in regard to the obstructions is received. The five (5) vessels sent up were procured by my order for the purpose of being used as obstructions to the river if in the judgment of the naval commander they would add to the security of his fleet. I have no difficulty as to the point at which we desire to secure the river. It is the right of my line near Curtis' house at the ravine, but whether the river shall be secured by obstructions or by the vessels, or a disposition of your obstructions, or by the vessels of your Navy, neither myself or my engineers have any right to feel ourselves confident to give an opinion. The vessels are wholly at your service, but upon your judgment and not mine must rest their use.

In accordance with your request, as I informed your officer, I will visit you this afternoon and designate the spot we desire to be held, but whether by means of obstructions or by your ships or by both combined must be solely for you to determine. While I know you would not undertake to give directions to my engineers as to the situation of our earthworks on land, so we ought not to presume to advise you as to your means of defending the water.

I have not consulted the War Department upon the question whether I should procure these obstructions. I suppose that was fairly within my direction, and I venture respectfully to add that the question whether you should use them is entirely within yours. The Navy Department cannot know the urgencies as you know them, and I am certain must leave that question to the good judgment of the Rear Admiral Commanding the fleet.

I am aware of the delicacy naval gentlemen feel in depending upon anything but their ships in a contest with the enemy, and if it was a contest with the enemy's ships alone I certainly would not advise the obstructions, even at the great risk of losing the river. But in a contest against such unchristian modes of warfare as fire rafts and torpedo boats, I think all questions of delicacy should be waived by the paramount consideration of protection for the lives of the men and the safety of the very valuable vessels of the squadron.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 299

Pardon me if I have overstepped any line of duty or courtesy in the latter suggestion. I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Your obedt. Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commanding*

From General Butler

June 2nd, 1864, 8.10 A.M.

Gen. GILLMORE

WHAT has been the nature of the demonstration of your line this morning? Have any prisoners been captured? If so send them on.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

June 2, 1864, 8.30

Genl. GILLMORE

WHAT force drove in your picket line and forced it in several places? Digging rifle pits for the enemy to occupy does not seem to be the most pleasant work. Send in any prisoners or refugees you have.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commanding*

From General Gillmore

Gillmore's, June 2, 1864, 8.45 A.M.

General BUTLER

GENERAL TERRY reports a heavy force in his front, but does not give numbers. We have taken some prisoners and lost some of Seventh Connecticut. I yesterday ordered General Kautz to replace the pistols in his command by muskets. Are there any on hand near here?

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 516.

From General Butler

June 2, 1864, 9.10 A.M.

Genl. GILLMORE

DESPATCH received. Mordecai reports 120 rifles which he will furnish Kautz.

If the woods are occupied in heavy force by the enemy a vigorous shelling might do injury to them.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commanding*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs., June 2nd, 1864**Maj. Genl. GILLMORE*

I HAVE examined a half dozen of these prisoners. There was no charge made by anybody but the picket line. One very intelligent Pole informs me that Col. Dantzler, who was killed, said, "Boys, they are evacuating — we will go on and have some fun," and they charged to find out, in order to understand why we did not reply to the shelling last night.

There are no troops massed in your front. There is the line only weakly defended. Four brigades (4) left here three (3) nights ago, and Evans' Brigade, a portion of whom made this charge, were sent from the left to hold their place, they proposing to hold their right by means of Fort Clifton.

I have ordered over all of Duncan's Brigade from Spring Hill.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commanding*

*From General Butler**TELEGRAM. Hd. Qrs., June 2d, 1864**Brig. Genl. HINKS, Comd'g at CITY POINT, VA.*

YOU will allow the troops from Wild's Brigade to disembark at Spring Hill, refresh and rest themselves. The same boat may bring over a portion of one of the regiments of Col. Duncan's brigade so as to reunite his regiments.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**June 2nd, 9.50**Officer in Command at SPRING HILL*

SEND the men of Wild's Brigade at once to go to commissary wharf near Point of Rocks, there to disembark & await orders.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**June 2, 1864, 10.30 A.M.**Lt. Col. FULLER*

HAVE six (6) coils of the telegraph wire at Bermuda Hundred sent to Col. Ames at Spring Hill at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commanding*

*From General Butler**Lt. Col. FULLER**June 2nd, 1864, 7 P.M.*

How long will it take Capt. Ainsworth and all the men you can spare to put sixty tons of ballast in each of the obstruction vessels?

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From Mrs. Julia Gardiner Tyler to General Butler*CASTLETON HILL (North Shore) STATEN ISLAND, NEW YORK, *June 2nd, 1864*

SIR: I am this moment in the receipt of your letter of May 29th, acquainting me of the enclosure to you of my letter to President Lincoln, and of your having issued directions to the commander of the district in which is my residence on the James River (Charles City Co.) to protect the young lady, Miss Tyler, whom, with her cousin Mr. J. C. Tyler, I left in the occupation and care of it. For your prompt action in this respect I owe you my thanks — at the time of writing to President Lincoln I also addressed myself to you, enclosing it to the Provost Marshal for Va. and N. C. — which letter it seems you did not receive. I regret it exceedingly, for I am sure the anxieties I expressed, and the requests I made of you would not have been disregarded. I will therefore take the liberty to repeat them. Sherwood Forest (in Charles City Co.) is entirely owned by me and my infant children, and was being conducted for my benefit under the management of Mr. John C. Tyler, a gentleman who has been exempted throughout the war, and is most especially a peaceable citizen — attending only to the direction of my affairs in the country where he was taken prisoner. By his absence my property has no protector probably. Also that I left him upon my place in the hope that he would be respected, which hope has been destroyed — and the young lady I have mentioned would be fearful without his presence to remain an inmate of the premises. My request simply is, that if in your power you will permit Mr. Tyler, who is at present in Chesapeake Prison, to be released and sent back to my home, and for entire inoffensiveness of conduct I know he will give his "*parole d'honneur*" — and may I also ask that you will issue your orders if anything has been taken from my premises, which if known to you would not have received your countenance, shall be returned — furniture, family pictures, and books were all left by me, besides a well stocked and well arranged plantation — upon which also

was a mill for grain — I believe it is not inconsistent with your duty to protect the widow and the fatherless.

Permit me to say one word in regard to my place in the vicinity of Old Point, which was taken, fully furnished and in beautiful order, at the commencement of the war, and been held in military occupation ever since. It was a piece of property belonging entirely to *me*, and a recent gift from my mother, over which my husband (Ex. Pres. Tyler) had no control. Should not its value be restored to me according to its original condition? With its loss, and the breaking up of my place on the James by the U. S. troops encamped in its vicinity, but for the shelter afforded by my mother I should be left literally without resources! I am very sure this would hardly occur were you aware of the circumstances of the case. I, therefore, write you frankly what were my hopes and expectations, and have the honor to be, Sir.

Respectfully yours, JULIA GARDINER TYLER

From General Butler

Gen. GILLMORE

Head Qrs., June 3rd, 9 A.M.

YOUR despatch enclosing Gen. Terry's received.

You are in command of the line of defences and the entire forces I have here save the garrisons at City Point, Spring Hill, Fort Powhatan, & Wilson's Wharf, and a portion of a colored cavalry regt. armed with pistols are upon that line. You of course will make such disposition of the forces upon that line as you think best. You have but two small infantry regiments, and 62 Ohio one on the entire left of your line.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs. in the Field, June 3rd, 1864, 1.30 P.M.

Rear Admiral LEE, Commanding etc.

SIR: I beg leave to assure you in writing, as I have heretofore verbally, that the obstructions furnished you by me, will in no way be any charge or cost to the Navy Department, unless it chooses voluntarily to assume the expense.

I have neither doubt nor hesitation upon the subject. If the expenditure of the few thousands for these vessels will save one monitor from torpedoes or fire-raft, or the lives of ten men I have sent to the Navy, I should make it at once. You will judge of the efficiency of the obstructions. The expense has

already been assumed by the Army, although I cannot appreciate the difference, one Treasury, one Nation, one Cause, all are served alike, if one is served.

Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs. in the Field, June 3rd, 1864

GARRET DAVIS, *Esq., Member of the Senate of the United States*

SIR: I have read your resolution of inquiry. You can do me no greater favor than to have every act of my political life, which began on the first Tuesday of November, 1839, and ended on the 15th day of April, 1861, most thoroughly scrutinized.

I will thank you also to have every act of my official life, which began as the Brigadier General of the Massachusetts Militia April 16, 1861, and will end when this war does, if not sooner, subjected to the like examination. I have no favors to ask and but one act of justice, that the inquisition may not be *ex parte*, i.e. one sided.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Grant to General Butler

Head Quarters Armies of the United States, COLD HARBOR, VA., June 4th, 1864

SPECIAL ORDERS No. 27

To prevent confusion and delay in the forwarding of supplies to the Army of the Potomac, all troops' posts and stations on the line over which such supplies at present or may hereafter pass, in consequence of any change in the position of the Army, are assigned to the command of Maj. Gen. Geo. G. Meade, commanding the Army of the Potomac, and will so report and receive orders without reference to the Territorial Department in which they may be or to which they may belong, until otherwise directed. . . .

By command of LT. GEN. GRANT

E. S. PARKER, *Asst. Adj. Genl.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, June 4, 1864, 7 A.M.*

MY DEAR SARAH: Not a gun has been fired since you left by either side, although there has been a most furious cannonading on the opposite side of the river, which grows nearer and nearer.

304 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Shaffer starts this morning for the Baltimore convention.
Nothing else new.

BENJ. F.

From General Butler

Head Qrs., June 4th, 1864

Brig. Gen. SHEPLEY, FORT MONROE

SEND me under guard Mr. Zantzinger and Mr. Daniels of
Norfolk.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From William P. Horton

NEW YORK, June 1, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Capt. A. F. PUFFER, A.D.C.

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 25th received, and is satisfactory. Will now proceed to furnish you with the evidence in question.

The whiskey seized by General Butler from Zantzinger and Daniels was purchased here from Jno. Scrymser and Co., No. 124 Front St., in the name of C. H. Pierson, and the bill is dated Oct. 28th, 1863. Said whiskey was shipped on board the schr. "L. B. Cowperthwaite," Capt. Henry Rogers, then lying at the Pier foot of Franklin Street, N. River, on the 31 of Oct. The vessel was cleared from the Custom House on the 31st Oct., and sailed from here Nov. 4th, 1863. The following is a description of the liquor as per bill rendered by Scrymser & Co. A. G. 1 bbl. apple brandy, B. C. 5 bbl. apple brandy, A 3 bbls. whiskey, B 8 bbl. do., C 14 bbls. do., D 40 bbls. do. There was also 4 bbls. whiskey independent of the above lot, making in all 75 bbls. liquor. All the above bbls. were marked (by myself) across the heads with a stencil plate (cider vinegar). Mr. Zantzinger was here and superintended the purchase and shipments of the goods personally, the permit under which these goods were shipped called for 50 bbls. vinegar, only ten of which were shipped, the whiskey being substituted for the balance (I think Zantzinger has a bill for 40 bbls. vinegar from me furnished for the occasion). There was shipped also at the same time on board the same vessel 1000 sacks salt, when the permits only called for 550 sacks. One permit called for 50 sacks and one for 500 sacks, the balance of the cargo was made up of coal, fish &c. This vessel arrived at Norfolk on the 7th Nov. 1863, and was discharged immediately after her arrival. I am aware that one official received \$100 for not seeing anything wrong when the vessel was discharging (shall omit

names). This statement is positive and true. I am willing to affirm to everything herein stated, and accord to the Genl. if he desires the privilege of appending the oath hereto.

Would state further that with the exception of some 30 bbls. whiskey, purchased from the Govt. this is the only large lot of liquor these parties ever had in their possession up to the date of seizure, all their accounts of the large lot of liquor mentioned in the evidence is of their own coinage and entirely untrue.

The brigantine "June Hathway" landed some 30 or more bbl. whiskey, but who received it I cannot state. The Capt. told me he landed it, also told me of his difficulties with the Comdg. Genl.

As regards Gov. Pierpont's knowledge of what is transpiring in and about Norfolk, Mr. Daniels himself told me that both he and Mr. Zantzinger were continually posting the Gov., and were using every endeavor to effect the removal of Gen. Butler, and hoped some day to be successful.

I hope and believe that the Genl. will observe his word in this matter, and not allow my name to transpire under any circumstance, as it would inflict serious injury on me. I have been swindled by these parties to the tune of \$500, which has been the reason of this action on my part. Shall expect to receive the amt. 10 % on the gross amt. seizure in the course of a few days, after which I may be able to furnish you with some information more important than this (if desired).

Yours Respectfully, WM. P. HORTON

P.S. This whiskey was carted from store to vessel by cartman named Geo. Pettinger, who may be found at No. 36 South St.

Please direct your communication to my name, Station D. P. O.

W. P. H.

Statement of Mr. Francis Zantzinger

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. & N. C., in the Field, June 7th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

IN the month of October last there were seventy-five barrels of liquor bought in the city of New York from John Scrymser and Co., in the name of C. H. Pierson, and shipped on board the schooner "L. B. Cowperthwaite," then lying in the North River. That liquor came to my premises in Norfolk. The barrels were marked across the heads with a stencil plate "Cider vinegar." A portion of the whiskey, so marked "cider

vinegar," is that that was seized by the United States officers upon our premises.

There was also shipped upon the same vessel 1000 sacks of salt. We had a permit for only 550 sacks. The rest of the cargo consisted of coal, fish, &c.

Mr. Sewell, second officer of the revenue cutter, received seven hundred dollars for permitting the liquor to go up. I do not know who paid it, presume Mr. Daniels did — I did not pay it. I think it was reckoned in our accounts. I so understood from my partner. We never thought of bringing the liquor in until Mr. Sewell made the proposition to us. We were told that it would not be prudent to allow every one to sell liquor in Norfolk, but that if we could get it there there would be no difficulty about selling it, if we only sold it properly, and did not allow any of it to be sold to soldiers. My recollection of the salt transaction is that our permit called for a 1000 sacks and was so approved at Fort Monroe, but was curtailed to five hundred and fifty afterwards, but the 1000 sacks were purchased and shipped as I learned afterwards.

F. ZANTZINGER

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, June 7th, 1864

THEN personally appeared F. Zantzinger, and made oath that the foregoing statement by him subscribed was true — before me.

CASSELL, Major & A.D.C., Provost Judge

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. & N. C., in the Field, June 6th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

MR. FRANK ZANTZINGER having been found guilty, by his own confession of facts and by incontrovertible testimony, of suborning his clerks to swear falsely in the trial of his case before the Provost Court in order to defraud the Government.

Also having been found guilty of falsely invoicing goods to smuggle them into the department under the guise of goods of military necessity, which are of themselves high military offenses.

And also having bribed an officer of the United States in the sum of \$700 to conceal and connive at this transaction — is ordered to be punished for his offenses by being confined at hard labor on bread & water in the exterior trenches at Bermuda Hundreds, and wherever the army may elsewhere be building

fortifications and digging rifle pits, during the campaign and until further orders. BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Commdg.*

Statement of William Knight

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. & N. C., in the Field, June 10th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

GENERAL: You were clerk for Zantzinger and Co? *Knight:* Yes, sir.

Gen. When did you commence as clerk for Zantzinger and Co? *Knight:* July, sir.

Gen. Been clerk there ever since? *Knight:* Yes, sir.

Gen. What is your business? *Knight:* Clerk.

Gen. Are you book-keeper? *Knight:* No, sir. Mr. Whiting is book-keeper.

Gen. What is your department? *Knight:* Selling goods.

Gen. That all? *Knight:* Yes, sir.

Gen. You testified, sir, in the case of Zantzinger and Co., tried before my Provost Court, that "for a little more than six months past I have been a clerk for Zantzinger and Co. When I came there they had a large quantity of whiskey on hand. They have received no whiskey from any source since I have been living with them. If they had received any since I have been with them I should certainly have known it, as I am cognizant of all their business matters. I have not been employed there except in the daytime; my duties have not kept me there at night, but I know that all the liquor on their premises was there when I came there to act as clerk. They built the shed to relieve the foundation of the store of too much weight, and put the whiskey in the shed with other goods, as soon as it was finished?"

A. Yes, sir. I am sorry that I did it. It is the first time that I ever did anything of the kind, and I hope to God it will be the last. It has worried me ever since. I will tell you now the truth about the matter.

Q. About the 7th of Nov. last did they receive liquors from New York on board the schooner "L. B. Cowperthwaite," Henry Rogers, Master? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. How many barrels? *A.* The last trip I think seventy odd barrels.

Q. These barrels were marked "cider vinegar"? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Where were they put? *A.* In a shed.

Q. Did they go into the loft? A. Some of them went into the loft.

Q. Did those that were in the shed ever go into the loft? A. No, sir.

Q. Did they have any other whiskey than this on hand save what they procured from Gen. Viele? A. No, sir. They had some whiskey on hand before I went there.

Q. The 53 barrels that were found in their shed were a part of the "Cowperthwaite's" cargo? A. I presume so, sir.

Q. Had they any considerable amount of whiskey on hand besides what came in the "Cowperthwaite"? A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know how much they paid Lieut. Sewell for smuggling, or permitting to be smuggled in, that whiskey? A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know that anything was paid him? A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know about the 1000 sacks of salt that were brought in at the same time? A. No, sir.

Q. You had no doubt at the time that that liquor was smuggled in? A. I had no doubt of it.

Q. At whose instance and suggestion did you go into court and tell these untruths on the stand? Who wanted you to go there and tell these stories? A. The firm. They did not want me to go back on them.

Q. Did you talk over with them or either of them what you should say there? A. I think I did, sir.

Q. Don't you know whether you did or not? A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. Then what you said there was untrue, and they knew it and you know it — the statement that they had not received any whiskey from any source since you had been with them? A. Yes, sir.

Q. And it was also untrue that all the liquors that they had on hand they had when you first came to them to act as clerk? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know which one it was you talked this matter of what you should testify to, over with? A. Both, sir.

Q. And then, they knowing the fact that that liquor was smuggled in and that your testimony was to be false, deliberately put you on the stand to swear falsely, did they? A. Yes, sir. I erred then. It has worried me ever since. I have not had a quiet conscience since then.

WM. KNIGHT

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 309

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. & N. C., in the Field, June 9th, 1864

THEN personally appeared the said William Knight and made oath to the truth of the foregoing statement — before me.

Maj. & A.D.C., Provost Judge

From F. Zantzinger & Co.

NORFOLK, June 10th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Major Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. Va. & N. Carolina

SIR: We have this day forwarded a communication to Governor Pierpont, enclosed of which is a copy.

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,

F. ZANTZINGER & CO.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

NORFOLK, VA., June 10th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Governor F. H. PIERPONT, ALEXANDRIA, VA.

SIR: In a pamphlet recently published by you, we notice with much surprise and deep regret the proceedings and findings in our case and your comments thereon.

Acknowledging that the sentence passed on us in January last was just and proper under the circumstances, we deeply deprecate the course you thought proper to pursue in giving publicity to the trial without consulting our wishes or interest in your proceeding, thereby casting unjust aspersions on General Butler's decision.

We deem it a duty to say that in your publication of the pamphlet in question injustice has been done him, certainly so far as our case is concerned, and beg that through the same channel or some other equally efficient you will use every effort in your power to counteract any unjust impressions which may have been caused by said publication.

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,

F. ZANTZINGER, J. T. DANIELS

From F. Zantzinger and J. T. Daniels

BERMUDA HUNDREDS, VA., June 11, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. Va. and N. Carolina

GENERAL: We will cause our letter to Gov. Pierpont to be published immediately on our arrival at Norfolk in the *New Regime*, Baltimore, New York, Boston, Philadelphia, and other

papers that gave countenance to his pamphlet, with a suitable letter from us requesting as an act of justice to you that the editor will place the same in a conspicuous place. If this course on our part will be sufficient to vindicate your action in our case against the unjust aspersions in the said pamphlet, we trust you will not think it necessary to publish our confession, feeling sincerely and deeply grateful for your considerate kindness of which we were not aware until our recent examination. We are,

Most respectfully, Your obt. s'v'ts,
F. ZANTZINGER, J. T. DANIELS

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 5th, 1864

DEAREST: There is a rumour tonight that Hancock and Smith have engaged the rebels with great success to us and that we have pierced several of their lines and are close on to Richmond. This morning brings no further news. I suppose we shall know nothing more until tomorrow. I shall be so glad when this campaign is over.

Webster goes up this morning. I have no word yet from the children. Blanche is pining to get home, or away from school. I do not much wonder at it. Mr. Webster will tell you all the news we have, and that seems to be nothing.

I did not get the time to write last night; that will account for the shortness of this note.

Yours most affectionately, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, June 5th, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: Not a shot fired by either side for the last three days. No news — been raining two days. Everything moist and limp. More bread & coffee. *Yours truly, BENJ.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 5th, 1864

DEAREST: I think this silence ominous, no firing, no news, — when you or your troops are lulled into a feeling of security your whole line will be pounced upon, and then with your small force you will be in imminent danger. If Lee gets a

decided advantage of Genl. Grant, he will be upon you before you can get news of it. He knows by this the plan of the campaign, and if you are driven from your hold it is absolute defeat. Grant will be no better situated than McClellan at Fair Oaks. I cannot but fear that we are still far from victory. If Grant is not greatly successful during this week, we have a long and tedious course to travel. *Think*, while you have the time, note everything great and small, trace back every step of this campaign, see if there has been a blunder made, and what is likely to be Grant's movement from this time out, and where you would be able to strike the best blow if they send you more troops. Talk freely with Weitzel about it as a whole, and in detail. Ideas grow clearer by exchanging with others. He is more able than anyone you have ever had about you. I have a deep misgiving about this whole business. Grant is obstinate and tenacious, he has the bull-dog quality to hold on, and will never give back while he has a force to lead on, and that, it seems to me, is the best hope we have. Your force was wanted and more still if we had them. It does not look so bright as when the campaign opened. But great determination may carry it through yet. I fancy your work is not yet completed. Do you know that your three lines look meagre. If that is the extent of your interest, mine must be a dreadful bore. I thought to reply with, "The bread and coffee will be sent tomorrow, yours, etc.," but you would think there was a shade of mischief, perhaps of bitterness, if I sent you nothing more. I pity you too, a little, in that damp tent, with your present thoughts for company, though not hard pressed, you have none to send to me. I verily believe my letters would be more welcome to any man on your staff than they are to you, and that is saying but little. But no matter, I will write on, don't say "God forbid!" for you see the paper is almost full, and that will end it now. Fisher has gone. All are gone, and I go back to the days of my youth, when I walked alone on the earth, and the earth was full of joy.

Yours ever, SARAH

I have sent the bread and coffee. Tell Stephen to look for them. No papers this morning, no news.

From Colonel Paine

Head Qrs. Dept. in Field, June 5, 1864

Lieut. Col. BIGGS, Chf. Q. M.

COL.: Gen. Butler directs me to inquire whether the saw-mills at Sewall's Point, Tanner's Creek, Warrick's, Portsmouth, Newport News, & others if any, are running. Also whether you can supply lumber for the use of this army. If you cannot supply lumber, he desires to be informed of the reason. I am Col.,

Very Respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
COL. PAINE, Col. & Act. Chf. of Staff

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., June 5th, 1864

General HINKS

SEND out scouts and see if you can confirm your news of large trains running from Petersburg. Put a watch with a good glass at that point near Spring Hill, where I watched the other day, to watch as long as daylight lasts, and so into the night with reliefs, for a railroad train can be seen in the night.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., June 5th, 1864

General GILLMORE

GENERAL HINKS reports railroad trains running since three o'clock this morning from Richmond to Petersburg, and also movement of troops in that direction. Please have your signal officers look out for anything of that kind.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

June 5th, 1864, 4.15 P.M.

Lt. Col. PATTEN, Comd'g. &c.

I HAVE received report that Fort Clifton has been evacuated by the enemy. You will take your command across on the pontoon bridge near my Head Qrs., proceed to Fort at Spring Hill, inform Col. Ames, Commanding, of your purposes, then make a cautious but firm reconnoissance towards Petersburg to ascertain what may be the movements.

B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. June 5th, 4.20 P.M.

Genl. GILLMORE

I HAVE sent Lt. Col. Patten with two hundred of the New York Monitor Rifles to make a reconnoissance toward Petersburg. I have added fifty (50) of my own escort.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

June 5th, 1864, 5 P.M.

Admiral LEE, Commanding, &c.

SIR: Your note in relation to the want of coöperation of Capt. Sands is received, and will be forwarded to Genl. Palmer, with the enclosures. I have no doubt that the attempt would have been a hazardous one, still I am unable to see why Capt. Sands should have gone away without leaving any orders after he had promised to aid Genl. Palmer. I believe Genl. Palmer makes no complaint, — he only hates the lack of aid and the supposed cause.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Grant

Headquarters Armies of the United States, COLD HARBOR, VA., June 5, '64

Major-General HALLECK, Chief of Staff of the Army,

WASHINGTON, D.C.

GENERAL: A full survey of all the ground satisfies me that it would not be practicable to hold a line northeast of Richmond that would protect the Fredericksburg railroad, to enable us to use it for supplying the army. To do so would give us a long, vulnerable line of road to protect, exhausting much of our strength in guarding it, and would leave open to the enemy all of his lines of communication on the south side of the James. My idea from the start has been to beat Lee's army, if possible, north of Richmond; then, after destroying his lines of communication north of the James River, to transfer the army to the south side and besiege Lee in Richmond, or follow him south if he should retreat. I now find, after more than thirty days of trial, that the enemy deems it of the first importance to run no risks with the armies they now have. They act purely on the defensive, behind breast-works, or feebly on the offensive immediately in front of them, and where in case of repulse they can instantly retire behind them.

Without a greater sacrifice of human life than I am willing to make, all cannot be accomplished that I had designed outside of the city. I have, therefore, resolved upon the following plan: I will continue to hold substantially the ground now occupied by the Army of the Potomac, taking advantage of any favorable circumstance that may present itself, until the cavalry can be sent west to destroy the Virginia Central Railroad from about Beaver Dam for some 25 or 30 miles west. When this is effected, I will move the army to the south side of James River, either by crossing the Chickahominy and marching near to City Point, or by going to the mouth of the Chickahominy on the north side and crossing there. To provide for this last and most probable contingency, six or more ferry-boats of the largest class ought to be immediately provided. Once on the south side of the James River, I can cut off all sources of supply to the enemy except what is furnished by the canal. If Hunter succeeds in reaching Lynchburg that will be lost to him also. Should Hunter not succeed, I will still make the effort to destroy the canal by sending cavalry up the south side of the river, with a pontoon train to cross wherever they can. The feeling of the two armies now seems to be that the rebels can protect themselves only by strong intrenchments, while our army is not only confident of protecting itself without intrenchments, but that it can beat and drive the enemy wherever and whenever he can be found without this protection.

Very respectfully, U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 598.

From Mrs. Butler to James Parton

FORTRESS MONROE, June 5th, 1864

DEAR SIR: I send you the enclosed pages, written hastily, and of course without the requisite experience to write a newspaper article. I wrote it with the feeling that Mr. Butler has been unjustly and injuriously assailed. Not a paper took up the defence, that I have heard of, except the *Spirit of the Times*, which I have not had the pleasure of seeing. I remember you said he was the ablest writer on the war, and I quite believe it. I wrote this that you may *know*, for I think you have watched with interest all that relates to him, that Mr. Butler has made no *failure* as those papers report, but in every point has made decided success. If you can gather

from what I have written anything that might be of use to him without it being necessary to show whence you had it, and your judgment approve it, on that I should rely, for you are cool, and I confess to being somewhat moved, then, you are at liberty to transpose, omit, or make any change you will to render it suitable for the public eye.

Very truly yours, SARAH BUTLER

Will you be kind enough when read to return the note and manuscript to my brother?

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

I HAVE read with surprise and a feeling of indignation, which all must feel who look closely to the bearing of things, a series of articles beginning with the *Evening Post*, that article commented on by the *Herald*, and calling on Gen'l. Butler for defence, while well aware that an officer is not allowed to make one, no matter how bitter the condemnation or to what humiliation he may be subjected. Next, the *Tribune* started a weak defence, more to be dreaded (as faint praise is ever more damning) than open hostility. Following that the *Herald* publishes a long article from a correspondent kindly written, mentioning many officers by name, showing personal good feeling toward them, but by no means a defence to the article in the *Evening Post*, purporting to be from *authority*. The *Post* having struck the keynote, remains silent; while the *Herald* and *Times* go on with their work. The last has exhausted its power somewhat, by continued attack, commenced three years ago, while the object of it has steadily and powerfully impressed the great body of people from year to year that he is one of the ablest, farseeing, and comprehensive men that this war has developed. The *Herald*, having presented the allegation made by the *Post*, and called for the defence where the party arraigned has no power to reply, proceeds without further deliberation to present him as the immediate and responsible cause of any adversity that *has or may* happen to Gen'l. Grant, and to deny his capability in every point for his present position. And that the condemnation may be yet more sure and effectual, he also denies it to every volunteer officer in the army — an assertion insulting and mischievous, but in showing how false it is in the one case the other may fall to the ground with it. Those who look even casually at this

campaign can see that the work is not so easily accomplished as the sanguine expected.

Gen'l. Butler surprised and captured City Point and Bermuda Hundreds to the amazement and consternation of the rebels and the astonishment of our own people, by a strategic move not surpassed during the war. It was done by finesse and celerity. And that it was bloodless entitled it to yet greater credit. Our fearful battles, where blood flows like water and no result obtained, are appalling to nature and fill the country with gloom. Not a moment was lost in fortifying, for it was well understood long before the movement was attempted that the most determined resistance would be made to our holding those points on the James River if we were able to capture them, that if Lee could gain breathing space from Gen'l. Grant he would send a part of his force to retake it, to prevent being harassed by a force in the rear, and at one time but eight miles from Richmond. It is now admitted that what was foreseen as probable did actually occur, that the rebels well knew their danger is evident from the repeated and desperate charges they made to dislodge us. The respite that Lee gained after the great battle of the Wilderness, while our wounded were sent away and reinforcements forwarded, was used to push forward Longstreet's corps to Fort Darling, where, with a larger force, and under cover of a dense fog, they made an attack far more disastrous to them than to us. They lost more men (if we may rely on the Richmond papers). There was no boast of victory on their part, they were compelled to retire, we held the ground, and withdrew to the entrenchments hours after the enemy had left the fight. It was never anticipated that Gen'l. Butler could make a successful stand away from his entrenchments against a part of Lee's army united with Beauregard's, yet it was done, and we had the advantage. If Gen'l. Gillmore had received the order *repeatedly* sent, and had moved up his troops with the celerity the time demanded, the rebels had suffered a defeat unparalleled in their experience. As it now stands, the enemy have lost more men in killed and wounded *for the number engaged* than in any contest of the war save that at Baton Rouge. Immediately after landing and fortifying, troops were thrown out toward Petersburg, severe contests ensued from day to day, we gained possession of the rail track and destroyed it for several miles, the lines were cut in various directions, and Beauregard unceasingly held in check for many days after

the battle of the Wilderness; in short, until Lee was able to send Longstreet to his assistance. Gen'l. Butler has done all that he was ordered or expected to accomplish up to the time of the removal of his troops, twenty thousand in number, more than one-half of his command. The order had been given to move on Petersburg the day before they were withdrawn, and with every prospect of success. The two great armies are moving to another encounter, and Lee can no longer divide his force. If they are withdrawn because Gen'l Grant finds a necessity for them greater than to hold Beauregard in check, then the Army of the Potomac has not been reinforced to the extent that is believed, or that the country can command. If they are withdrawn for political reasons, in fear that Gen'l. Butler should meet with further success before the next President is selected for the people, it is a useless alarm, a most unworthy act, to peril a great cause for such a purpose, even in the smallest detail. And useless as was said before. Gen'l. Butler has no political organization, not a paper that is not so thoroughly engaged by the various aspirants that will venture to defend him when it is well known he is unjustly attacked. Why do the papers devoted to the different interests unite in defaming him? Because from the beginning of this war, he, the earliest in it, has shown ability and power to produce great results with less means than any other man engaged in it. The hate of the rebels is measured by the injury he has done them. The dread of him, among the *expectants* at the forthcoming Conventions, is in proportion to the wide-spread belief that in inexhaustible resource, in capacity for governing, and in executive ability, he is the foremost man of the times. Gen'l. Gillmore denies that he recommended fortifying and that Genl. Butler refused. From whence did the *Post* receive information of so reliable a character? Shortly after the battle at Fort Darling two officials from Washington went down to review the works, to ascertain if they were strong enough to be held by a part of the command, as Gen'l. Grant, though reported to be fully reinforced, yet wants more men. This, then, is the point that bears directly upon Gen'l Butler. Are those troops a necessity on the Potomac, or are they withdrawn by instigation from elsewhere, to prevent the possibility of a successful move at this most critical time in political manoeuvring? Was it from such a channel that the *Post* had its reliable information? That we suffered severely at the Wilderness as

well as the rebels, the price of gold and the long pause sufficiently attest. That Gen'l. Butler was able after that battle to keep his hold on the James River, and make successful war with Beauregard and a part of Lee's force combined, should be a theme for praise not a pretext for violent abuse.

Gen'l. Grant is making another mighty effort for victory, and one that will be successful all true-hearted men believe. While this is so, another, who has done his work perfectly as man is able, should not be a target for the arrows from every quiver aimed widely apart in all but this, nor a scapegoat for all mistakes, misadventures, or misfortunes, past, present, and prospective, that this great army may sustain during the campaign. Especially if, as it would seem to look now, he is deprived of further share in the glorious triumph if we are victorious.¹

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 6th, 1864

MY DEAR LOVE: You have grown beautifully less until you have expired altogether. Three lines yesterday, today nothing — what has happened? You would not from mere idleness neglect to send, I believe. There may be news from Grant that has set you all to work. There has been a rumour to-day that he has won a great victory. The man who drives told me there was heavy firing last night and very rapid, he and his companions heard it while sitting out, and thought it came from your lines. No doubt it was Grant's. George Webster says he was told there are not two hundred left of the regiment that went from the Fort under Smith and fought in the last few days. Tomorrow will bring the news. I have written a long letter to Harriet, and separate ones to Paul and Benny. I have had no word from them, but they went home last Tuesday morning. They went directly through, no stopping on the way. Tonight I rode out alone far away up the beach. I have been reading a tale of love and mischief, ending with suicide. I hate to get hold of these things, they worry me so. I do not live like other people, I am confident. I began life entirely different from those I knew. I am as far apart from them now as then. Not that I wish to be. I am busy now from morn till ten at night, very busy, so that the time

¹ Mr. Parton replied to Mrs. Butler's letter that "the time has passed for any vindication at present."

may go easily. But in every fibre of me is woven a romance that will die when I am dead, and not till then. Blanche, though much like you, inherits that from me. It is not the school-girl fever, that must find an object, make a match, and then is commonplace forever. But a love of beauty, of art, even where it is not cultivated, an instinctive love for it in every form, in books, painting, poetry, and music. And this is not fanciful that I am writing you, though you may laugh at it. There is a deep and keen sensibility in my nature that time does not deaden, I think it only intensifies, — and so it will be with her. She will see things more charming, rich, and clothed with a dreamy beauty, some times in her life, and she will be more worried, troubled, and shaken with grief at others. So the balance will be about even. But if I were to choose for her I would have her jolly and selfish. You wrote me sometime ago to write about myself. Now I think you will be glad to hear no more. I shall say goodnight, and leave a chance for a word in the morning, if there is anything to say. Goodnight.

Ask Stephen to put that carpet in a box and direct here. If we stay at the fort we shall want it. No news.

From General Grant

Head Quarters Armies of the United States, COLD HARBOR, VA., June 6th, 1864

Maj. Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Dept. of Va. & N. C.

GENERAL: An expedition under Maj. Gen. Hunter is now on its way up the Shenandoah Valley, and a large cavalry force will leave here tomorrow under Gen. Sheridan to join him for the purpose of utterly destroying the enemy's lines of communication on the north side of the James River. When this is done, it is my intention to transfer all the force now with me to the south side. To do this I may be compelled to go to the mouth of the Chickahominy. I now send Col. Comstock of my staff to you to see what preparations are necessary to secure the rapid crossing of the river, and to learn if your position will be secure during the time the enemy would necessarily be able to spare a large force to operate with against you before reinforcements could reach you from me.

Col. Comstock will explain to you fully the situation here.

Very Respectfully, U. S. GRANT, Lt. Genl.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, June 7, 1864

Col. AMES, Commanding, &c.

WILL detail a good officer & (25) twenty-five good axemen provided with good axes, one day's rations & without arms, to report to Lieut. Commander Harris — forthwith.

By command of GENL. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., June 7th, 1864

JAMES A. HARDY, Col. & Asst. Adjt. Genl.,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

TELEGRAM relating to the boat on the "Ben D. Ford" received. Immediately on the receipt of the telegram of the Asst. Secretary of War I called on Col. Fuller about the boat, and found that it had gone to New York on board the "Arogo," and was not within my Department. I immediately communicated the facts by telegram to Asst. Secretary of war Dana. Lt. Col. Fuller promised to report the facts to the Quartermaster General.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. June 7th, 1864, 12.30 P.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT, WHITE HOUSE

ALL quiet on my lines. Richmond paper of June 7th gives intelligence of a fight at Mount Crawford between Genl. Hunter & Genl. W. E. Jones, in which Hunter was victorious and Jones, rebel commander, was killed. Stanton was afterwards occupied by the Army forces.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From Admiral Lee

CONFIDENTIAL. Flag-Ship N. Atlantic Block. Squadron, James River, June 7, 1864

*Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Department of Virginia
and North Carolina*

GENERAL: I desire to keep the schooners ready for sinking when I am advised that a controlling military necessity requires that it be done. Judging from the tenor of a despatch

received from the Navy Department last evening, no such precautionary measure seems to be contemplated.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, yours,
S. P. LEE, *Actg. Rear-Admiral,*
Comdg. N. Atlantic Block. Squadron

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 692.

From General Butler

In the Field, June 7th, 1864, 2.45 P.M.

Admiral LEE, Commanding, &c.

YOUR note relating to the sinking of the obstructions is received by hand of Capt. Clark. The necessity of holding our positions here is an overwhelming military one. But how you are to hold yours on the river is of course wholly for you to determine. Respectfully Yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs. in the field, near POINT OF ROCKS, VA., June 7th, 1864

For the Court

APPLICATION having been made to me by Surgeon Charles T. McCormick, medical director of the department of Va. & N. C., if it were possible for leave of absence to be granted to him to return to his home in Indiana to attend to some important litigation there, and a further request that if the exigencies of the service forbid such absence that I would state the reasons of such denial in so far as they might be an excuse for his non-appearance at the trial, and such circumstances within my knowledge as would tend to show that Surgeon McCormick could have no wish to avoid being in court at any time if possible for him to be present. I have the honor to state for the information of the Court:

Surgeon McCormick being at present in the field, Medical Director of this department having charge in chief of hospitals now holding more than four thousand sick, and as well of the entire transportation from this army to Fortress Monroe, Point Lookout, and elsewhere of such sick and wounded as may be so unfortunate, it is utterly impossible to dispense with his services for such length of time as would meet the object intended by his absence. Specially as we are in daily expectation of attack or offensive movements on our part. Public duty and the dictates of humanity to the suffering

soldiers of my command would alike prevent my granting any such leave of absence. Nor do I believe the application would be made by Surgeon McCormick except upon what he supposed a most urgent personal necessity, the burthen of dealing with which he chooses to leave upon me, well knowing the necessities of the service will cause the refusal of the application.

I further desire to state that I can conceive of no reason personal to himself which should hinder Surgeon McCormick from being present at the trial of any contested cause with which he might be engaged. Surgeon McCormick, an officer of the army of 25 years' standing, sustaining a most excellent reputation, came to me at New Orleans in the spring of 1862 as Senior Medical Officer, and has served with me ever since when in the field, and I can bear most earnest testimony to his efficiency as an officer, his skill as a medical man, his uprightness as a man, and his courtesy and bearing as a gentleman.

B. F. B., *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 7, 1864

DEAREST: I am back at the fort. We have had tea, and I feel lonesome, but the chamber and bed look inviting. I shall sleep sound, for I feel weary as well as lonely. I wonder if there is no time in life when the days can flow on in joyous tranquility, content to be happy, undisturbed, by the restless desire for change. But apart from all that, I shall be glad when this campaign is over. So I think will you. You would be glad this damp and chilly night to be safely housed at home in a comfortable, pleasant room, with me to talk to, or rather I to talk, and you doubtful if it is worth while to answer.

9 o'clock. Sanborn has been in. He says the rumours are that Smith has been engaged fighting part of the last two days, and has been obliged to fall back. Also reported that we have taken five or six hundred prisoners, and that there is doubt at Washington if we are much successful. Tomorrow I hope will bring news more certain and satisfactory. The morning news does not seem to be of much account. Mr. Webster is here. I do not know if he will go up to you today or not. The weather is still cold. I think you may have another opportunity yet, and if you do not, what you have done will be clearly understood in a short time, every day will make it clearer.

Very affectionately yours, SARAH

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 7, 1864

DEAREST: I am tired tonight, so tired that I am tempted to lie down on the bed without writing a word. I have been at work steadily from breakfast until four o'clock. And then I called for Mrs. Usher and went over to the hospital. I am afraid to go alone, and when I get there I shrink from going in, for fear they will think I go only from curiosity. Oh, they are a sad sight, — crippled, maimed for life, and many with death standing beside them. I will not write in this way to you, but I will go again and again and carry something to these poor suffering creatures. Major Usher says you must be patient, and that I must urge it upon you, that all will come right, etc. I hear he is very much your friend. I do not think that can be said of one whom you found here, when we first came. Oh, dearest, I feel just as Benny does, when he creeps into my lap at night and wants me to rock and sing to him! And there is nobody to rock or sing or care anything about me. Poor Buntie, she wants to creep to the shelter of home and be made something of, too. Divide Paul and Benny, and we are pretty well scattered. Do you lay down my letters after you read them with a doubtful, unpleasant feeling, or do you, *hum — ah — hm*, or do you say, ah, well, a good many words about nothing? Or have you other letters of greater interest? Are mine hastily scanned and thrown down? I can't say, can you? But I can say, good-night! I especially wish tonight that somebody loved me, a little, I am so tired; but I hardly think there is any one can, it is so much work. And really it is folly to trouble about it.

*Affectionately yours, SARAH**From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, June 7th, 1864

MY DEAREST SARAH: What shall I write, oh! ye, of little faith! When bread and coffee are all I want that I can get, and I am well, and there is no news?

Is not our correspondence like our conversation? You tell me all that you can think of, and I answer all that is material. You know I never indulge in speculation upon future events. Now, it by no means follows because I don't

324 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

write long letters that I do not like to read, and can't one think of another just as much, just as fondly, and as long when *reading* a long letter *from*, as when writing a long letter *to*, a little growler about short letters? Put that in your pipe and smoke it!

(Webster?) is here and will stay today. There is literally no news. I have sent Maj. Ludlow to Grant and he has reached him, but reports no news.

Yours as ever, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

June 8th, 1864, 8.30 A.M.

Lt. Col. FULLER

WILL report in person to my Head Qrs. and remain there till I return, to explain if possible why my order to have the "Johnson" at the commissary wharf was not obeyed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, June 8, 1864*

Col. DUNCAN:

COLONEL: General Butler directs that you have your command in readiness to march this P.M. at dark, with one (1) day's rations & (60) sixty rounds of ammunition.

Very Respectfully, C. J. PAINE, Col. Actg. Chf. Staff

From General Butler

June 8th, 1864

Genl. GILLMORE

I SEND you Mr. Champlin, who lives in Petersburg, as a guide. If he can be of service, he is perfectly reliable. He knows all about the fortifications.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

June 8th, 1864, 3 P.M.

Gen. HINKS

ENCLOSED you will find your map. I believe it to be correct. You will get all ready to move, so as to strike the enemy at daylight. Genl. Gillmore will be over with a brigade during the night.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

June 8, 1864

General BUTLER

I HAVE made the necessary preparations for placing a battery in advance of Spring Hill, and came down to see you about it. The force to cover battery until completed will have to be pretty strong, or we may lose it. I will await your orders at my headquarters.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 705.

From the Secretary of War

War Department, June 8, 1864, 3.45 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, BERMUDA HUNDRED

PLEASE accept my thanks for your telegram of this morning, containing the agreeable news of the battle at Mount Crawford. No Richmond papers have been received by the Department for the last ten days. It would be a favor if you will forward the dates from the 27th of May, if possible, or at least the latest dates. Major Mulford has entirely neglected his instructions on this point. I would be glad to have a daily report from you. Mr. Lincoln was renominated this morning, and Andrew Johnson, Vice-President.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 704.

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, June 8, 1864, 5 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

I TAKE three regiments from Terry and one from Turner, making 1,800 men in all. I had better take a battery, had I not? I have sent for General Kautz, to confer with him before I call again to see you.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 705.

From General Butler

June 8th, 1864, 5.15 P.M.

Gen. GILLMORE

I SHOULD say take two sections of a battery. Hinks will take a section of his. This is not to be artillery work but a quick decisive push.

Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

June 8, 1864, 11 P.M.

General HINKS

GENERAL BUTLER directs me to say that General Gillmore, with his column, will be at the pontoon bridge between 11 and 12 o'clock tonight. He directs that you have a staff officer at the bridge to guide the troops to the Jordan's Point road, to a good place to rest within the pickets. Also that you meet General Gillmore for consultation at the bridge at midnight. Please acknowledge receipt.

C. J. PAINE, *Colonel and Acting Chief of Staff**From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, June 8th, 1864*

MY DEAREST SALLY: Don't you know that a man who has nothing to do never does anything? If a battle was going on, I should have found time to have written you, for my mind would have been keenly alive to every duty and sentiment, but having nothing on earth to do but sleep I did that with great energy, so that before I woke at 7:30 A.M. the mail was gone, and I was ashamed to stop the boat and send a special messenger. There you see how rich the failure of one letter has made the theme of another.

Literally doing nothing, but not after today — I am out of this, cost what cost will. All well — have been much obliged for bread and coffee. It is better than pistols and coffee. How do you manage to spend your time? So you are going back to the time "when you were alone in the world and all was joy." Thank you — hadn't you better apply for a divorce? I assure you I am quite as much alone as I wish to be.

You may think it very pretty to be alone. But I confess to your ear alone that I like to wake up at night and find a dear *little* wife by my side, even if the most tangible evidence of her presence is to *snore*.

Yours as ever, B. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 8, 1864

DEAREST: There have been callers all the evening, last of all Col. Roberts, — he is somewhat lengthy in his calls. They have taken all the time. I prefer to write to you. I wish they would all go hang! Gen'l. Shepley and daughter through

the day, up the beach, over to the hospital looking at the wounded, until I can see nothing else. Poor wretches! my mind is all disturbed, and I am writing horribly. I am so sorry I let the children go, the weather is cool enough, and they are better with me; but how foolish it is to worry about it, I think they are happier at home. The truth is, I am restless tonight, and can hardly keep my hand on the paper.

What can you mean by being "out of this"? You have not force for anything, have you? Listen a good deal to what Weitzel says, though fettered a little maybe in some things, his judgment and courage are both sound. Major Usher says you must have patience. Tonight one of Grant's aids will be with you. I hope with something more satisfactory. Major Ludlow came this evening, — he gave me an account of his journey to Grant, the situation of the army. We will want more troops, a hundred thousand at least to make this work sure. Oh, the miserable Government! Had Davis the resources of the north would this war at this hour be an uncertainty? It is too late to pursue this. So you do not wish to be alone now. I have heard you bewail yourself that you never would find the chance again. And you would have a dear *little* wife even if she snores; unhappily neither of these attributes pertains to me, so I must conclude it is *a* wife not *the* wife that your fancy pictures, and she who writes can only subscribe,

Affectionately, Your WIFE

From General Gillmore

Headquarters, Broadway, June 9, 1864, 3.40 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER

My command has just crossed the river; some of it has been delayed by losing the road. I have no doubt that the enemy are fully apprised of our movement by the noise of the bridge. It is not muffled at all, and the crossing of the cavalry can be heard for miles.

Yours, Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-Gen.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 718.

From General Gillmore

OSWEGO, June 9th, 1864, 5 A.M.

Brig. Genl. HINKS

IN the attack about to take place on the defences of Petersburg, you are to take the Jordan Point Road, following Gen. Kautz until you strike that road. Unless the attack is made

328 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

promptly and vigorously there will be danger of failure, as the enemy will reinforce Petersburg from their lines in front of Gen. Terry.

Should you penetrate the town before Gen. Kautz, who is to attack on the Jerusalem Road, the public buildings, public stores, bridges across the Appomattox, depots, and cars are all to be destroyed. Communicate with me on the City Point Road.

Your obdt. Servant, Q. A. GILLMORE

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

United States Military Telegraph, June 9th, 1864

TO MY WIFE

YOU shall have a word although I have one foot in the stirrup. I have ordered an attack on Petersburg this morning. I had to put it under the command of Gillmore. I think it will fail from that cause. Grant's chief of staff is here, and Grant is coming here with his whole army as soon as he can. This must be a *secret*.

All well except the dilatory movements of Gillmore.

Yours as ever, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Grant

Headquarters U. S. Armies, COLD HARBOR, VA., June 9, 1864, 7.30 A.M.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

ALL re-enforcements sent hereafter please send to City Point.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 709.

From General Rawlins

Headquarters Armies of the United States, near COLD HARBOR, VA., June 9, 1864

*Brig. Gen. J. J. ABERCROMBIE, Commanding U. S. Forces,
WHITE HOUSE, VA.*

GENERAL: Direct all organized troops arriving at the White House from and after to-day to proceed, without debarking from transports they may be in, to City Point or Bermuda Hundred, and there report to Major-General Butler, commanding.

By command of LIEUTENANT-GENERAL GRANT

JNO. A. RAWLINS, *Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 716.

*From General Butler**June 9th, 1864**Genl. BENHAM*

COL. COMSTOCK of Gen. Grant's staff is here, and from the information he brings, although no orders to that effect, I believe you would do well to come up here at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, June 9th, '64**Maj. Gen. SMITH, Comd'g. 18th Army Corps*

GEN. WEITZEL showed me your telegram in relation to forwarding your suggestions in regard to negro troops.

My reasons for not forwarding them sooner are that I had a conversation upon the subject with the Lieut. General, in which your recommendations were substantially to be carried out, as a portion of them have already been. The Colored Batt'y has been withdrawn from the front, and sent for drill to Portsmouth, in order that the experiment of using negroes for artillery may be tested fully.

A very competent Brig. Gen. for those troops under your command has been appointed, and they will be at once re-organized, and I doubt not the Lieut. Gen. will attach to our command the negro troops now in Gen. Burnside's Corps.

The delay has also been rendered necessary by the expected arrival of other negro troops in this Department. I beg leave to assure you that it was from no disrespect to your suggestions, as they are valuable, but from a belief that the interests of the service required a little delay, that they have not been forwarded.

After receiving this you are at liberty to forward them directly, with a copy of this note.

*From General Gillmore**Headquarters, ELICK JORDAN'S, June 9, 1864, 12.30 P.M.**Major-General BUTLER*

I FOUND the enemy prepared for me, to all appearances. A prisoner says our movement was known at 1 this morning, and that re-enforcements arrived by railroad. General Hinks, on the Jordan's Point road, says he cannot carry the work in his front, and that since he arrived there at 7 A.M. two more regiments have been added to the intrenchments, coming

330 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

from the city. In Hawley's front the works are as strong. I should think, as our own on Terry's front. In my opinion, they cannot be carried by the force I have. Distant firing on my extreme left has been heard for the last hour and a half. I, therefore, judge that Kautz finds himself opposed. I am about to withdraw from under fire in hopes of hearing from him.

Very respectfully, &c., Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General

From General Butler

June 9th, '64

Genl. GILLMORE

YOUR despatch of 12.30 received. I grieve for the delay in getting off the expedition this morning. I hope Kautz has been more successful in getting in. You do not speak of any cost. I send you a note from Surgeon McCormick, which please preserve. Not on the ground I cannot advise. No troops have passed over railroad or turnpike since six o'clock this morning.

Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., in the Field, June 9th, 1864, 7 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War

YOUR despatch received. Permit me to congratulate the President upon his renomination. I trust it will give quiet to the country and strength to the cause. I certainly will send telegraphic communications when I have anything to communicate that will be of the slightest interest. Everything has been quiet on my lines up to today. Last night I sent a force with Gen'l Gillmore & Hinks to make a demonstration on Petersburg on the one side, while Gen. Kautz with his cavalry should attempt to get in on the other. The infantry was under the command of Gen. Gillmore, who has returned having failed to force the fortifications, but having met with no considerable loss. Gen. Kautz is still out with orders to cut the Weldon and Petersburg Railroad once more. He has 1400 well mounted men with him.

I would be very glad to forward the Richmond papers, but only get mine through my pickets. Communication through flag-of-truce is cut off. *First*, because of a communication by myself to Commissioner Ould, making inquiry whether negro soldiers would be treated as prisoners of war if captured. *Secondly*, sending up for wounded prisoners which they refuse

to deliver, I having refused to deliver well ones until that question is definitely settled. This was in obedience with my instructions from the Lieut. Gen. Major Mulford, you will see therefore, is not in fault. He and his boat are engaged in conveying wounded soldiers and prisoners to hospitals. Whenever there is anything of interest in the Richmond papers, I will see that it is communicated by telegraph. (Hunters?) fight was on Sunday.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

Head Quarters, near BAYLOR'S SAW MILL, June 9, 1864

Major General BUTLER

GENERAL HINKS, who was on the left, says the last firing from General Kautz was heard at 12 o'clock, apparently just where it commenced. After waiting under the intrenchments until about 1 o'clock to hear further from him, I gradually withdrew to Baylor's, and then waited until 3.30 o'clock. Both General Hinks and myself think Kautz has gone to cut the railroad; that was understood to be his intention. As I was directed to return to-night, I do not feel justified in delaying here any longer. Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major General*

From Lieutenant-Colonel Comstock

General Butler's Headquarters, June 9, 1864, 7.30 P.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT

WILL start back early in the morning. General Gillmore with 2,000 men started to-day to demonstrate on Petersburg, while Kautz with 1,500 cavalry was to go around, enter Petersburg if practicable, and destroy railroad bridge, and to go south on the railroad. Gillmore reconnoitered the enemy's works and has returned, finding them strong. Kautz has not yet been heard from.

C. B. COMSTOCK, *Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 709.

From General Butler

Genl. GILLMORE

June 9th, '64, 8.25 P.M.

I HAVE ordered your escort back. Gen. Kautz is at my quarters, having come from the inner line of intrenchments

332 **LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

of Petersburg, having carried the outer and only line of intrenchments.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Gillmore

June 9, 1864, 9 P.M.

Major General BUTLER

It seems very strange that General Kautz did not communicate with me at all, knowing as he did that my command was in two parts, beyond supporting distance of each other, and that circumstances might render it necessary to draw them back and get them together, as was the case. It was not until after 3.15 that my command was more than twenty minutes' march from the intrenchments, waiting there to hear from General Kautz.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major General*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., in the Field, June 10th, 1864

Maj. Genl. GILLMORE

BETWEEN now and five o'clock you will forward to me a written report of the orders under which you acted in the movement on Petersburg, stating specially the times at which you were ordered to act and move, the times in which you did move, the attack made, the nearness with which your column reached the enemy's works, how far in advance or rear you were of Gen. Hinks' column, how far you were separated from him, and who was to make the feigned attack and who the real. Give the plan agreed upon by you, the number of men lost in killed or wounded in any attack made, a full description of the attack, and such report as shall give a clear and concise narration of what you did, and what was omitted to be done, the time you left your most advanced position, & also a duplicate of all orders either verbal or written given to Gen. Hinks, distinguishing between the two, and give the time they were sent.

You will carefully note each particular of this order, and see that each is answered specifically.

State also the regts.' companies, and detachments you had with you independent of Genl's. Kautz' and Hinks' command. You need not give any report of the operations of either Gen. Kautz or Hinks.

I have ordered a specific hour for this report because I have

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 333

never yet received from you any report of your operations since you have been on this line. This order is peremptory.

By command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER
CHAS. J. PAINE, Col. & Act. Chief of Staff

From General Butler

General Butler's Head Qrs., June 10th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

ALL quiet along our lines. Yesterday General Kautz charged the enemy's works at Petersburg, and carried them, penetrating the town, but not being supported by Gen. Gillmore, who had withdrawn his forces without a conflict, Gen. Kautz was obliged to withdraw without further effect. Gen. Kautz captured 40 prisoners and four pieces of artillery, which he brought away with him. It is a misfortune that Genl. Gillmore did not support him. Might I not have the 36th U. S. Colored Regiment from Point Lookout? Three regiments ought to hold the prisoners there.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From John K. Hackett

Law Department, Office of Counsel to the Corporation, June 10th, 1864

W. P. WEBSTER, Esq.

DEAR SIR: I have seen the Surrogate, and he is clearly of opinion that he has no power to dispense with the necessity of General Butler's personal appearance here to qualify as an Executor or to give the necessary bonds.

The Surrogate fully appreciates the embarrassment of General Butler's leaving his post at this most critical time, and were it a discretionary power with him would not hesitate to exercise it.

I suppose that ere this you have met and conferred with the General, and I trust that good fortune and to the fullest extent aiding him, he may be permitted to absent himself for a few days in considering the interests of the estate of his deceased brother, and without prejudice to the interests of the Government. I beg of you to present my respectful regards to him. And ever

Very truly yours, JOHN K. HACKETT

334 **LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, June 10, 1864

*To the Officer in charge of pontoons belonging to Army of Potomac
at BERMUDA LANDING*

SIR: You will proceed at once with your command & pontoon
trains to Fort Monroe, & there report to Genl. Benham.

By order of GENL. BUTLER

From General E. W. Hinks

Head Quarters Hinks' Division, CITY POINT, V.A., June 10th, 1864

Maj. R. S. DAVIS, Asst. Adj. Genl., Dept. Va. and N. C.

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the following report of
operations under the order of Maj. Genl. Butler, dated June
8th, 1864, 3 P.M. (Copy appended marked 'A').

Immediately after dark I moved two regiments, thirteen
hundred (1300) men of my command, to the vicinity of
Broadway, and repaired to the Pontoon Bridge at about 9
o'clock, where I received the despatch from Major Genl.
Butler, dated June 8th, 1864, 11 P.M. (Copy appended marked
"B").

At about quarter before three o'clock A.M. of June 9th, Genl.
Gillmore arrived at the Pontoon Bridge, and at 3½ o'clock A.M.,
his troops having all crossed, I returned to Cope's, where one
of my regiments was bivouacked, and awaited the arrival of
the rest of the column.

At about five o'clock I march from Cope's, closely following
the advance of Genl. Kautz, and on arriving at Baylies received
an order from Genl. Gillmore, dated June 9th, 5 A.M. (Copy
appended marked "C").

I asked Genl. Gillmore if it was the intention to hold on to
the enemy's works as long as possible at any rate, and he
answered me, "No; unless we take them within an hour it will
be useless to attempt it, and you must use your discretion in
the attack."

I immediately moved forward, understanding that Genl.
Gillmore was to move to the right of Baylies toward the Appo-
mattox, and then we were to make co-operative attacks. A
staff officer of Genl. Gillmore accompanied me to see my forces
in position, and then report to the General.

At about seven o'clock A.M., the 9th inst., I crossed Baylies'
creek on the Jordan Point Road, and drove the enemy's pickets
into his works in Jordan's and Friend's fields, deploying my

forces at Ruffin's house and advancing to the crest of the height; where, finding that my line was in advance of the enemy's works upon the right, some six hundred yards distant, and would be exposed to a flank fire, I attempted to get a battery into position to engage the work either upon the right or left, and sent Gen'l. Gillmore word that I was in position — that my right flank was advanced beyond the enemy's works, and exposed to an enfilading fire, and that I would advance as soon as I could get my battery to bear upon some point of the enemy's lines.

Finding it impossible to bring the battery into action, unless I left it without a support and exposed to a cross fire, I sent it back to Ruffin's house, and advanced some fifty yards further with my infantry.

Hearing no firing on my right, where I expected a co-operative attack, I now notified Gen'l. Gillmore that the enemy was in considerable force in the works in my front, which were too strong to be carried by assault with the troops at my disposal for the purpose, as I was exposed to a fire from the works on my right, and should be obliged to protect my flank by sending back part of my force, — and received from him a verbal despatch, that he should immediately drive the enemy into his works and hold him there. Whereupon I retained my position, hoping that the enemy's works would be engaged on my right, and an opportunity given me to go in. It was now about 10 o'clock A.M.

Shortly afterward I was notified by Gen'l. Gillmore that the enemy was advancing in a strong line against his left, which upon the explanation of his staff officer I found to be in the rear of my line in the swamp.

At about twelve o'clock I was notified that Gen'l. Gillmore's forces were withdrawing, and thereupon moved my artillery and reserves across Baylies' creek to Bryant's house.

At one o'clock P.M., on an order from Gen'l. Gillmore, I, withdrew my line from front of the enemy's works to Bryant's, and at about two o'clock was ordered to return to Baylies' house, where I joined the column of Gen'l. Gillmore. I am, Major, very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant, EDWARD W. HINKS,
Brig. Genl. U. S. Vols. Comdg. Division

*From General Grant**Headquarters Army of the United States, Cold Harbor, Va., June 11, '64***Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of Virginia and
North Carolina**

GENERAL: The movement to transfer this army to the south side of James River will commence after dark to-morrow night. Colonel Comstock, of my staff, was sent specially to ascertain what was necessary to make your position secure in the interval, during which the enemy might use most of his force against you, and also to ascertain what point on the river we should reach to effect a crossing, if it should not be practicable to reach this side of the river at Bermuda Hundred. Colonel Comstock has not yet returned, so that I cannot make instructions as definite as I would wish, but the time between this and Sunday night being so short in which to get word to you, I must do the best I can.

Col. Dent goes to make arrangements for gun-boats and transportation to send up the Chickahominy to take to you the Eighteenth Corps. This corps will leave its position in the trenches as early in the evening to-morrow as possible, and make a forced march to Cole's Landing or Ferry, where it should reach by 10 A.M. the following morning. This corps numbers now 15,300 men. They take with them neither wagons nor artillery, these latter marching with the balance of the army to the James River. The remainder of the army will cross the Chickahominy at Long Bridge and at Jones', and strike the river at the most practicable crossing below City Point. I directed several days ago that all re-enforcements for the army should be sent to you. I am not advised of the number that may have gone, but suppose you have received from 6,000 to 10,000. General Smith will also reach you as soon as the enemy could, going by the way of Richmond. The balance of the force will not be more than one day behind, unless detained by the whole of Lee's army, in which case you will be strong enough.

I wish you to direct the proper staff officers, your chief engineer and chief quartermaster, to commence at once the collection of all the means in their reach for crossing the army on its arrival. If there is a point below City Point where a pontoon bridge can be thrown, have it laid. Expecting the arrival of the Eighteenth Corps by Monday night, if you deem it practicable from the force you now have to seize and hold Peters-

burg, you may prepare to start on arrival of troops to hold your present lines. I do not want Petersburg visited, however, unless it is held, nor an attempt to take it unless you feel a reasonable degree of confidence of success. If you should go there, I think troops should take nothing with them except what they carry, depending upon supplies being sent after the place is secured. If Colonel Dent should not succeed in securing the requisite amount of transportation for the Eighteenth Corps before reaching you, please have the balance supplied.

I am, general,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

P.S. On reflection, I will send the Eighteenth Corps by way of White House. The distance which they will have to march will be enough shorter to enable them to reach you about the same time, and the uncertainty of navigation of the Chickahominy will be avoided. U. S. G.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 754.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, June 11th, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: Webster and Fisher both going down yesterday I did not write. We were busy all the morning till the mail went, and they could tell you all the news.

The Petersburg expedition was a most disgraceful failure owing to the incompetency of Gillmore. He thrust himself upon me, and then failed disgustingly. All well otherwise.

Grant and his whole army will be at this point within a week. This is what I could not write you fully before, but of course nothing must be said.

Hurrah for Lincoln and Johnson! That's the ticket! This country has more vitality than any other on earth if it can stand this sort of administration for another four years.

Yours truly, as ever, BENJ. F.

From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard

FORTRESS MONROE, June 11th [1864]

DEAR HARRIET: I have thought of a dozen articles to send for, and will try to enumerate some of them. The lace that was round my handkerchief, a lace, doubled-quilled ruffle for the neck, bathing dress, black lace hat, parasol with an exquisite

excursion and to finish the bundle, or an ivory ball. Well, they have gone from my mind again, some of the articles. It is no great matter if I should come home soon. But I can't seem to tell about that, things are so uncertain. I should like those things that are in the house, and the black alpaca. Its being fine is no objection to it.

Fisher and Lauretta will soon be here again. I suppose it is likely that Bianche and I shall return with them. I could not help putting this house in order, now expecting the entry and stairs, and taking up the others to have them cleaned. I have been to the Hospital many times, three days in succession at one time. The food seems from the wounds, and the deplorable sights I cannot bear every day.

Mr. Butler is killed in his moves by Gallmore. He ordered an attack on Petersburg, which is left with very few troops. The cavalry under Kautz went in, Gallmore with the infantry went up to the entrenchments, and without firing a gun thought they looked too strong, and came back again. When he found, Kautz had been in, he said he ought to have let him know, when his orders were to make the attack.

It is owing to him we had no success at Charleston. He was ordered to be at Petersburg by daylight and was there at noon. In every move he is hours behind the time. And this man must have precedence because of his position! It is enough to make one mad. If that attack had been made by another officer we should now have Petersburg. I suppose it will not answer for me to criticise.

The hundred and fifty I supposed you would be likely to spend for your wardrobe, if you have energy enough to plan what you want. Are not the children sorry they went home by this time?

Very affectionately yours, SARAH

I do not know but the lace from the handkerchief was put on Bianche's dress.

I want a yard and a quarter and an eighth of a yard of valance insert, about the width of this line —, and a narrow edge for one side of it. It is for the neck of the waist I wear under the muslin body. And the same length and width of the insertion, a pink gauze or plain ribbon to put under it; if the lace should be a little longer, no matter, and enough of the ribbon for a bow in front.

I keep at work all the time. When I have no more to do, I shall have to change my place of residence.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 339

Linen dress	Checked silk	Perfume
White muslin	White petticoat	Lace for neck of dress
Purple spotted muslin	Parasol	Lace bertha

From General Butler

SPECIAL ORDER

June 11th, 1864

IT having come to the knowledge of the Commanding General that many officers are spending their time in the towns of Norfolk and Portsmouth, when they should be in the field or with their commands, it is ordered that every officer after his arrival in either of said towns shall report his name, rank, and regiment or staff position to the Provost Marshal, and every officer not stationed therein by orders from these Head Qrs. coming to either of said cities who shall not so report himself, and shall not have an order either from these Head Qrs. or from the Head Qrs. of the Army or War Department to report in either of said cities, or who shall fail to report himself as directed by this order, shall be arrested and sent under guard to his commanding officer, and have his name published with the fact of his unauthorized presence in Norfolk three times in the *New Regime* newspaper. This order to be operative whether the officer is in plain clothes or uniform. It is also made the duty of the Special Provost Marshals of the detective force to report to the Provost Marshal for publication and arrest every officer offending against this order.

From General Butler

June 11th, 1864

Gen. HINKS

I SEND you the enclosed report of a conversation of Lt. Barnard with yourself, sent me by Genl. Gillmore. It is but just to yourself that you should see it and take such action as you think proper.

Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l Commanding*

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

*Head Quarters 10th Army Corps, in the Field near HATCHER'S, VA.,
June 11th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

A statement of verbal communication held between Maj. Gen. Q. A.

GILLMORE and Brig. Genl. E. W. HINKS on June 9th, 1864

WHEN Gen. Hinks left the main column with his command, I was ordered by Gen. Gillmore to attach myself to his Staff, and to return as soon as he established his line; and to report

the shortest line of communication. At about 6 A.M. Gen. Hinks took a position in front of the enemy's works, and moved to the attack; but finding a battery on his right which could enfilade his line, he halted and ordered up his artillery, directing me to return to Gen. Gillmore, and report that he could not advance until the battery on his right was taken.

I returned by way of the road, but reported that possibly communication could be established across the country. (A) About 9.15 A.M. Gen. Gillmore directed me to return to Gen. Hinks and state that Col. Hawley was about to advance, and would drive the enemy within their fortifications, and hold them there, and that he, Gen. Gillmore, wished Gen. Hinks to do the same, and that if he saw an opportunity to assault with success he would do so. In this last, Gen. Hinks was to use his discretion, and not to consider it an order to assault.

This time I found a road leading almost direct to Gen. Hinks' Hd. Qrs.

(B) Gen. Hinks replied that the enemy was much too strong for him, and that he had withdrawn his right to the edge of the woods, from which position he could hold the enemy within their works. He also directed me to inform Gen. Gillmore (C) that there was a full field battery of brass pieces in each of the batteries on his front; that reinforcements of two regiments had been seen to enter the fortifications (D) from Petersburg, and that (E) "it would be slaughter to attempt an assault," or words to that effect; also that he, Gen. Hinks, had seen the works in front of Col. Hawley, and considered them formidable.

About 11 A.M. I was again sent to Genl. Hinks, to inform him that the enemy was advancing a strong skirmish line, and that disposition had been made to oppose them. In case of retreat, Gen. Hinks would be governed by the report of Col. Hawley's firing. At Gen. Hinks' Hd. Qrs. I met one of his staff, who reported that Genl. H. considered his present position unsafe, as his flanks were exposed, and that he was about to retreat to a stronger position half a mile in the rear; but should still hold his present skirmish line commanding the enemy's works. After an unsuccessful attempt to find Gen. H., I returned to Gen. Gillmore's Hd. Qrs.

At 1 P.M. Gen. Gillmore directed me to request Gen. Hinks to fall back to the Clover Field, but not to enter the City Point road until Col. Hawley had passed down with his command.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 341

This last was delivered at 1.30 P.M., and at 1.40 P.M. Gen. Hinks was retiring.

JAS. W. BARNARD, JR., *1st Lieut. and A.A.D.C.*

From General Hinks

Head Quarters Hinks' Division, CITY POINT, VA., June 11th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

THE within report of Lieut. James M. Barnard is substantially correct, except in the following particulars, to wit: (A) It was certainly as late as ten o'clock, I think later, instead of 9.15, when Lt. Barnard reported to me that Gen. Gillmore's forces would immediately advance and drive the enemy within their fortifications, and *2nd.* (B) I informed him that I had already driven the enemy within his works in my front, and could hold him there, that the enemy was too strong for me to assault him alone, etc., etc., and *3rd* (C) That the enemy's works in my front were mounted with brass field guns, instead of "that there was a full field battery of brass pieces in each of the batteries in my front," and *4th* (D) "that two regts. (or battalions) had been seen to move into the works," I did not say "from Petersburg", and *5th* (E) that I could assault the works in my front, but it would be at a great loss of men unless the redoubt on my right which I had seen and considered formidable should be engaged. I did not say that the works in front of Col. Hawley were formidable, for I did not know where Col. Hawley's front was.

With these modifications the memoranda of conversation is a faithful representation of what was said, and is in my judgment in accordance with the facts, so far as I was concerned.

EDW. W. HINKS, *Brig. Genl. U. S. Vols.*
Comdg. Division

From Surgeon Barnes

Head Quarters Hinks' Division, CITY POINT, VA., June 10th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

General

I HAVE the honor to transmit a report of killed and wounded resulting from the action near Petersburg, Va. on June 9th, 1864.
CHAS. Taylor, Co. "H" 1st U.S.C.T. Bullet, Head, Killed.
CHAS. E. DUFF, Co. "G" 1st U. S.C.T. Bullet, Thorax, since died.

RICHARD STEVENSON, Co. "F" 6th U.S.C.T. Shell, abdomen.
MOSES PINKNEY, Co. "F" 6th U.S.C.T. Shell, Left forearm.

342 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

PHILIP COLE, Co. "D" 6th U.S.C.T. Bullet, Left arm.

I have the honor to be

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,
NORMAN S. BARNES, *Surgeon U.S.V. Surgeon-in-chief*

Head Qrs. Hinks' Division, CITY POINT, VA., June 12th, 1864

RESPECTFULLY forwarded for the information of the Major
Genl. Commanding.

EDW. W. HINKS, *Brig. Gen. U.S.V. Comdg. Division*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 11th, 1864

DEAREST: Do you know I am obliged to keep at work or I could not stay here. The carpets have been taken up and the rooms cleaned, a new entry and stair carpet put down. All this done, though I may leave at any time. I thought when you left there was little chance you would return here to stop. Yet you may; we cannot look forward a day. It seems to me impossible that we are to have this weak, imperfect set to govern another four years. I asked Col. Shaffer what he thought now. You told me, I said, that Lincoln had not a chance unless Seward was thrown over. Now, not only will Seward not be put aside, but he will rule more absolutely for the next four years than he has in the years gone by. He is all there ever has been or will be of government while Lincoln is President. The Col.'s brother is a strong Lincoln man. Perhaps it is all right. Among this whole party Seward was the ablest man of them all, why should he not rule? Even yet it may all break down, one would think such an Administration or the country would go to the wall. I do not often praise you, but it is my firm belief that there is but *one man* now known to the people who can save this country in its present critical state from utter loss and confusion irremediable; and that is yourself. Not that in time of peace and plenty you would be the best or only man; but I have seen, nor heard, of no man but you with broad and comprehensive views, and also a determined will and grasp of power (when within your reach) to carry them into effect. I think the country is doomed if Lincoln is again elected. We shall never conquer. And the most abject compromises will be forced upon us. I send you a letter from Mrs. Parton. What do you think of the style for a lady? Take care that you return it to me. I send you one

from Lotie. If we ever have any more sick animals I hope Dr. Wood will not be allowed to come near them. Every one has died that he has attended. I hear there are several vessels gone up the James with troops. I wonder if you will try Petersburg again, or is it too late? Do you think about me now and then? I suppose not much, for when you are not busy you sleep, or think of something else, and so, Good-night, it is past eleven. Last night a negro crept into a casemate and stole a lady's purse, and frightened her into convulsions. A pretty thing for thievery to be abroad in this guarded spot! Col. Roberts will be in danger of indictment. I should think he would lose his temper at the audacity of the thing, and the danger of disturbing Mrs. Roberts. Once more, Goodnight, I shall go to sleep when I get ready.

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, June 11, '64

*Maj. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE, Comdg. Tenth Army Corps, etc.,
Line of Intrenchments*

GENERAL: I have received your official report sent to me in obedience as to time, but not in compliance with my orders of the 10th of June in regard to the movement upon Petersburg. Your note to Colonel Shaffer, chief of staff, has been shown me, acknowledging receipt of that officer's note containing the indorsement upon your report of June 10, and requesting a copy of the orders you have disobeyed. Of course you know the orders you have received, and I will with care and in detail set forth wherein I believe them to have been disobeyed. This is due to you as well as myself.

In relation to your request for a court of inquiry, it shall be granted to you so far as the operations of the 8th, 9th, and 10th of June, of which alone I have any report thereof, are concerned. Such I expected and hoped would be the legitimate result of the indorsement on your report. Your demand of a court of inquiry into all your official acts and conduct while serving in this department is entirely inadmissible, and as it seems to me from the very good reason that no report having been made by you of any of your other operations, I have no official knowledge by which I can either approve or condemn that conduct, and it would seem to be manifestly improper to grant a court of inquiry upon conduct never officially reported for approval or disapproval. It is possible that when your

report of your other operations shall come in there may be no difference of opinion, and therefore nothing to be the subject of inquiry.

I must call your attention to the mistake in your note of this day, which states that I ask for details which could only be obtained from subordinate reports. If you will turn to the order of the 10th, you will find that you were expressly required only to state your own acts and omissions, and the orders you yourself gave to General Hinks. Instead of complying in this particular, you sent me on the 11th the statement of conversations of Lieutenant Barnard, acting aide-de-camp, written by himself, which he claims to have had with General Hinks. I wished for the orders which you gave, not the conversations of a subordinate officer. As I proceed I will mention the points wherein your report neither complied with the order nor represents correctly the facts, times, and occurrences, so far as they are known to myself or can be ascertained from others.

The history of your connection with this most unfortunate and ill-conducted expedition is this: I had intended a movement upon Petersburg to be made, founded upon very careful investigation and correct information of the state of the defenses and of the number of the troops and general condition of the enemy, as well in Petersburg as in front of our lines. I had determined to intrust that expedition to the command of Brigadier-General Hinks and General Kautz. General Hinks to take about 3,500 of his colored troops as infantry, and two sections of a battery and assault the enemy's works on two roads, the City Point road and Jordan's Point road, or rather as near those roads as possible, avoiding the strong rebarbs and moving on the light rifle-pits, which were known to connect them. My information was that the force of the enemy consisted of the Seventh North Carolina, a few pieces of field artillery, about 300 of the Seventh Confederate Cavalry, who were employed in picketing the various roads into Petersburg, extending over a circuit of some 20-odd miles, and the second-class militia of the neighborhood, consisting of exempts from physical disability from the army, boys under seventeen, and men between fifty and fifty-five, of which last number I had information there were 40, the whole militia forces amounting to between 1,000 and 1,200. These were the troops manning 9 miles of intrenchments, of which there was but a single line, about 2 and one half miles from the city proper. I had concluded to detach Dimmen's brigade of colored troops from the line of intrench-

ments on this side of the Appomattox to General Hinks, thus weakening the line in order to make by a very much larger force the attack doubly sure.

I was informed and believed, and do still believe, and have subsequent information to confirm it, that the enemy's infantry parapets were such as might be ridden over by a mounted cavalryman. The plan of attack was that General Kautz should take 1,200 or 1,400 cavalry, and, making a detour which would take a considerable time, go out under cover of a column of infantry, striking out to the left and coming in upon the south side, would move upon the Jerusalem plank road, which is on the left of the town; that movements on the enemy's works in two columns should be made on the right of their intrenchments by the Jordan's Point road and City Point road, avoiding the redans which cover those roads, and assaulting the infantry lines which connect them and which run through open fields, or not very thick woods, one to be a real and the other a feigned attack, to be converted into a real one, if the first, or Kautz's movement was successful. While this plan of attack was being matured at Spring Hill with General Hinks, by a fortuitous circumstance you joined the party. The intended movement, the causes which led to it, the information upon which it was based, and the plan of attack was there unfolded to you between General Hinks, yourself, General Weitzel, and myself. After the attack had been determined upon, and we had separated, I was informed by General Weitzel that you very much desired to take command of the expedition, alleging as a reason the great importance of the expedition to the Union cause, the necessity of having tried troops to cover the retreat in case of disaster, or who would be more to be depended upon in making an assault upon the enemy's lines, and you offered to take one of the white brigades from your line instead of Duncan's colored brigade, which was to be left on the line in its place, and with it to make the real infantry attack.

Against my better judgment, feeling unwilling to decline an offer to have the expedition led by an officer of your rank and presumed experience, and feeling still more unwilling to trust so important an enterprise to untried troops, as yet very little under fire, and colored troops whom you seemed to think were not to be so much depended upon as your own, I accepted the offer, and placed the whole detail of preparing the expedition, so far as your part was concerned, in your hands. This was about 12 m. on the 8th. I took upon myself to see to it

that General Hinks should have his brigade of colored troops ready at the time appointed, and this was promptly done by him. You were directed to march the brigade from your lines at 12 o'clock at night across the pontoon bridge, which has been laid now three weeks on the left of the line of intrenchments, of which you have been many days in command, and which forms a part of the defensive works of that line, because it is the means of marching troops to re-enforce the extreme left work on the southern side of the Appomattox, if attacked, or to withdraw troops from that work on to your line, if there attacked. After crossing that pontoon bridge you were to put your brigade in some convenient spot until near daylight, and then, in conjunction with General Hinks, you were to march 3 miles, which would bring you upon the enemy's pickets by a good, tried, and high road, which had been many times reconnoitered by General Hinks' cavalry, and which could not be mistaken. You were then to march rapidly at daybreak, drive in the enemy's pickets, follow them closely, and pursue them into their works. As soon as your column of infantry uncovered a road which led to the left in the direction of the Jerusalem plank road, General Kautz, whose column was to be in the rear of yours, was to go to the left, make the detour of the defenses of the town at such distance from them as to be unobserved, if possible, and made his attack on the left at the Jerusalem plank road. All these positions and roads were explained to you by the aid of the very correct map copied from the one found on the person of the rebel General Walker, who was for a time in command of the defenses of Petersburg.

It was understood between General Kautz and yourself and myself, that the distance he would have to travel would be between 15 and 20 miles. Further, there was explained to you the great benefits which would result from the expedition, in the entire shutting off of supplies for an indefinite time from Lee's army, by the cutting of the bridges across the Appomattox, especially the one known as the Government bridge, which has been built by the rebel authorities, and solely used for their own purposes since the war; and as that railroad bridge formed the only link of railroad of the proper gauge on which the transportation of Lee's army could be sent south, and as immediately upon an attack upon Petersburg from the south side, all the rolling-stock at Petersburg would be sent to Richmond, and there be effectually cut off, it seemed to me that to obtain the object would justify the risk of a pretty large expenditure of life,

if necessary, and therefore I gave you as my deliberate opinion that the advantage would be cheaply purchased at 500, and not too dearly with the sacrifice of 1,000 men in killed and wounded. All these details, the importance of moving in time to make an early attack in the morning, in order that you might be able to return to your intrenchments at daybreak on the following morning, where, if the enemy were in any force we might expect an attack upon our lines in return for the attack upon Petersburg, if at all, were fully explained to you, and upon your suggestion that the march of your troops (which, however, by no accident could exceed 20 miles) would be too fatiguing, I stated to you that if successful in your attack on Petersburg, you might content yourself by sending back 1,000 of the negro troops, with which I would endeavor to hold the intrenchments; and that, knowing their marching capabilities, I had no doubt of their being able to come in.

It was further explained to you that if you got into Petersburg and destroyed the bridges so as to put the Appomattox without means of being crossed between General Kautz and the enemy's forces in front of our line of intrenchments, he was then to proceed down the railroad with his cavalry, destroying it as far as he could, until he was opposed by a sufficient force of the enemy guarding the railroad to cause him to turn back.

At 5.10 in the afternoon of the 8th instant, in answer to your suggestion as to taking two batteries of artillery, I replied to you, I thought "two sections of a battery would be sufficient, because this is not to be artillery work, but a quick, decisive push." You informed me that you intended to take four regiments, and that you hardly knew how you could take any single brigade, because many of the men of each brigade were on picket, and to withdraw the pickets and change them before the usual time would give the enemy notice that a movement was contemplated. I therefore authorized you to form a composite brigade of four regiments, from the regiments not on picket, to obviate that difficulty, and stated that I supposed those four regiments would be at least equal in numbers to the two negro regiments with which I had intended to make one of the attacks. In violation of that understanding, knowing how much you weakened our line here, and without my knowledge, you took five regiments, to wit: Seventh Connecticut, Third New Hampshire, Seventh New Hampshire, Sixth Connecticut, and Sixty-second Ohio, and although directed, by my order of the 10th, to "state all the regiments, companies, and

detachments which you took with you," you have, either carelessly or purposely, concealed the fact that you took the fifth regiment, and have made no mention of the cavalry or artillery which you took with you. How such an omission could carelessly have happened under my order to you to "carefully note each particular of this order and see that each is answered specifically," and to "state also the regiments, companies, and detachments you had with you independent of Generals Kautz's and Hinks' commands," will require explanation.

Further, in contravention of your own deliberative opinion given to me, you took the fifth regiment from the line of pickets, not giving it time hardly to get ready before it was required to be in order to march. Instead, then, of marching at a proper hour to reach the other side at 12 o'clock, where you yourself desired me to send a staff officer to order General Hinks to report to you at 12 o'clock, you did not personally reach that point until 2.30 in the morning, keeping General Hinks waiting for you in the saddle from 12 to 2.30, and the excuse in your report that some of your regiments got lost is hardly an answer for your own remissness in not keeping an appointment with a general officer of nearly an equal rank with yourself, and of quite as meritorious services. You also say that some of your "regiments got lost in getting to the pontoon bridge." Now, as the pontoon bridge is on the left of your line of intrenchments, it would seem that your regiments got lost within their own lines. But is it not true that you sent no officer of your staff to direct the march of that column as is customary and usual among generals of volunteers? Nay, more. Is it not also true that your chief of staff woke me up at 2 o'clock in the morning to inquire the road, at my headquarters, to the pontoon bridge, which road should have been as familiar to him and to you as the path to your bed? The consequence was that your troops, instead of marching by a good dry road from the intrenchments across to the pontoon bridge, were dragged through the swamps a mile in the rear of your lines, in the mud reaching nearly to their knees, and fatigued with being kept up all night wandering about like sheep without a shepherd, and instead of having the hours from 12 to 3 to rest in, they had, as stated in your despatch to me, at 3.40 A.M., just crossed the river, thus spending from 10.30 P.M. on the 8th, the time at which they actually moved, to 3.40 A.M. on the 9th (five hours and ten minutes) in moving over a space which does not exceed by measurement 4 miles, besides remaining, from 9 P.M., when they were by your

order to be ready an hour and a half under arms before they did move at all.

The question might be here asked: If it took five hours and ten minutes to get out of your lines, how long would it take you to get into the enemy's?

In your report you further say that on the evening of the 8th you were instructed to take command of the expedition. Now, you know that, at your own special request, at 12 M. it was arranged that you should take command of the expedition, and you will further remember that I sent you, at your request, at about 2 o'clock in the afternoon of the 8th, a guide who should be able to explain to you the nature of the enemy's works. You further say in your report that Generals Kautz and Hinks had received all their instructions preparatorily from myself. That is true; but those instructions to General Hinks and Kautz were given in your presence and upon consultation with you. You further say in your report that some of the regiments lost the road to the pontoon bridge so that General Kautz and Colonel Hawley (in command of your brigade) did not get their commands across until 3.40 A.M. That report throws unmerited censure upon General Kautz, because his command was ordered to "follow the infantry across the bridge," and, of course, if he obeyed his orders, until you got across he could not go over.

You stated to me in your despatch of 3.40 A.M. that you had "no doubt the enemy are fully apprised of our movement by the noise of the bridge. It is not muffled, and the crossing of the cavalry can be heard for miles." The bridge was muffled by the engineer corps, some 10 bales of hay having been put upon it to prevent the sound of the cavalry being heard upon it, and if it was gone, it was because your troops used it up in attempting to dry the mud and water (which they should not have had upon them if properly directed) from their feet as they passed it. The fact that it was not heard many miles is now ascertained, because you surprised and captured in the morning the enemy's pickets, hours after the cavalry crossed, within 3 miles in a straight line of this very bridge, and they say, upon examination, that they did not hear then of the movement. You did not move until 5.30 A.M., an hour after sunrise. You did not reach the enemy's outer pickets until after 8 o'clock, and you made no such demonstration as caused any alarm in Petersburg until 9 o'clock, as is evidenced by the fact that General Kautz's command captured a schoolmaster,

whom I have examined, who was in his school in Petersburg after 9 o'clock, when the first alarm was given.

You further say in your report that — It was understood as essential that the attack should be a quick, decisive push to prevent re-enforcements to the enemy from their forces on our front north of the Appomattox, only about two hours' march distant.

They had 7 miles to march to Petersburg, and 3 to the intrenchments, while you had but 4 to march. If they used the same rate of progress that you did it would be a matter of easy calculation at what time the enemy's re-enforcements would arrive. But you forget to state that it was agreed upon on my part that my artillery should open all along my line in an active demonstration upon their forces, to keep them before us while you made your movement, and that that opening by me was to be upon the first gun being heard from you, and I waited at the signal station with my glass on where your column should have been until nearly 9 o'clock, and then opened immediately, as was agreed upon, on hearing your first gun, and with such effect that no forces left the front and passed to Petersburg until after you returned within your own intrenchments. This was made certain by the observations of the signal officers who commanded both the turnpike and the railroad, being the only communication between the enemy in our front and Petersburg. You have endeavored to state in your report what my orders to Generals Kautz and Hinks were. That was no part of your report required by my order. I knew what my orders to them were without any information from that source.

You further say, in your report, "Hawley drove in the enemy's pickets on the City Point road shortly after 6 A.M., and about 7 was before the enemy's works." There must certainly be a very grave mistake here. You say in your despatch to me that you moved at 5.30 A.M. You were then 4 miles from the enemy's works, and unless they advanced their pickets much farther than usual, and your rate of progress was much faster than when in your own lines, you could not have reached his pickets at 6 o'clock, nor could you have been before his works at 7, nor were you there at that time, because when before his works, when within cannon range, he opened fire upon you, and that first gun was much nearer 9 than 7. And Colonel Hawley will tell you, if you will ask him, as he has told me, that he never did drive in the enemy's pickets at any time during the day, much less at 6 o'clock in the morning.

You say further, in your report, that General Kautz was expected to reach the enemy's works at 9 o'clock. As it was understood that his march was at least 15 miles to your 4, and as he expressly said that he should only march upon a walk, how could you suppose that he could accomplish the 15 miles in nearly the same time that it took you to accomplish the 4? You nowhere in your report say, nor is it true, that you or your brigade commander of the force under your immediate command, with which you were to make the real attack, saw any 20 rebel soldiers in any one body during this day. You saw no line of battle, nor did your soldiers approach near enough their enemy's works to ascertain whether or not there was an abattis in front of them, and the strength of them was only demonstrated upon another part of the line, where they were ridden over by General Kautz with his cavalry.

You further report to me that General Hinks "drove the enemy into their intrenchments," and that you ordered him to hold his position and keep the enemy within his intrenchments, and that he replied that he thought he could do it. His exact reply was that he "could do so until doomsday," if that was all you desired. You further say, in your report, that "on Colonel Hawley's front the enemy were never entirely within their works, but fought outside." As you never saw anything but a skirmish line fighting, why do you say that "Colonel Hawley drove in the pickets," if they always fought outside? You further say, "As soon as the nature of the works in our front was ascertained, I was convinced that an assault upon them would, in all probability, fail." It is respectfully submitted that that was none of your business. You were ordered to make that assault, and upon the commanding general was the responsibility. You further say in your report that "I ordered the two positions to be maintained, expecting every moment to hear from General Kautz, who was expected to reach the enemy's works at 9 o'clock." Is there anything in your report or in the facts which is descriptive of a "quick, decisive push," or anything which seems like that, or any reported attempt to obey my order? You further say that "at about 1 o'clock, in order to get General Hinks and Colonel Hawley together, I directed them to withdraw to the junction of the road in front of Baylor's, where I waited until after 3 o'clock to hear from General Kautz," or, in other words, General Hinks and Colonel Hawley "being a mile apart in front of the enemy's works," as you say in a former part of your report, you withdrew them

THE LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

2 miles from those works in order to get them together. It might be supposed that a junction of a mile might have been made without a withdrawal of 2 miles from in front of the intrenchments, which you admit that if you would not take, you were to remain and hold the enemy in them until you heard from General Kautz. It is suggested that advancing toward him 2 miles would have been a much more certain way to have dealt with him.

Again you say, "Receiving no information from that quarter, I concluded that he had taken his command on a raid as directed or authorized by you." This last sentence is an entire misstatement of the fact, so gross that one would suppose it must have been known to you. General Kautz was not authorized or directed by me to go on any raid until after Petersburg was taken, the bridges and public buildings and public property destroyed, which would put the lines of the Appomattox between him and the enemy. Nothing could be *less* understood; nothing more distinct. If you supposed he had taken Petersburg and then gone on the raid authorized, why did you not go in? If you supposed he had not taken Petersburg, why did you not go to his support? It seems to me that an infantry support of 3,500 men deserting 1,400 cavalry and leaving them to their fate in immediate contact with the *forces* of the enemy, too large for that infantry to attack, according to the theory upon which you were acting, was the *most* cowardly act ever done by a commanding officer.

You further say, in your report, that you "then withdrew to the saw-mill, where I remained about an hour, and then marched back to our intrenchments;" or, in other words, you withdrew another half mile from the enemy, and waited another hour. Now it turns out that at 1.30, thirty minutes after you withdrew your forces from the enemy, General Kautz made his attack at the point designated, carried the works, penetrated the town of Petersburg, and did very gallantly all that he was required to do, but was obliged to withdraw, receiving no support from you, who was at that time industriously getting General Hinks and Colonel Hawley together by withdrawing from before the enemy's militia.

You say further in your report that "it was no part of the plan to assault the enemy's works on the right as they were known to have interior lines of redoubts." At a single point only is there an interior line, and that is at Jordan's, on the City Point road, and it was fully explained to you that the

interior line was a failure, being commanded by the outer line, which was higher, and you yourself agreed with me that you would make the real attack on the right while General Hinks made the feigned attack; and in my order of this morning for you to report, you were ordered to say which was to make the feigned and which the real attack, which you have wholly omitted to do. You were also ordered to "give all verbal orders which you sent to General Hinks," which you have failed to do. You were also ordered to "state the regiments, companies, and detachments which you took with you," which you have failed to do. You were also ordered to "state specially the times at which you were ordered to act and move," which you have failed to do. You were also directed to "state the nearness which your column reached the enemy's works," which you have failed to do. You were also directed to "state how far in advance or rear you were of General Hinks' column," which you have failed to do. You were also ordered to "give the plan agreed upon between you, if any," which you have failed to do; and to "give the number of men lost in killed and wounded in an attack made, with a description of the attack," which you have failed to do; and you were told that "you need not give any report of the operations of Generals Kautz or Hinks," which you have attempted to do.

For these reasons your report is wholly defective, unsatisfactory, and unapproved of, and your entire action such as requires me to report it to the general commanding the Army of the United States and to the War Department for such action as they may think proper.

Certain it is, made so from the examination of prisoners captured since, as well as before, that 4,500 of my best troops under your command were kept at bay without an attempt at attack, so far as you were concerned, by some 1,500 men, 600 only of which were Confederate troops, and the rest old men and boys, the grave and the cradle being robbed of about equal proportions to compose the force opposed to you. Without, at this moment, giving words of characterization of the disobedience of orders and your conduct on the field, I submit this statement of facts in review of your report, as you have requested me to do, most of them known to myself, my chief engineer, my signal officers, and an officer of General Grant's staff, who was here present, hearing the instructions and knowing what was done from your verbal report made in his presence upon your return, to your careful consideration; and in con-

nection I will call your attention to the fact that after your return to my headquarters at 6 o'clock in the evening, and upon being informed of what had happened to General Kautz, you were very anxious to go out to find him with an escort of 50 cavalry, and that you sent your body guard to my headquarters at 8.30 in the evening for that purpose, when I informed you that General Kautz had returned, having been inside the intrenchments of Petersburg. It would seem that if when you were within 5 miles of him with 3,500 men you were not able to open communication with him, it was hardly worth while to try with a body guard of 50, because such an operation would have added weakness to him and not strength.

To have been obliged to review your report, point out some of its errors and inconsistencies, and to bring out the disobedience of orders, as well in point of time as in want of action, to be obliged to dwell upon the details of this humiliating failure, to probe anew the acute wounds of hopes blasted when so much was expected, to be obliged to comment even with deserved severity upon the actions of an officer whose personal relations have been as pleasant as mine with you, has been a most painful task, to which nothing but a conviction of the stern necessity of a duty to the country to be done could have compelled me. I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 274.

From General Butler

United States Military Telegraph, June 12, 1864

To Col. PAINE, Commanding 132d Ohio, BERMUDA, VA.

If the vessel you are on draws too much water to go up to Point Rocks, you will disembark and march your regt. early in morning to front, and report to Genl. Gillmore, stopping yourself at these Head Quar. as you pass.

By order GEN. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. & N.C., in the Field, June 12, 1864

GEN. GILLMORE will forward to me by Wednesday morning a full report of all his operations since he was ordered to join with his command, accompanied with all the reports of the opera-

tions of the subordinate officers made to him or his Division Commanders.

State specifically at what time each report was received from each subordinate, and what officer has failed to make a proper one.

This report is rendered necessary so that by General Orders I may be able to give full credit to the officers and soldiers who have behaved gallantly in the several battles.

Having now waited more than twenty days since the last considerable engagement for this report, I feel obliged to state a specific time for its reception.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

COLD HARBOR, VA., *June 12, 1864*

Colonel BIGGS, Chief Quartermaster, Eighteenth Corps

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL DENT, of my staff, has gone to Fort Monroe and Bermuda Hundred to make, or rather communicate, the necessary orders for securing the crossing of the army over James River at Fort Powhatan. Special instructions were not given, however, to send ferry-boats, pontoons, etc., that may yet be at Fort Monroe. This will be understood, no doubt, by General Butler from the instructions that have gone to him; but to expedite, I now direct that you forward up the James River all things within your charge, and request the engineer officer at Fort Monroe, for me, to send all the pontoon bridge material he may have on hand. Send also all the lumber you can, particularly the 2-inch plank. This will not be construed to interfere with sending the amount of transportation to the White House heretofore called for.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 769.

From General Wise

Hdqs. First Military District, Dept. of N.C. and S. Virginia, June 12, 1864

Congratulatory orders from Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE, C. S. Army, commanding First Military District, Department of North Carolina and Southern Virginia

SPECIAL ORDERS No. 11

VII. To the troops of my command for the defense of Petersburg, on the south side of the Appomattox, on the 9th instant, I have, with the approval and under the instructions of

the commanding general, to offer my grateful acknowledgment of their gallant conduct, and my congratulations upon their successful repulse of the enemy. Approaching with nine regiments of infantry and cavalry, and at least four pieces of artillery, they searched our lines from Battery No. 1 to Battery 29, a distance of nearly 6 miles. Hood's and Batte's battalions, the Forty-Sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, and one company, Captain Woods', Company F, of the Twenty-third South Carolina, with Sturdivant's battery and a few guns in position, and Taliaferro's cavalry, kept them at bay and punished them severely until they reached the Jerusalem plank road in front of Battery 29, defended by Major Archer's corps of reserves and second-class militia, and by one piece of Sturdivant's battery, a howitzer, under the temporary command of Brigadier-General Colston. Thus, with overwhelming numbers, they were twice repulsed, and succeeded only at last in penetrating a gap in the lines and in flanking a mere handful of citizen soldiers, who stood firmly and fought bravely as veterans, until ordered to fall back. Alas, some of the noblest of them fell with their backs to the ground and their front to the foe, consecrating with their blood the soil of the homes they defended. Their immediate commanders have reported the heroism of them all, — the living and the dead, — and now with pride and gratitude I announce that Beauregard himself has thanked Archer and his comrades on the very spot of their devotion. If they lost killed, wounded, and missing 65 out of less than 150 men, they spent their blood dearly to the enemy. If Sturdivant's battery lost one gun, a better was captured and another disabled; and if they lost a half mile of ground they gained an half hour of time, and save their beloved city by holding on long enough for Sturdivant's and Graham's and Young's batteries, Dearing's cavalry, and the Forty-sixth Virginia Infantry, with Woods' (South Carolina) company, a company of convalescents and a company of penitents, to drive back the insolent foe from approaches which their foot steps for the first time polluted. With the help of God, it shall be the last time. With such troops as all have proven themselves, commanders may well give assurance with confidence to the people of Petersburg. A people who can thus fight for their altars must be aided, supported, guarded by every arm which can be out-stretched for their defense. Comrades, their wives and daughters, are daily and hourly nursing our sick and wounded; they wipe the hot brow, cool the fevered lips,

and tenderly nourish and comfort the suffering soldiers in their hospitals. The angel nurses and the stricken patients of this patriotic place shall not fall into the hands of ruffian invaders. Its very militia has set an example which inspires the confidence that Petersburg is indomitable, and which consoles and compensates for every drop of blood which has been spilt at Nottoway, at Walthall Junction, and at Drury's Bluff, and Howlett's Neck for the defense of the old Cockade City. Let the reserves and second-class militia of the surrounding counties now come in promptly, one and all, and emulate this bright and successful example; let it hotly hiss to the blood-red shame the laggards and skulkers from the streets and alleys of the city to the lines, and let it proclaim aloud that Petersburg is to be and shall be defended on her outer walls, on her inner lines, at her corporation bounds, on every street, and around every temple of God and altar of man, in her every heart, until the blood of that heart is spilt. Roused by this spirit to the pitch of resolution, we will fight the enemy at every step, and Petersburg is safe.

HENRY A. WISE, *Brigadier-General*

Advance Print, Ch. 48, Part II, p. 316.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, June 12, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: I am much obliged for your kind letter. But why say, do you think of me? You are thought of enough. Please leave out those doubts in your letters. I am much dispirited and worn out with continual failures for which I see no remedy. True, I shall punish Gillmore, but that won't take Petersburg. I went on a tour of inspection yesterday to Powhatan, Wilson's Wharf, and City Point, and came back very tired.

Blanche will be with you soon by the expiration of the term. Mrs. Hildreth will be down soon. I am glad Phil got his appointment. He can and must prove himself worthy of it.

When are you coming up again? Shall be glad to see you in the *travelling* dress any time.

Yours as ever, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June (12) 1864

DEAREST: Well, the die is cast once more, and the stake lost. Well, I suppose it was appointed to be, that Genl. Gillmore is a

valuable officer for the rebels. If he could manage in the next moves to inflict on the enemy a little of the mischief he has done our cause it might be a reason why he should not be court-martialed. Well, there is no help for it, so once more "have patience, good people." You must be dull tonight, but never heed, it is the pastime of war. I am so wearied of the talk of the incapacity of volunteers. Why, if the regular army were looked to carefully, there are very few to be found beyond mediocrity, and the best of them often make the grossest mistakes. But let it pass, we must take things as they are. I only wish you could be rid of this incubus. Of one thing you may be sure, this campaign is but just begun. Shaffer called this morning and told me of the convention, what he would have done but for being sick, what he did do, and so forth. I have my own opinion about some things. The name is very well represented as well as Kinsman's. Be a little careful about my letters, and return them in yours. I write somewhat recklessly, certainly not for third parties. Would you not be glad to be at home tonight? I should like very much to see you. It will be well, very well, when all this is over. Camp life is not the best that can be had. I think you even must be a little weary of it by this time. It has grown very cold. Again I regret that the children are gone. I will not ask if you think of me, for asking will not alter it. I have not heard directly from the children yet. Goodnight.

Truly yours, SARAH

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 12th, 1864

DEAREST: Mr. Webster and I started at three and rode out to Hampton over the Fox Hill road, out by Buckeon on to the Beach. A long drive, and I feel rather tired and melancholy. The air is chilly; I might have worn a winter cloak with comfort. Genl. Shepley went up to see you today. I suppose with him and the arrival of troops you will hardly notice what I write. You will be delighted, of course, when it is bustle, bustle, and "the busy hum of preparation" again salutes your ears. I should be, were I you. Camp life without action is a sorry thing. No better than the negroes' life at Hampton. What is there to give us joy and daily delight? We must not look for it. But self-control, and a degree of comfort will come with work, work, work. Sometimes children's voices and the breath of love may bring a thrill of joy, but we cannot

often have it. I think you will become quite barbarous up there, without a barber, and be like Esau, covered with hair. It will take some time to restore to your bronzed features the "pale cast of thought." Altered somewhat, from the keen, incisive, Neroish looking person, in black dress-coat and white choker, described two years ago at Washington. I was in doubt for a while, but again my mind returns to it with renewed conviction, those troops were removed from you for political reasons. I doubt if Grant hardly knew of it. That speech of Raymond's (the *Times* is Seward's paper) sent by Mrs. Parton shows their fear of you. I think they will give you soldiers now. But yet they are afraid of you, and will not dare to let you have much chance. Fate was against you, too, to throw in your path a stumbling block like Gillmore. Or perhaps they knew well enough, and left him on purpose that nothing should be done, and Fate has no part in it. I will not write a word of doubt, or anything to annoy, if I can always think what is most pleasant, you may be sure I will send it. This clean couch and quiet room, if possible. *Most truly yours, SARAH*

From General Butler

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, June 13, '64

*Lieutenant-General GRANT, Commanding Armies of the
United States*

GENERAL: Major Babcock has reported to me with your despatch. Owing to the burning of the wharves it may take a little time to be ready to transfer troops from Wilcox's Wharf to Wind-Mill Point, which is directly opposite; but I have ordered barges, landing material, and water transportation down there. You will then land about fourteen miles from Petersburg. There were this morning but about 2,000 men in Petersburg, partly militia. I can, by 3 o'clock tomorrow, have 3,000 well-mounted cavalry ready to co-operate with you against Petersburg. General Weitzel is at Fort Powhatan, and will have a bridge ready there, I think, by 10 A.M. to-morrow. General Benham's pontoon train will also be at Fort Powhatan to-night. I should be very happy to meet you at my headquarters.

I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

394 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Rec. 4th June 1864. 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

The following is from the *Berlinian* of Saturday:

Washington Rec. 4th. MONDAY. The June 3d. 11.30 P.M.

Trains and several great boats today at Stanton. A number of these boats are on the Greenville and Washington road. Five hundred (500) cavalry made a demonstration at three P.M. at Washington on the Greenville and Stanton road, reported by General Johnston. The cavalry returned to Stanton morning for Fisher's Depot.

MONDAY The June 3d. 1st P.M.

The cavalry advanced again today with cavalry, and were driven back at Johnston's infantry. The column on each side of the railroad advanced to Fisher's Depot, leaving the railroad track. All quiet now.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major, 1st. Cav. Regt.

From General Ingalls

Inspection Army of the Potomac. Office of Chief Quartermaster

Camp near Cold Harbor, Va. June 2d. 1864

Maj. Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Commandg. Dept. Va. & N. C.

GENERAL: I have the honor of forwarding herewith by Capt. Howell a communication from the Lt. Genl. Commandg. U.S.A. and Maj. Genl. Meade Commandg. this Army. I most respectfully request that all steamers and other craft, which may be spared from Bermuda Hundred, be sent at once to the landing on this side the James River opposite Port Powhatan.

If there are no boats available at this moment, there will probably be some there by tomorrow, with the troops of Maj. Genl. Smith's command. These boats should be sent as soon as possible to the point designated.

It is expected that there will be a sufficient number of boats arriving from other sources during Wednesday. I am,

Very respectfully, Your most obedt. servt.

REYNOLDS INGALLS, Brig. Genl. & Chf.

From Mrs. Butler to Fisher A. Halleck

FISHERS MOUNT, June 12th. 1864

DEAR FISHER: I am more convinced than ever that the removal of these troops was a political action wholly.

Weiner remarked to Webster that Cornstock chief aid to Grant said that Halleck had done splendidly in sending forward reinforcements. Grant had not been much pleased with him before in some things, but in this he was satisfied Halleck had gathered troops from every corner. So you see that matter

was left entirely with Halleck. And those men came down from Washington solely for the reasons we supposed. I had a note from Mrs. Parton on the day you left. In it she wrote that some one remarked to *Raymond*, that he hoped Butler would take Richmond. "Butler, Butler!" he ejaculated, "God forbid, he is already too popular." Our first idea was right.

There is nothing new here, — three or four thousand troops have passed here up to the James river. Hundred day men we think; they may give him some meagre chance, not much. I wish that article had been published at the very first.

Yours truly, SARAH

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, June 13th, 1864*

Brig. Genl. HINKS

I FORWARD a Richmond paper containing an account of the movement upon Petersburg. Although the account is a very detailed one, the rebels had no idea that either you or Genl. Gillmore were there at all. I hope the next town we attack we shall get near enough for the enemy to know we are there. Please preserve and return the paper at once.

By Command, &c.

H. C. CLARKE, *Capt. & A.D.C.*

From General Hinks to General Butler

Head Quarters of Division, CITY POINT, VA., June 13th, 1864

GENERAL: If you will return to me the detached brigade of my division, and Cole's Cavalry, and give me the co-operation of Kautz' Cavalry, I will place Petersburg or my position at your disposal. I am, General, Very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant,

EDW. W. HINKS, *Brig. General*

From General Grant

*Hdqrs. Armies of the United States, CLARKE'S HOUSE, two miles west
of Charles City Court-House, June 13, 1864, 4.20 P.M.*

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, BERMUDA HUNDRED, VA.

HEAD of column has just reached this place. Will be at Fort Powhatan to commence crossing by 10 A.M. to-morrow. Communicate with me if infantry can be transferred rapidly from

362 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Wilcox's Wharf. If so, please direct quartermaster to make all necessary preparations immediately.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 12.

From Colonel Shaffer

General Butler's Headquarters, June 13, 1864, 9 P.M.

General GILLMORE

WE have just received word that the enemy's gun-boats have made their appearance on James River. Grant's left has reached the river at Wilcox's Wharf. Lee has undoubtedly anticipated Grant's move. The gun-boats coming down looks like a combined attack. General Butler thinks that we may be attacked to-night or in the morning. Make the best disposition of forces you can.

J. W. SHAFFER, *Colonel and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 15.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

United States Military Telegraph, June 13, 1864

MY DEAR SALLY: All well. Reinforcements coming. Grant will be here in three days. I shall relieve Gillmore. Would like to see you. Shall try Petersburg again. Mail closing.

Yours as ever, B. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June (14th) 1864

DEAREST: There lies the eighteenth army corps, on the transports bound for the James river. Can you not use them to take Petersburg before the whole army changes place? You will have to think very fast now. I cannot believe you will be allowed a great chance unless it comes by accident. Remember well that though you fight for the salvation of the country, now in extreme peril, you have to fight both sides to be allowed to help save it. I would rather fight the rebels, an open foe, than encounter the home enemy, who strike, assassin-like, under cover, and at the moment success awaits you. But you have many times wrung triumph from the very clutch of despair, and will do it again, and again, in despite of them all. Never yield an inch, or droop an hour, disheartened. It is the great game of life you are playing. And it goeth faster than a

weaver's shuttle. Your brain spins swifter than other men, and you must *weave* while you *spin*. If the foe in front or rear show a single opening, be ready to spring into it, all armed. I should like to go up. Kinsman is asking to go with me. Webster thinks I ought not to go, with all these troops, that something will be doing and I shall be in the way. Write me what you think. Mr. Webster went with me to the hospital today. He wonders I have been so many times. The scent is sickening, and gangrene prevalent. Yet they probably have all the care that can be given to so many. If fresh wounded are to be brought there, the hospitals ought to be thoroughly renovated and cleaned. Ask Dr. McCormick about it, consult with him, but do not say I said a word, or he and Dr. McClellan would think me impertinently meddlesome. Now, dear love, for yourself, one word. I should be glad to do or say something to lessen your annoyances, to inspire you with hope, the last you will soon feel. If I were there I could only put my arms round you, kiss you, and coax you to sleep.

Yours, SARAH

From General Gillmore

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, June 14, 1864, 10.35 A.M.

Colonel SHAFFER, Chief of Staff

AN officer from Admiral Lee is here, and reports that a cavalry force with some artillery was seen between Deep Bottom and Malvern Hill yesterday afternoon. They had a number of wagons with them. Do you know whether this force belongs to us or the enemy? The gun-boats shelled them yesterday. Sharp musketry firing was heard near Deep Bottom or in a northeasterly direction from there.

Your obedient servant, Q. A. GILLMORE, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 39.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 14th, 1864

DEAREST: Genl. Smith has been here this morning. He is thoroughly disgusted. He will now I fully believe coöperate with you. Make him your firm friend if possible. It will be for the advantage of both. Pray do not neglect this; if you work together nothing can withstand you. He will tell you everything. Remember, men high in rank as he is must have attention according to their ideas of courtesy. Do not fail in

this. I have high hopes for you yet. God bless, and make you successful.

I could not forbear writing this note though the mail is closing.

SARAH

From Mrs. Butler to Fisher A. Hildreth

FortRESS MONROE, June 14, 1864

DEAR FISHER: What I thought is surely true. Genl. Smith came to see me this morning. He is on his way to Mr. Butler with his corps. He is thoroughly disgusted with what they have made him do, and the conduct of the war generally in the details, which he puts upon Meade. He is inclined to shield Grant somewhat, but he evidently looks upon it from the beginning as a desperate butchery for us with comparatively little loss for the rebels. He says on the line of the Potomac alone we have lost seventy thousand men, and that this campaign will end it, — if we are not successful now, we can never raise another army. Then, I said, we *must be successful*, for we *must not, cannot* yield. He hopes that Wilson will institute an inquiry of those battles where he was engaged on the Potomac. He says it was absolute butchery, his Massachusetts men were piled in heaps without any result, and he is rejoiced to go back to Mr. Butler. I asked him if the order for his removal came from Grant or Washington. He did not reply to the point, but said Grant might have thought it well to have a force when he swung round his left. But, I said, "were you or could you be of half the use to him there that you could have been with Mr. Butler to take Petersburg, or harass the rebels south of Richmond?" "No, no," he replied, "if we now had Petersburg, the rebels would be cornered. I ought to have stayed with Genl. Butler." He says he was of no use on the Potomac. They had men enough already for slaughter. Now, what say you? Every word I wrote was true. I would like Mr. Parton to know these things, if nothing else comes of them. I could not report what Gen. Smith says, of course, but he is in that mind he will say it anywhere. I write this for your satisfaction and Mr. Parton's.

Yours, SARAH

I believe that Gen'l. Butler and Gen'l. Smith will act with one will. On the Potomac he says Meade complains no two of his Corps Commanders act by consultation or concert. I would rather be a toad, and feed upon the vapors of a dungeon,

than in Meade's place now. If success attends, the glory is Grant's; if defeat follows, the peevishness, jealousy, and incompetency of Meade is commented upon. But I hope there is a better chance for Mr. Butler even by Gen'l. Smith's dissatisfaction with what he has gone through. If Gillmore can be changed, and *one* spirit infused through the command, they will deal mighty blows yet.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONROE, June 14, 1864

MY DEAR SARAH: Grant's column is now crossing the river. He will be here today. Smith's corps is landing at the place where they embarked. All is busy and moving. My plan has triumphed after all. We could have landed here without all this loss, and fought the enemy at the gates of Richmond.

All will be done here yet. I shall relieve Gen'l. Gillmore and send him to Fortress Monroe, I think, as soon as Smith arrives. Have me some nice codfish and pickled oysters sent, please.

I had hoped to see you up here but I am afraid I shall not stay at "HeadQrs." long. Thanks for your letters — praise from you is praise indeed. Webster better live with you, and hold his court at Norfolk and Fortress when needed.

Yours, B. F. B.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N.C., in the Field, June 14, '64

Gen. HINKS

YOU will report with your force in such position that you will be ready to move with Gen. Smith just before daybreak. You will report personally to him at Broadway at two o'clock A.M. precisely. I think he will not keep you waiting, & Gen. Smith will march on the City Point Road.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

June 14, 1864

Major-General GILLMORE

SEND by signal to Admiral Lee immediately that our troops are at Malvern Hill, and they are the ones he is shelling.

By command of MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER

R. S. DAVIS, *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General*

From General Grant

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, June 14, 1864, 1.30 P.M.

Maj. Gen. W. H. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

OUR forces will commence crossing the James to-day. The enemy show no signs yet of having brought troops to the south side of Richmond. I will have Petersburg secured, if possible, before they get there in much force. Our movement from Cold Harbor to the James River has been made with great celerity, and so far without loss or accident.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Record, Series I, Vol. 48, Part II, p. 18.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N.C., in the Field, June 14, '64

Capt. NORTON, Chief Signal Officer

YOU will signal Gen. Graham the first thing in the morning to order his gunboats to open on Fort Clifton whenever Fort Clifton opens on any one or anything, and not until then. Ask Gen. Graham to ask the Navy boats to do the same.

Also signal the Comd'g. Officer at Spring Hill to do the same thing at the same time, and not until then.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

Head Quarters Armies of the United States, CHARLES CITY C. H., VA.,
June 14th, 1864, 8 P.M.

Maj. Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g Department of Va. & N. C.

GENERAL: The Cavalry Commander, Genl. Wilson, reports that Ewell's and Hill's Corps have taken up the line from Malvern Hill to White Oak Swamp. I enclose you the evidence he has of this, in addition to our cavalry having encountered infantry on this line. This looks favorable for the success of your attack on Petersburg tonight.

Gen. Hancock's Corps, numbering about 28,000 men, will be all over to the south side of the James River, at Windmill Point, before daylight, and will march in the morning directly for Petersburg, with directions, however, to halt at the point on that road nearest City Point, unless he receives further orders.

If the forces going into Petersburg find reinforcements necessary, by sending back to General Hancock he will push forward.

The rations of the 2nd Corps, Hancock's, will be out tomorrow evening. It will be impossible to supply him from here earlier than that. To have this Corps ready for service you will please direct your Commissary to send down by boat to Windmill Point, tonight, sixty thousand rations to issue to them. Without this precaution the service of this Corps cannot be had for an emergency tomorrow.

Please direct one of the Army gunboats to move down to Fort Powhatan at once, to remain there until the crossing of the Army is complete. If you can communicate with Admiral Lee, I would be pleased if you would request him also to send a gunboat to remain in same way.

Very Respectfully, U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.

From Colonel Shaffer

General Butler's Headquarters, June 14, 1864, 8.50 P.M.

Gen. TERRY

IT will be necessary to take General Kautz and 3,000 cavalry on expedition under Smith to-night. We will arrange to leave part of Smith's infantry as a reserve. I will detain your aide until everything is settled, so that he can report fully to you. The artillery ordered can march to road leading to pontoon bridge, and there await troops. There will be a fire on the road. Troops march at 2 o'clock.

J. W. SHAFFER, *Colonel and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 40.

From General Butler

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, June 14, 1864

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, Commanding Armies of United States

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose the report of General Gillmore of his operations on Petersburg, with my indorsement thereon; also a copy of a note to my chief of staff received in reply, also the reply furnished him (Gillmore) by me at his request, and a copy of my special order of this date being the action taken upon the whole subject. I need not say to you how unpleasant and painful this whole matter has been, and the necessity of taking the action I have, which seemed to me imperative. The whole matter will be investigated by a competent court of inquiry.

Not taking into account the loss of valuable lives in other engagements in the war, a more disastrous defeat has not been

sustained by the American arms than this has been to the success of the operations on the south side of the James. Had the movement been a success, as it easily might have been, Petersburg would have been in our possession, as all subsequent and prior information shows it might and ought to have been, the whole railroad destroyed effectually, the line of the Appomattox secured, and the enemy's defensive works in our front rendered useless. I also inclose a copy of the *Richmond Sentinel* with the account of the *Petersburg Express* of the affair. It will be seen by that account that the enemy never discovered that Generals Gillmore and Hinks, with the real attacking column, came against them at all. They describe the movements of the real column of attack simply "as feints to deceive our forces," while the real movement for the surprise and capture of the city was on the Jerusalem plank road coming to Petersburg from a southerly direction. On the two first roads (i.e., the City Point road and the Prince George Court-House road, upon which was General Gillmore's column) the enemy appeared in considerable numbers as early as 7 o'clock, and this skirmishing was kept up for some time.

I also inclose a copy of the map furnished General Gillmore, with a sketch of the line of fortifications, and an indication of his and General Hinks' position and General Kautz's attack.

I inclose official copies of General Hinks' and General Kautz's reports of the same movement without indorsement, as they have been sufficiently commented upon in my reply to General Gillmore, furnished at his request. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 232.

From Colonel Shaffer

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, near POINT OF ROCKS, VA., June 14, 1864

Major-General GILLMORE, U. S. Army

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note of the 14th of June, dated Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, in the field near Hatcher's, June 14, 1864. I take leave to call your attention to the heading. After having been relieved from the command of the Tenth Army Corps, or of any troops in the field, such heading must have been an inadvertence. General Gillmore is laboring under a much more grave misapprehension than he imports to the commanding general

if he supposes that it became the painful duty of the commanding general to relieve him from his command because of his request for the court of inquiry. The special order so relieving him was made because of the opinions expressed and the allegations made in the review by the major-general commanding of General Gillmore's action near Petersburg. If those are in any degree correct, and General Gillmore will understand that by the major-general commanding they must be assumed to be so, then General Gillmore's services in the field would not be valuable to the service or the country; but, on the contrary, great mischief might arise, because of his rank, from the necessity of putting him in command of troops which, if the facts in that report are substantially correct, could not be safely intrusted to General Gillmore's charge with hopes of success. In kind consideration, therefore, to General Gillmore, the major-general commanding coupled the order relieving him from command, which from the 9th day of June has been, in the judgment of the major-general commanding, a necessity, with another paragraph in the order which gratified his request for a court of inquiry; and leave is taken to assure General Gillmore that he would have been relieved from command without any such request, and the time was only delayed until the hourly expected arrival of an officer of experience and ability to take his place. It is a source of regret that General Gillmore should have misconstrued what was intended as a kindness. General Gillmore will, therefore, at once proceed to Fortress Monroe, and there await further orders. The major-general commanding has the honor to state his understanding of General Gillmore's request for a court of inquiry, and the regulations and the purport of the article of war as governing the action which ought to be taken upon such request. First, then, the Ninety-second Article of War provides, among other things, that:

"As courts of inquiry may be perverted to dishonorable purposes, and may be considered as engines of destruction to military merit in the hands of weak and envious commanders, they are hereby prohibited unless directed by the President of the United States, or demanded by the accused."

Now, then, to prevent subordinates from being oppressed by their superiors, the superior is not allowed to order a court against a subordinate's wishes, but must ask the President leave so to do; but it by no means follows that therefore the subordinate has a right to have a court directed by the President at his request, or that the President, if he directs the court, will

not direct it to be ordered by the superior. Therefore, understanding from your note that you desired a court of inquiry, that request was promptly granted you. The phrase in your note of the 12th is:

"It only remains for me to deny respectfully, but emphatically, the charges therein set against me, to request a copy of the orders I have destroyed or failed to obey, and then to demand of the President a court of inquiry to investigate all my official acts while serving in this department. I court a full investigation into the part I have taken in the campaign here."

It is submitted that no man reading that sentence, especially with the context, would fail to find a request for a court as soon as you are furnished a copy of the orders. To that the commanding general replied, "You knew what your orders were," and I pointed out to you wherein it was thought they were not obeyed. This was done with sufficient minuteness at least to give you notice of the particulars in which your conduct was deemed censurable. Then, again, a request to have all your conduct inquired into includes, of course, a request to have a part thereof inquired into; and it may be very proper to grant a part of that request, while one is obliged to refuse another part of it. It, therefore, cannot be said that a request to have all inquired into is not a request to have any given part inquired into.

Whether you behaved well or ill on the 16th of May near Chesterfield, for instance, can in no way illustrate or determine the fact whether you behaved well or ill near Petersburg on the 9th of June following, in another distinct and diverse operation. The commanding general already explained to you that not having received any official report of your action, he could (not), nor ought the President, nor, in his belief, would the President, order any court of inquiry upon all the official conduct of General Gillmore not yet officially reported, except to inquire, possibly, why General Gillmore had not made his official report earlier.

If you request a court of inquiry it will be granted. If you do not request a court of inquiry you will say so, and the commanding general will give it his most attentive consideration whether or not you should be holden to your former request; and, therefore, a categorical answer is desired to this question: Do you, or do you not, wish a court of inquiry upon your report of the operations of the 8th, 9th, and 10th of June, and the commanding general's indorsement?

If you do not, such action will be taken as the commanding general may be advised the good of the public service demands. If you do, as is already stated, it will be granted you; but you are earnestly desired to disabuse yourself of the idea that the question whether you shall or shall not have a court of inquiry into your conduct has anything to do with your being relieved from command. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. W. SHAFFER, *Colonel and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 284.

Indorsement. WASHINGTON, D.C., June 22, 1864

RESPECTFULLY forwarded to the War Department for file.

The reasons assigned in General Butler's order for relieving me from my command, *viz.*, to await a court of inquiry at Fortress Monroe, for which it was alleged I had applied, is distinctly disavowed in the within letter, and another and entirely different reason given; to wit, that in General Butler's opinion the command of troops cannot be safely intrusted to me with hopes of success. I respectfully submit that this can only be regarded as the opinion of one officer; and although that officer was at the time of expressing it my commanding general, it is well known that he was unfriendly to me, and had at various times treated me with marked discourtesy. Attention is called to what purports to be an extract from my note of the 12th instant, as follows:

"It only remains for me to deny respectfully, but emphatically, the charges therein set against me, to request a copy of the orders I have destroyed or failed to obey, and then to apply, etc."

This is not a correct extract from my note, which was written in a manifold writer. The original is now before me. Where the word "destroyed" occurs in the above alleged extract, the word "disobeyed" was used in the original. This is an important alteration of my language, and is calculated to convey the erroneous idea that I had destroyed some of the orders given me; while in fact I neither disobeyed, neglected to obey, nor destroyed any orders; and my repeated demand for copies of such orders, or any evidence that they had ever been given, has remained unanswered.

Q. A. GILLMORE, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 286.

*From General Butler**Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, near POINT OF ROCKS, VA., June 14, 1864**Maj. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE, U. S. Army*

GENERAL: I have the honor respectfully to inform you that an official copy of your report has been forwarded to Washington, with the indorsement thereon suggested in the note from the chief of staff. Also that the paper headed "Statement of conversation between Lieutenant Barnard, aide-de-camp, and General Hinks" was not received until the day after your report was received and acted upon, and as it is a paper not called for by my order directing your report, and is not such a paper as should, in my judgment, be the foundation of official action, it has not been forwarded to Washington. Your attention is called again to the fact that it does not state the orders which you gave, but is what it purports to be, a statement of conversation passed between General Hinks and that officer. I have also the honor to inform you that a steamer will be ready at once to take you to Fortress Monroe. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, your obedient servt.**BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 283.

*From General Butler**Gen'l. Butler's Hd. Qrs., June 15th, 2 A.M.**Rear Admiral LEE, Comd'g, &c.*

CAN you temporarily spare a gunboat, to aid in covering the crossing of Genl. Grant's army near Fort Powhatan; if so, please send one. I will send tomorrow, and with your aid will put down the obstructions in such spot as you may designate.

*By command of MAJ. GENL. BUTLER**FRED MARTIN, Capt. & C. M.**From General Butler**Gen'l. Butler's Head Quarters, June 15th, 2 A.M.**Brig. Genl. GRAHAM, Comd'g Army Gunboats*

SEND the "Jessup" to Fort Powhatan, to cover the crossing of the Army at that bridge.

*By command of MAJ. GENL. BUTLER**FRED MARTIN, Capt. & C. M.*

From General Butler

Gen'l. Butler's Hd. Qrs., June 15th, 2½ A.M.

Lt. Col. MORGAN

You will send 60,000 rations to Gen'l. Hancock's Corps at Wind-Mill Point.

Col. Fuller will furnish transportation; if any rations are afloat they may at once be towed down. Great promptness is required.

By command of MAJ. GENL. BUTLER
FRED MARTIN, *Capt. & C. M.*

From President Lincoln

WASHINGTON, June 15, 1864, 7 A.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT

HAVE just read your despatch of 1 (1.30) P.M. yesterday. I begin to see it. You will succeed. God bless you all.

A. LINCOLN

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part II, p. 47.

From General Beauregard

SWIFT CREEK, VA., June 15, 1864, 7 A.M.

General BRAXTON BRAGG, RICHMOND, VA.

RETURN of Butler's force sent to Grant, and arrival of latter at Harrison's Landing, renders my position more critical than ever; if not re-enforced immediately enemy could force my line at Bermuda Hundred Neck, capture Battery Dantzler, now nearly ready, or take Petersburg, before any troops from Lee's army or Drury's Bluff could arrive in time. Can anything be done in the matter?

G. T. BEAUREGARD, *General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 676.

From General Butler

In the Field, June 15, 1864

Brig. Gen. WEITZEL

GEN. GRANT directs that the obstructions be sunk at such a point as will be under cover of our guns, by us. I enclose his note on that subject. I have directed two tugs with twenty-five men for that purpose, to be opposite the ironclads in the James at twelve o'clock today.

I also enclose a note to Admiral Lee on that subject which you will deliver to him, but consult with him as to the best place to sink the obstructions. If he fails to point out a place,

374 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

use your own judgment; but you will observe that they are to be protected by our guns. If it is necessary to communicate with me on this subject, I shall be near the Signal Station on the left of the line, and you can signal me there from the right.

Respectfully, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General Butler

June 15th, 1864

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, Commanding, &c.

I AM directed by Genl. Grant to sink the obstructing vessels in such place as I can protect them by my guns. I should be glad if you would aid in so doing, upon conference with my Chief Engineer, Gen. Weitzel, designating the spot which will afford the best aid to your fleet. Gen. Grant will this evening have his head Qrs. at City Point.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

June 15, 1864

MY DEAREST SARAH: I am quite vindicated. Grant is here with his whole army. Butler's campaign plan is to be tried at last, all others failing.

I have relieved Gillmore and ordered him to Fortress Monroe — to await a court of inquiry. A more disgraceful failure never was made. Grant approves of the action on my part. Come up — if I am away you can have the whole tent and iron bedstead. I am attacking Petersburg 7 P.M. under Smith with twelve thousand men. The guns (7 A.M.) are now sounding in my ears. We must succeed this time.

You need have no fears. Smith is glad enough to get back and take his place again. We shall be fast friends.

You will not expect a longer letter from

Yours, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June (15), '64

DEAREST: I thought of going up tomorrow, but shall defer it a little as you seem uncertain. Kinsman, I believe, will go. One thing in your note troubles me. I do not think well of sending Gillmore here, with any authority, or any way. If they ill-treat you as they have done in your command up there, you may find when you would return that this man has got

your place. I think he would prefer it, to staying up there. I do not like it — you will be undermined by your own act in part. Let him go to Washington, or let Grant put him in some other Corps or change his Corps somewhere else. Or get on with him yourself, if you cannot do any better. But do not put him in your rear; that is not the place for an enemy, and that he is by this time. Remember still that your most dangerous enemies are not among the rebels. You must not have further trouble with the army officers, — if the provocation is ever so bitter if it is possible to avoid it. They can strike the heaviest, for they strike in a body. I hope Grant will be well inclined. You do not write of Petersburg in your last note, — you will not have time to make any move of your own. I did not expect to write tonight as I was to go tomorrow. I will send for the oysters soon as possible. Now I think of it, tell Stephen to clean your tents more thoroughly. He throws everything down and treads in it where you eat. He needs scolding. I do not know when I shall see you now.

Yours, SARAH

From General Butler

Lt. Col. FULLER

June 15th, 1864, 8 A.M.

AT 12 M. today you will have in the river opposite the iron-clads two strong tugs, with Mr. Ainsworth and a gang of twenty-five of the men best adapted to handling vessels, to report there to the engineer officer whom you will find on the bank near the ravine.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Gen. GRANT

(June 15, 1864)

MY signal officer reports that a column of about 2500 cavalry was seen at 9.30 A.M. on turnpike opposite R. R. Junction, going toward Petersburg.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From General Butler

To General SMITH

Head Quarters, June 15th, 1864

HANCOCK has been ordered up by General Grant's and my orders. Another army corps will reach you tomorrow. It is crossing. They have not got 10,000 men down yet. Push on to the Appomattox.

From General Smith

Headquarters, Eighteenth Army Corps, June 15, 1864, 1.30 P.M.

Gen. BUTLER

THE fight at Baylor's house broke up my arrangements, so that I have not been able to straighten my line; but this, however, will be done at once. Have the cars I have heard all day been bringing re-enforcements? There are some Georgia troops in my front.

W. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 83.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 15, 1864, 3.30 P.M.

*Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, etc.,
or Major-General SMITH*

THE Second Corps, 28,000 strong, was directed to march this morning on the direct road from Wild-Mill Point to Petersburg stopping at Harrison's Creek, in the absence of further orders. I have not yet heard a word of the result of the expedition against Petersburg, but still hearing firing in that direction, and seeing indications of the enemy moving from the north to the south side of James River, I have sent back orders to hurry up this corps. If you require it, send back to General Hancock, under cover to General Gibbon, with directions for him to read, and the corps will push forward with all speed.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 73.

From General Grant

BERMUDA, June 15, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

HAVE just arrived. Will make headquarters at City Point. Have you any news from Petersburg? No rations arrived yet for Hancock. I started him, however, this morning on the road to Petersburg, with directions to stop at Harrison's Creek, unless he should receive other orders. Rations must now be sent for him by wagons as soon as possible to Harrison's Creek. Thirty thousand will do, but double that will be better. I await answer.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Endorsed: I answered (at 12 M.) General Butler at Look-out. Will forward despatch to him. Rations were sent

down the river to Hancock. Will forward more to him at once by land. Nothing heard here from Smith.

J. W. SHAFFER, *Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 72.

From General Butler

Headquarters in the Field, June 15th, 1864

Lieut. Gen. GRANT

A CIVILIAN is just in from Gen. Smith's line, and reports that the 22nd U. S. Colored Troops carried the rifle pits near Beazley's House at about 12 m., and that the troops were advancing. He left at 3 1-2 o'clock, but brought no despatch from Gen. Smith. From my signal-tower on the left, fighting is seen going on in the direction of due south, which would bring it at the point where Gen. Kautz should be making his demonstration on the Norfolk road, both artillery and infantry firing. The rebel line of battle can be seen from the signal station. A battery is also reported as opening upon our troops in the interior of the town. From the right signal station, a six-horse team is seen taking a siege gun across Chapins Bluff.

B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Headquarters, June 15th, 1864

Lieut. Genl. GRANT, Commanding Armies U. S.

I HAVE been watching the progress upon Petersburg at the Lookout. There has been pretty sharp fighting, and I could see the enemy withdrawing on one part of the line and our forces advancing, but further I could not see. Smith must have at least 15,000 men with him besides cavalry and 4 batteries of artillery. I cannot conceive of any more force being needed, but if Hancock advances to Harrison's Creek, if I understand the place, being the creek that enters the Appomattox above Port Walthal, he will be within one mile of Smith's point of attack, and can afford aid. Nothing has passed down the railroad since morning, nor nothing last night that my lookout could determine, and so up to this there are no reinforcements save those that have gone from my front, if any, but they have not been seen to go down the turnpike which our lookout commands.

The signal officer on the right of our line reports that a cloud of dust has been along the road during an hour and a

half between Chapins farm and Richmond, indicating the march of a body of troops there; they apparently taking the course to the river. The signal officer further reports that there is a long line of smoke at the North East, indicating, as he says, "the burning of much powder," or it may be brush. Later he reports that a part of the troops and trains have crossed the river, and are coming in this direction. I have the honor to be, General,

Very respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General

From General Butler

Head Qrs. in the Field, June 15th, 1864, Five o'clock and twenty mins. P.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT

THE lookout at the signal station on the right, just reports that clouds of dust are seen on the north side of the James, seeming to be caused by two brigades of infantry and about two hundred wagons and ambulances crossing Chapins Farm.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. near POINT OF ROCKS, VA., June 15th, 1864, 6 P.M.

Brig. Gen. BENHAM, Chief Engineer Army Potomac,

FORT POWHATAN

CAN you spare us pontoons for 250 feet of bridge without detriment to the service?

If so, please send them up at once by first boat. We can get along without them, but it would be very much more convenient with them.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., in the Field, June 15th, 1864

Lieut. Gen. GRANT

LIEUT. DAVENPORT, acting as my Secretary, has just returned from Gen. Smith's front. He holds a line of from two miles to the left of the Jordan Point Road to the Appomattox, five miles in all. I have sent him back word again to push on to the Appomattox.

Gen. Hancock's corps has probably joined him in this. They were about five miles from him at half past nine, and were advancing. Gen. Smith has captured thirteen guns and two hundred and sixty prisoners.

We have reason to believe that the enemy in this front has been reinforced, and we have made every disposition to hold our own here.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., in the Field, June 15th, 1864, Seven P.M.

Maj. Gen. HANCOCK, Comd'g 2nd Army Corps

GEN. SMITH is before Petersburg near the City Point Road, attacking the enemy's works, of which he has carried one line. I fear reinforcements from Richmond at about this time, as they have had the day in which to do it, and are beginning to pass them over, one train having already gone by.

Will you send three divisions of your corps to the aid of Gen. Smith, or as many as you may deem necessary, and hold the balance so as to support him? He is five or six miles in advance of you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Hancock

Headquarters Second Army Corps, June 15, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding, etc.

GENERAL: My leading division connected with General Smith about 5 P.M. I now have two divisions in line. They are now formed on his left. I have another division to place in reserve as soon as it arrives, it having found difficulty in finding its way on account of the darkness. The night is of that nature, and my having arrived at this point after dark, I can determine little about the features of the country, and I cannot tell what the morning will bring forth; but I think we cover all of the commanding points in front of Petersburg. I am now at the Bryant house, but am going to move to the vicinity of General Smith's headquarters in a short time. I will be glad if the provisions arrive early in the morning. I am much obliged for your offer of artillery, and if my reserve artillery does not come up I may apply to you for some; but at present I think I have enough to place in position, as I know the country. I received a communication from General Grant this afternoon, but have not had time to reply to it. You will oblige me by sending a copy of this communication to him. General Smith and myself have examined the country, but cannot determine the exact position of the enemy.

Your obedient servant, WINF'D S. HANCOCK,

Major-General Commanding

380 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Endorsed: Forwarded to General Grant, by request of Gen. Hancock, by telegraph.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 60.

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, June 15, 1864, 7.15 P.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT, CITY POINT

IN your despatch you informed me that Hancock had been ordered to Harrison's Creek. If you will look upon the map compiled in the Bureau of the Topographical Engineers, Washington, 1861, with additions and corrections by Capt. H. L. Abbot, you will see that Harrison's Creek runs into the Appomattox across the City Point railroad, about four miles from Petersburg. This is the only Harrison's Creek I know. My messenger, returning from General Smith, says that General Hancock's corps is at Bailey's Creek, about five or six miles in the rear of the position on Harrison's Creek. I have ordered the wagon train with the rations out there under an escort of two squadrons of cavalry, and with your leave I will order Hancock's corps to advance to Smith, whom I have just heard has not been able yet to carry the interior line of the enemy's works. I would desire Hancock to move up in view of the possible re-enforcement of the enemy during the night. The boat that brings this to City Point will wait answer.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 75.

From General Butler

June 15th, 1864, 7.20 P.M.

General SMITH

I GRIEVE for the delays. Time is the essence of this movement. I doubt not the delays were necessary, but now push and get the Appomattox between you and me. Nothing has passed down the railroad to harm you yet.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

"Butler's Book," Appendix, p. 39.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 15, 1864, 8.15 P.M.

*Major-General BUTLER, Commanding Department
of Virginia and North Carolina*

YOUR despatch received. Order Hancock up as you suggest. I have ordered General Meade to cross another army corps, and to direct them to march all night toward Petersburg. This order was sent about 3 P.M. I think they will be up with General Smith by 10 A.M. to-morrow.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part 2, Page 75.

From General Butler

Head Quarters near POINT OF ROCKS, June 15th, 1864, 8.30 P.M.

Major Genl. HANCOCK

GENERAL SMITH has carried the outer line of works, and the only defensive line of Petersburg. They are crowding down troops from Richmond. General Grant supposes that you will move out and aid General Smith. Please move up at once to the aid of Smith, and put the Appomattox between you and Lee's army. This is important. I have already forwarded you the same suggestion by Major Ludlow. Provisions are on the way to you. More will be started during the night. I will see you supplied. I can send you if needed a couple batteries of artillery. General Grant directs me to order you up.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, June 15th, 1864, 8.45 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g Armies of U. S.

GEN. SMITH's aid reports to me that at 7.25 Gen'l. Smith carried the line of defences near Jordan's, before which Genl. Gillmore paused, and is pushing forward for the river. These are believed to be the only lines of defences to Petersburg, at least they were so ten days ago. I have sent a note to Genl. Hancock in the following words. (*Butler to Hancock, June 15, 8.30 P.M.*).

While writing the above have received your despatch,¹ and have added to Gen'l. Hancock's despatch the following words: "General Grant directs me to order you up."

¹ Grant to Butler, June 15, 8.15 P.M.

From B. C. Ludlow

In the Field, June 15th, 1864 10.40

No action — unaccountable inactivity — a prominent point gained and no advantage taken of it. If there is no addition to the advance they will be driven from it. For one hour nothing has been done. Hd. Quarters must have concluded to release the prize when it is already in their grasp.

My opinion is that nothing more will be done.

Yours truly and respectfully, B. C. LUDLOW

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

Fortress Monroe, June 15th, 1864

DEAREST: I shall write you but little tonight. There is no news from you, and I have fallen off a little from the nervous action that has kept me flying from one thing to another. I wait now for further development, and feel weary and listless as possible. Mr. Webster has this moment come in, and says there is a rumour that you with Gen'l. Smith, have taken Petersburg. I will not have faith in it until I hear further. I am confident there is something being done but you may not have a hand in it. I shall retire now and look for news in the morning. Goodnight!

No news this morning, except it seems to be confirmed that by a telegram received yesterday, from Assistant Sec. of War, that Gen'l. Smith has attacked Petersburg. Of course we shall know today. I have difficulty in obtaining the oysters. They promised yesterday, but tomorrow morning I think we shall not fail to send them. Blanche is very desirous to come down before the Distribution, as she has no part in it. The lessons are all over. I may send Mr. Webster for her, only that I promised Florence I should be there for her day. But as her father and mother will be present, and usually not room enough for friends, it may be as well if I do not go. If you object to her coming away, say so in your note.

Most truly yours, SARAH

From Lieutenant-Colonel J. I. Plimpton

Head Quarters, 3rd N. H. Vols., near BATTERY No. 6, June 15th, 1864

Capt. ADRIAN TERRY, Asst. Adjt. General

SIR: Capt. Maxwell, who came in from the picket line only a short time since, reports a number of (apparently) promi-

Gen
I
mis
(
Ge
and

ment officers have been examining our lines from the rebel works, and seemed to spend considerable time looking, pointing, etc. at the Redoubt front of No. 6. This occurred this afternoon. This evening rebel troops have been moving at double quick towards our left; they passed just in rear of their works, and could be heard distinctly, and in considerable numbers. It looks some like massing troops on our left, and I thought you might desire to be informed of these facts. I am,

Very respectfully, your obdt. Servt.

J. I. PLIMPTON, *Lt. Col. 3rd N. H. Vols.*

From General Smith

General BUTLER

June 15, 1864, 9 P.M.

I MUST have the Army of the Potomac re-enforcements immediately.

SMITH, General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 83.

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters (June 15, 1864), 9.40

Major-General SMITH

DID you make the attack contemplated? What was the result? Please answer by telegram.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part, II, p. 83.

From General Smith

COBB'S HILL SIGNAL STATION, 12 P.M., June 15th, 1864

General BUTLER

It is impossible for me to go further to-night, but unless I misapprehend the topography, I hold the key to Petersburg.

General Hancock not yet up; General Ames not here; General Brooks has three batteries, General Martindale one, and General Hinks ten light guns.

W. F. SMITH, Major-General

"Butler's Book," p. 690.

From General Beauregard

PETERSBURG, VA., June 15, 1864, 11.15 P.M.

General R. E. LEE, Headquarters Army of Northern Virginia

I HAVE abandoned my lines on Bermuda Neck to concentrate all my forces here; skirmishers and pickets will leave there at daylight. Cannot these lines be occupied by your troops?

384 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

The safety of our communication requires it. Five thousand or 6,000 men may do.

G. T. BEAUREGARD, *General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 677.

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, June 16, '64

General TERRY

THE commanding general named 4,000 troops, expecting that would be enough to make the demonstration on railroad and cover flanks. Start a column of 4,000, or as many as you can, to push at once to railroad. If this movement is made quickly the enemy will not be in position to interfere with it, at least until considerable damage is done road.

By direction of GENERAL BUTLER

Respectfully, J. W. SHAFFER, Colonel and Chief of Staff

Official Records, Series I, Volume 40, Part II, p. 106.

From General Terry

Terry's Headquarters, June 16, 1864, 5 A.M.

Col. J. W. SHAFFER, Chief of Staff

THE pickets report the evacuation of the front line of the rebel works on the right, and are now being pushed forward to occupy them and ascertain what has become of the enemy.

Respectfully, A. H. TERRY, Brigadier-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 105.

From Colonel Shaffer

General Butler's Headquarters, June 16, 1864, 5.30 A.M.

General TERRY

DESPATCH arrived. If there is any truth in the report of pickets, would it not be well to make a bold push for the entire line?

J. W. SHAFFER, Colonel and Chief of Staff

Official Records, Series I, Volume 40, Part II, p. 105.

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, June 16, 1864, 7.20 A.M.

General TERRY

KEEP pushing them.

B. F. BUTLER

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 105.

*From General Butler**Headquarters near POINT OF ROCKS, [June 16?] 7.45 A.M.**Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, Commanding Armies U. S.,
CITY POINT, VA.*

THE enemy have evacuated our front. I have ordered out Foster's Division to make a reconnoissance. The enemy have all gone to Petersburg. Hoke's Division has come from the Army of Northern Va. and gone to Petersburg. Will try to reach the railroad.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler**June 16th, 8 A.M.**Lt. Gen. GRANT*

THE news from Smith continues to improve. Hancock joined him at 1 o'clock A.M. and formed on Smith's left. The conflict was renewed at 4.30 this morning. Smith has taken 17 guns, 9 by white and 8 by colored troops, who assaulted and carried their advanced works. Smith says they behaved admirably, and he is not a partial witness. This is the concurrent testimony of all. As the enemy have evacuated our front, I would respectfully suggest whether the steamers at Wilcox Wharf might not take the troops of one of the Corps to Bermuda. There in conjunction with the troops of this line we could I think advance on the railroad and isolate Petersburg, and as only a part of Lee's army has passed down, cut it in two and hold it cut. Our line would be a short one, and we could protect our flanks. At least we should hold an opening from which to envelope Richmond on the south side, and save marching. The suggestion is a crude one, and is most respectfully submitted.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

*From General Butler**June 16th, 8.30 A.M.*

Two regiments of the Ohio Volunteers will be at once ordered to Wilson's Wharf under command of Col. ———, to hold that point and relieve Gen. Wild, who will report with his command at City Point on the same steamers which convey the Ohio troops. Another regiment of Ohio troops will be sent to Fort Powhatan, to garrison that place and relieve the regiment now here. Col. Stafford will march with his colored troops, and report to Gen. Hinks before Petersburg or wherever he may be.

B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

June 16th, 9.30 A.M.

Gen. SMITH

THE enemy has evacuated our front at daylight this morning. I am sending out a division to demonstrate on the railroad, to cut off the track if possible. I have ordered the gun-boats to open on Fort Clifton, which is the firing you hear. Burnside is within five miles.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From General Grant

Headquarters Armies of the United States, PETERSBURG, June 16, 1864, 10.30 A.M.

Major-General HANCOCK, Commanding Second Army Corps

GENERAL: Push the reconnaissance in your front carefully, to ascertain if an advance can be made, and at what points best. At about 6 P.M. to-day make all preparation for such an advance, but do not make it without further orders. This is not to be understood, however, as an order preventing you from taking advantage of any weakness shown by the enemy. General Burnside has been directed to mass his troops on your left, in position to be designated by General Barnard. He will be ready either for an attack at the hour designated, or to aid if the enemy should come out and attack. In the absence of General Meade and myself, you will take general control of all the troops now in position about Petersburg. Orders have gone to General Meade to come up in person, and I think he may be looked for about 5 P.M.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Endorsed: This communication was turned over to me about 2 P.M. June 16, on my arrival on the field in front of Petersburg and assuming command.

GEO. G. MEADE, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 90.

From General Grant

Near PETERSBURG, VA., June 16, 1864, 10.30 A.M.

Maj. Gen. W. F. SMITH, Commanding Eighteenth Army Corps

PUSH the reconnaissance in your front with the view of ascertaining the best point and manner of advancing this evening at 6 P.M., if such an advance should be ordered. Make

all preliminary preparations for such an advance, and at the same time hold all your forces not necessary for holding your present line ready to re-enforce the left in case of an attack from that direction. In the absence of myself and General Meade, General Hancock, by virtue of seniority, will have the general command of all the troops now in position about Petersburg.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 112.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

United States Military Telegraph, June 16th, 1864

MY DEAR SARAH: I wish I could say come, but I cannot. We are now in the midst of a fight. Smith fought all day yesterday before Petersburg, and at night carried the outer line of works and holds them. I ordered up Hancock's Corp to his relief, and it came after 12 o'clock. The battle has commenced again this morning. I am going out myself. We took 17 guns and 260 prisoners. The negroes took 8 and three lines of works.

You are mistaken about Gen. Gillmore. I have ordered him to Fortress Monroe, relieved of all command, and to await the action of a court of inquiry. He is come to his end. No army officers can uphold him. Our fighting and loss yesterday was due solely to his imbecility and folly. We shall get Petersburg, however, and the new line of the Appomattox as a base. Send me some tea, coffee, corned beef — and your good bread.

Yours as ever, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Grant

Headquarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VIRGINIA, June 16, 1864

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 35

3. THE 6th Army Corps will proceed to Point of Rocks Landing on the Appomattox, when it will disembark and report to Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, Comd'g., &c., for orders.

Steamers of too great draught to go up the Appomattox will debark troops at Bermuda Hundreds. . . .

By command of LIEUT. GEN. GRANT

T. S. BOWERS, *Asst. Adjt. General*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. *Head Qrs., June 16, '64*

Lieut. Col. C. E. FULLER, Chief Qr. Master,
BERMUDA HUNDREDS

GET the heaviest and most worthless schooner you can find. Give it a tug and send it up to Admiral Lee's fleet as soon as possible for the purpose of being sunk. Get the cheapest one you can find, but get one. Load it with stone before you send it.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From Colonel Shaffer

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, June 16, '64

General TERRY

TURNER is now on railroad at junction, tearing it up with about 500 men. General Butler suggests that you look well to your right, and send part of your men to support of Turner, as the road well destroyed at one place is better than to poorly destroy it in several places. By this course you can cover your right, and effectually destroy the road near where Turner now is. Make complete work of it. So far you have done splendidly. The general has just notified General Grant that your forces are on the road.

Respectfully, J. W. SHAFFER, Colonel and Chief of Staff

Official Records, Series I, Volume 40, Part II, p. 106.

From General Butler

June 16, 1864, 12.50 P.M.

Lt. General GRANT

GEN. TURNER is now at Port Walthal Junction with 530 men, all the tried soldiers he has, tearing up the Petersburg R. Road. Gen. Terry has moved out on the Turnpike, and is endeavoring to strike the railroad there. I have ordered Kautz' Cavalry in, as I am very much in need of them to feel the enemy on the right.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 16, 1864, 1.15 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

WHILST the body of the troops are engaged at Petersburg, I do not think it advisable to make an attack in the center of the enemy's lines. Their troops are now moving from Rich-

mond to Petersburg, and at any time enough could be stopped opposite you to hold their strong works. It would detain a force from going to Petersburg, but would attract attention to a point where we may want to make a real attack some day hence. I have been up to-day and examined the work done by our troops. The advantages gained are important.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 98.

From General Lee

DRURY'S BLUFF, *June 16th, 1864, 1.15 P.M.*

Genl. BEAUREGARD

DESPATCH of 11.30 just received. I fear the withdrawal of your pickets has lost your lines in front of Bermuda Hundreds. General Anderson thinks they are occupied. He was pushing back enemy's skirmishers at 12.30 P.M. I have directed they be repossessed, if practicable to all advantage. What line have you on your front? Have you heard of Grant's crossing the James River?

R. E. LEE

"Beauregard's Book," Appendix, p. 571.

From General Terry

June 16, 1864, 2 P.M.

Col. J. W. SHAFFER, *Chief of Staff*

COLONEL: Ames and Foster both reached the turnpike, Foster near the junction of the Chester road, Ames at a point some distance to the south. Foster immediately became engaged with the enemy, and a sharp skirmish ensued. It soon became apparent to him that the enemy were in force. I therefore halted Ames at the turnpike, but after a while directed him to send forward a picked party of men to tear up the railroad. Shortly after this order was given, General Foster became so warmly engaged that I deemed it necessary to countermand it, and withdraw General Ames' force to a position to cover Foster in case of need, and to withdraw his own troops for a short distance. Prisoners taken say that the force in our front is Pickett's division; that it, with other troops, crossed the river this morning. They say they saw Lee in person at the crossing. They also report that other troops, Lee's whole army, are following Pickett.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALF. H. TERRY, *Brigadier-General*

Official Records, Series I, Volume 40, Part II, p. 106.

From General Butler

June 16th, 1864, 3.10 P.M.

Gen. TURNER

GEN. TERRY will be obliged to withdraw on your right, as he is attacked in force. You had therefore better withdraw at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

June 16, 3.15 P.M.

Gen. TERRY

DESPATCH received. You must withdraw as quickly and speedily as possible. I have sent word to Turner to withdraw also. You had better send an aid to him so to do, also see that your working parties are drawn in with their tools.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

June 16th, 1864, 3.15 P.M.

Lt. Genl. GRANT

I HAVE just received the enclosed despatch¹ from Gen'l. Terry. It would seem that if this is true that the evacuation of our front was a mistake or blunder of the enemy. I have very reliable information that Gen'l. Pickett is upon our right. Our forces are now engaged. I have ordered Terry back to our lines as quickly as possible, holding the enemy in check.

Respectfully, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Butler

June 16th, 3.25 P.M.

Rear Admiral LEE

THE enemy are coming down in force, and Gen. Terry is withdrawing within his lines. The railroad being destroyed he will have to come down the turnpike. Can you not reach him with your guns? At least shell his troops as he attempts to re-occupy his lines. There are no guns at Howlett's House.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From General Butler

June 16th, 3.50 P.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT

I HAVE the honor to report that five vessels, prepared for obstructions, have been sunk under the direction of Gen. Weitzel at places pointed out by the senior officer of the Navy.

¹ See Terry to Shaffer, June 16, 2 P.M.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 391

A requisition has been made by the Navy for another, which has been ordered to be filled with stones for the purpose.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From General Smith

Headquarters Eighteenth Corps, June 16, 1864, 4 P.M.

Major-General MEADE

I DID not understand from the wording of your note that it needed an answer. I have in the neighborhood of 8,000 men for an attack, in good fighting trim and good spirits, and will be ready to make an attack in my front at any hour which may be indicated by your order. The works in my immediate front I carried last night, but abandoned them because I deemed them untenable, and of no great importance with reference to an attack on Petersburg. I think I can retake them at any time when it should be judged they are of importance.

Very respectfully, Wm. F. SMITH, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 113.

From General Lee

DRURY'S BLUFF, June 16th, 1864, 4 P.M.

Genl. BEAUREGARD

THE transports you mention have probably returned Butler's troops. Has Grant been seen crossing James River?

R. E. LEE

"Beauregard's Book," Appendix, p. 571.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 16, 1864, 4.10 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

GENERAL: Your despatches received and I have notified General Meade of contents. Whilst at Petersburg this morning I directed troops to be in readiness to make an assault to carry the remainder of the enemy's works south of the Appomattox at 6 P.M. this evening. General Meade is on the field in person, and has been directed to make the assault if there is any chance of success. Two divisions of Wright's corps were directed to get aboard vessels and come directly to City Point. They will probably arrive about 6 this evening. If you still hold your present advantage when they reach here I will send them to you. If it is possible, we should hold a position in

advance of your present line. Can you not turn the enemy's works to face the other way and occupy their line? Let me know if you are compelled to return to your old line. Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*
Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 99.

From General Butler

June 16th, 5.30 P.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT

DESPATCH received. I have examined an intelligent deserter & prisoners. The evacuation was an enormous blunder. Beauregard ordered out his troops, and Longstreet's Corps were to occupy their places but Longstreet did not get up. I have improved the opportunity to destroy some three miles of the railroad. I will order my picket line to hold if possible the line of the enemy's works, but as the line is so much longer than my old line, I cannot hold it with my present force. If we can hold on till Wright's two Divisions come up we may then hold it. Heavy skirmishing is now going on.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From General Butler

June 16th, 5.45 P.M.

Genl. TERRY

HOLD your picket line on the line of the enemy's works from Howlett's round to your front where our line was at first. Hold Ware Bottom Church with a strong reserve, and do not yield it without a struggle. I hope to get up two divisions of Wright's Corps to occupy it during the night or early in the morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

By General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, June 16, '64

Brigadier-General KAUTZ

You will, immediately upon receipt of this order, move with your command to the old lines, leaving one regiment with General Smith. Your cavalry are of the utmost importance on this line.

By command of GENERAL BUTLER

J. W. SHAFFER, *Colonel and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 114.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 393

Indorsement. Headquarters Army of the Potomac, June 16, 1864, 5.45 P.M.

I HAVE read the within order, and under the instructions of Lieutenant-General Grant have suspended the order till after dark, or the arrival of the Fifth Corps, as General Kautz's cavalry is required in the position assigned him by General Grant to protect the left flank of this army until more infantry arrives.

GEO. G. MEADE, *Major-General,*
Commanding Army of the Potomac

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 115.

From General Butler

Gen. TERRY

June 16th, 7.15 P.M.

What is the state of affairs upon your front? Please answer by telegraph.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, June 16, 1864, 7.35 P.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT, CITY POINT

I HAVE the honor to forward the following for the information of the lieutenant-general commanding:

General Terry's Headquarters, June 16, 1864, 7.10 P.M.

General Butler

LARGE bodies of troops, estimated by the gun-boats at from 40,000 to 50,000, seen passing Deep Bottom from Malvern Hill toward Richmond this afternoon.

S. P. LEE, *Acting Rear-Admiral*

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

First indorsement. June 16, 1864

General MEADE, Commanding Army of the Potomac

FORWARDED to General Meade for information. This would show the enemy not yet on south side of James River in great force.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-Gen.*

Second indorsement

FORWARDED to Major-General Hancock. This makes it of great importance to force the enemy's lines before the troops here referred to can join those now in our front. Show this to Burnside, and push his attack and that of Birney's. I have no direct news. The main part of Lee's army is yet to come. Send me the latest news.

MEADE

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 100.

LETTERS OF GEN. -

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, June 16, 1864, 8.25 P.M.

Captain TERRY

DIRECT the 30-pounder to open at once and fire every five minutes. General Terry is here.

B. F. BUTLER, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Volume 40, Part II, p. 109.

From General Meade

Headquarters Army of the Potomac, June 16, 1864, 9.30 P.M.

Brigadier-General KAUTZ

As General Warren has arrived, I no longer desire to suspend the order you received from General Butler, and you can obey it if you think proper. I have reported my action to Lieutenant-General Grant.

GEO. G. MEADE, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 115.

From General Terry

Headquarters Tenth Army Corps, June 16, 1864, 9.40 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

COLONEL ABBOT, chief of artillery of the intrenchments, reports that the 30-pounder is an old gun, and that he thinks that it will be a severe strain to the piece to fire it more rapidly than once in ten minutes.

A. H. TERRY, Brigadier-General

Official Records, Series I, Volume 40, Part II, p. 109.

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, June 16, 1864

General TERRY

FIRE at once on the turnpike every five minutes, as has been ordered. If the gun bursts, let it burst.

BUTLER, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Volume 40, Part II, p. 109.

From General Butler

June 16th, 1864, 10.4

Lt. Gen. GRANT, Commanding, &c.

THE exact state of affairs in my front is this: At daylight the enemy's line was evacuated by the Petersburg, from orders from

gard, but to leave a picket line which should amuse us till Early's division should take their place. By a blunder, the pickets were withdrawn on a part of the line. This was endeavored to be corrected about 8 o'clock, but our pickets discovered the fact early in the morning, and I ordered an advance along the whole line; this flanked the remaining pickets and all were driven in or captured. The railroad being thus open, we moved upon it at once, and after throwing out a brigade toward our right to observe the enemy in the direction of Richmond, we commenced upon the railroad, and have torn up the track for nearly three miles, piling up the ties burning them with the rails laid over them and in some places digging down the embankments. About two o'clock the enemy appeared in force on our right and drove in our pickets, forcing us back to their line of intrenchments and near the James, back to Ware Bottom Church. If we hold what we have now, we can turn their line at any time after Wright's Corps, which I have not yet heard of, comes up.

I shall have three regiments on picket after I withdraw five regiments, the whole eight being left out on that line to be sure and hold it, but as it leaves too large a force, being nearly one-half of my best men, to fight on a picket line, and endangers the safety of my principal line, I withdraw the five regiments, especially as they have been working and fighting all day. My right is within two miles of the turnpike over which Lee must march as the railroad is gone, and within one mile of the gunboats. We are dropping shells upon it in intervals of once in three minutes, which is the firing you hear.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 16th, 1864

DEAREST: I did not get your note of yesterday, June 15th, until this afternoon. Kinsman went up this morning. He urged me to go, but I thought you would not want me now. By your note I see I might have gone, but it is too late to regret it. We look for news tonight, and hope for the capture of Petersburg. I do not allow myself to feel sure. Mrs. Graham and Mr. Green have passed the day here. Now the band are gathering in front to honor me with a serenade. Very charming if the drum were not quite so heavy. Past nine o'clock, and no mail from James River. I hear from the

telegraph office that despatches are gone to the Sec. of War that Petersburg is strongly defended, but we have taken the outer works. If the rebels have time to get down there, I fear we have not taken it yet. I will believe we have it till I hear to the contrary. *Friday morning.* No news yet. I cannot believe in this case that no news is good news. I think there is so much to do. The campaign is but just begun, and now the hot weather is really here. I hope we shall have some word in the course of an hour or two. I cannot very well write about anything else, I am so eager to know of this. Now that Kinsman has gone, there is no one to go up with me. And perhaps by this time again you could not very well have me.

Very affectionately yours, SARAH

From A. Bean & Co.

NORFOLK, June 16th, 1864

To Brig. Gen. G. F. SHEPLEY

DEAR SIR: We have had our lighter waiting and under pay of dunnage for several days, owing to the fact that the permits were mislaid or lost; we ask for a duplicate to enable us to send the lighter forward at once, as already by the delay it has subjected us to a severe loss.

Most truly and respectfully, A. BEAN AND CO.

Hd. Qrs. District of Eastern Va., NORFOLK, VA., June 16, 1864

RESPECTFULLY returned. Any persons who obtained a pass or permit from these H'd Qrs. must account for its destruction, and that it is not in the hands of other parties, before a new one will be issued.

Permits or passes will never be duplicated without the most positive evidence that the original has been destroyed in such a way as not to be used by other persons.

*By command of BRIG. GEN. SHEPLEY
Ensign H. JOHNSTON, Capt. and A. A. Gen.*

From General Grant

Headquarters Armies of the United States, June 17, 1864

Major-General MEADE, Commanding Army of the Potomac

GENERAL: Relieve the Eighteenth Corps from the trenches as soon as possible, and direct it when relieved to return to Bermuda Hundred. The two divisions of General Wright's corps, now with General Butler, will be directed to return to

you as soon as relieved, unless the reports of General Weitzel and Colonel Babcock, now out on a reconnaissance on General Butler's front, should demonstrate the practicability of an advance there, and the necessity of a greater force than would be left after Wright's withdrawal. It will be determined to-night, probably, whether it will be necessary to retain Wright or not, and orders given him directly from my headquarters, notifying you of what they may be. General Smith should be got back to Bermuda Hundred during the night.

Respectfully, U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-Gen.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 118.

From General Lee

Headquarters Army of Northern Virginia, June 17, 1864

General WADE HAMPTON, AENON CHURCH (via
HANOVER JUNCTION)

GRANT's army is chiefly on south side of James River. Chambliss has been ordered to co-operate with you. Communicate with him.

R. E. LEE

Advance Print, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 901.

From General Wright

Headquarters Sixth Army Corps, June 17, 1864, 5.40 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER

I TURNED out the few troops, perhaps 2,000 in all, I have up, thinking that the firing might be the prelude to an attack. So far it has been only a slight picket skirmish, and I have gone to General Terry's headquarters, where I will remain for a short sleep till the rest of my troops come up, and where any orders will reach me.

H. G. WRIGHT, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 129.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. in the Field, June 17, 1864, 6.30 A.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT

THERE has been no change during the night. I have reinforced my picket line, between which and the enemy there has been some slight skirmishing. I have received one negro regiment, and am now awaiting the coming up of Gen. Wright's Corps, about 2000 only of which have arrived.

The enemy are reported in considerable numbers on our right. If you desire when Gen. Wright's troops get up and are refreshed by a little rest I will endeavor to drive the enemy back on the railroad or turnpike.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From General Grant

BERMUDA, June 17, 1864, 9.15 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER

I HAVE sent a staff officer to communicate with you and to go out on the line and report what you think can be done with re-enforcements, and how many will be needed. It seems to me important that we should hold our advantage gained yesterday, and maintain a position commanding the road between Petersburg and Richmond. With such advantage, it seems to me, we can always force a heavy column between the two cities, and force the enemy to abandon one or the other. I remain here for an answer.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 140.

From General Butler

June 17th, 10.10 A.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT

LT. COL. BABCOCK and General Weitzel have just gone to get the materials for the information called for in your despatch. Against the force at present designed for this point by Lee, i.e. Longstreet's (Early's) Corps, either Wright's or Smith's Corps will be sufficient, preferably Smith as he and his officers know the ground. Lee has sent Dole's & Kershaw's brigades & Gordon's division to Lynchburg, — they started Monday and Tuesday. There is nothing new in Petersburg save Hoke's division, Clingman's Brigade and Johnson's Division. I learn that Johnson's wagon train was ordered by Lee to Chester in event of accidents to Petersburg, thus indicating an intention of swaying round on the upper James. I am trying the railroad this morning again near Port Walthal Junction. Will telegraph immediately on the return of Babcock & Weitzel.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

Major-
I will
be me
takes
where
and
last
long
to
the
be
de

Major
To
form
prison
Our f
intend
an av
abomin
feet de
at Pet
piece
picke
corp
me
by

RECEIVED

From General Grant

BERMUDA, June 17, 1864, 10.20 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER

I WILL get Smith's corps to you as rapidly as possible. In the meantime, Wright will remain, only withdrawing as Smith takes his place. In the Ninth Corps there is one division of colored troops, which I think I will transfer to your command, and transfer the old Ninth Corps division (Getty's) back. Burnside was led to expect the return of this division to him long ago, but to this time I have declined sending it on the ground that the exigencies of the service would not admit of the change. I think Brooks had better be assigned to the command of the Tenth Corps at once. The telegraph will be working to my headquarters in a short time. Send next despatch there.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 141.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 17, 1864, 11 A.M.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

THE Ninth Corps this morning carried two more redoubts, forming part of the defenses of Petersburg, capturing 450 prisoners and 4 guns. Our successes are being followed up. Our forces drew out from within fifty yards of the enemy's intrenchments at Cold Harbor, made a flank movement of an average of about fifty miles' march, crossing the Chickahominy and James Rivers, the latter 2,000 feet wide and 84 feet deep at point of crossing, and surprised the enemy's rear at Petersburg. This was done without the loss of a wagon or piece of artillery and with the loss of only about 150 stragglers, picked up by the enemy. In covering this move Warren's corps and Wilson's cavalry had frequent skirmishes with the enemy, each losing from fifty to sixty killed and wounded, but inflicting an equal, if not greater, loss upon the enemy. The Eighteenth Corps (Smith's) was transported from White House to Bermuda Hundred by water, moved out near to Petersburg the night of its arrival, and surprised or rather captured the very strong works northeast of Petersburg before sufficient force could be got in there by the enemy to hold them. He was joined the night following this capture by the Second Corps, which in turn captured more of the

enemy's redoubts farther south, and this corps was followed by the Ninth, with the result above stated. All the troops are now up except two divisions covering the wagon trains, and they will be up to-night. The enemy, in their endeavor to re-enforce Petersburg, abandoned their intrenchments in front of Bermuda Hundred. They no doubt expected troops from the north of the James River to take their place before we discovered it. General Butler took advantage of this and moved a force at once upon the railroad and plank road between Richmond and Petersburg, which I hope to retain possession of. Too much credit cannot be given the troops and their commanders for the energy and fortitude displayed during the last five days. Day and night have been all the same, no delays being allowed on any account.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 115.

From Lieutenant Colonel Babcock

General Butler's Headquarters, June 17, 1864, 12 M.

Brigadier-General RAWLINS, Chief of Staff

I HAVE examined the ground in front of General Butler. I agree with General Weitzel that an advance should be made to drive them back and build some works in our advance. I will bring you full information.

O. E. BABCOCK, *Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 142.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 17, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

IF you have no objection to withdrawing your order relieving General Gillmore, I will relieve him at his own request. The way the matter now stands it is a severe punishment to General Gillmore, even if a court of inquiry should hereafter acquit him. I think the course here suggested advisable, and would be pleased if you agree to it, though I do not order or insist upon it.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 142.

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, June 17, 1864

*Lieutenant-General GRANT, Commanding Armies of the
United States*

GENERAL: I send you the withdrawal of so much of my special order as relieves Major-General Gillmore, according to your request, to take date as of the day of its issue, upon the supposition that it is to be operative and simultaneous with yours, relieving him at his request.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part II, p. 236.

From General Butler

Head Qrs. June 17, 1864, 2.35 P.M.

Lt. Gen'l. GRANT

I CAN have no objection to the course you suggest in relation to relieving General Gillmore, as I have no personal feeling in the matter. Perhaps it would be better that the order should be dated on the date of my order, in consequence of other arrangement of command, depending upon Gen'l. Gillmore being relieved. I have in accordance with your suggestion and the necessities of the service assigned Gen'l. Brooks to the command of the troops of the 16th Army Corps serving in this Department. It would have been done before but I was unwilling to take him away where he was winning laurels from before Petersburg. As the 18th Corps is coming back, that objection is now removed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

June 17th, 1864

Lt. Gen. GRANT

I SHOULD be quite willing to make the exchange your note suggests, getting the colored troops and giving up the division to Gen'l. Burnside, but there is one difficulty. There is no such division now as Getty's division, the troops composing it having been differently assigned, some I believe to be in North Carolina, but of that I am not sure. And my Adjutant General office in the field gives me no information. Smith sends word that he desires to get back with the 18th Corps, and will relieve Wright. I will send him word that as soon as he will send up Martindale's division I will send down one of

402 **LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

Wright, but this may interfere with the moving out if to be done tonight.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From General Butler

Lt. Gen. GRANT

June 17th, 1864

I HAVE ordered a regiment of 100 days' men, 155th Ohio, to garrison City Point and relieve the colored troops there, also another to Spring Hill, to relieve the colored troops there. I design to concentrate the colored troops. I have also garrisoned Wilson's Wharf & Fort Powhatan with the Ohio troops.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From General Butler

Lt. Gen. GRANT

June 17th, 5.15 [P.M.]

THE enemy have formed in line of battle and driven in our picket line in front of our centre, and advanced up to their former line. Shall we attack them in force? Our artillery will open at once upon their line.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Genl. WRIGHT

June 17th, 5.30 P.M.

THE enemy have driven in our picket line near our centre. Brig. Gen. Foster is about to try and reestablish it. Please support him with such force as may be necessary.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Wright

Headquarters Sixth Army Corps, June 17, 1864, 5.45 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

YOUR despatch of 5.30 P.M. received, and I have instructed General Ricketts, with his division, to support General Foster as far as may be necessary.

H. G. WRIGHT, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 130.

From General Terry

June 17, 1864, 6.35 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

THE attack in the orchard seems to have been made by a heavy force. Captain Woodbury, at Battery No. 4, reports

that he saw seven battle-flags. Foster opened a heavy fire of artillery, but his line, consisting of two regiments, has not been able to get back its ground. Our right still rests at Ware Bottom Church; the center has been thrown back to connect at our old rifle-pits in the orchard. The field officer of the day reports very heavy columns in front of the center. Foster has now seven regiments on the line. I think it will require a very heavy force to recover the ground lost. There is now very heavy skirmishing in front of the center.

ALF. H. TERRY, *Brigadier-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 151.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 17, 1864, 6.45 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

YOUR despatch was received some miles out on the Petersburg road, hence the delay in answering. Smith has been ordered to join you to-night. You need not send Wright back till I direct. If possible, the enemy should be driven back, and the elevated point occupied by you this morning fortified and held. If Wright is no longer required you can relieve him to-morrow.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 143.

From General Butler

June 17, 1864, 7 P.M.

Gen. TERRY

I DESIRE the most strenuous efforts to retake the line which we held this morning. It is most important.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

June 17th, 1864, 7.10 P.M.

General WRIGHT

I HAVE sent Gen. Terry orders to make the most strenuous efforts to retake the picket line of this morning. It is important. Please aid him with your whole force.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Wright

Headquarters Sixth Army Corps, June 17, 1864, 7.30 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

YOUR despatch of 7.10 received. I had one division under orders to support General Terry's movement, and the other will be ready to follow if needed.

H. G. WRIGHT, *Major-General, Commanding*

Endorsed: Operator will deliver copy to General Terry.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 131.

From General Grant

Headquarters Armies of the United States, June 17, 1864, 9.45 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

HAS anything been done this evening toward reoccupying the ground held this morning? I was in hopes after gaining the railroad you would be able to fortify a position that would command and render it useless to the enemy. If this is yet within your power I want it done.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Endorsed: Forwarded for the information of General Wright.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 143.

From General Wright

Headquarters Sixth Army Corps, June 17, 1864, 10.20 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

AFTER conferring with General Terry and Colonel Abbot, and after examining the best surveys of the locality, I am of opinion that while we may carry the line in front of Battery No. 4, now occupied by the enemy, it is doubtful whether we can hold it. The advanced positions of the enemy take this line in flank, and those positions we can hardly hope to get to-night. A successful assault will therefore probably be finally repulsed. Whether or not this risk should be undertaken depends much on whether the movement is offensive or defensive. If the latter, my judgment is against it; if the former, and it can be instantly followed up by an adequate force, I should advise that the risk be undertaken. My

troops are still held in readiness to move. My own opinion is that this advanced position should be taken and held only when we are prepared to take and hold the whole line on the right and left to the two rivers. Please instruct me as to what you decide in this matter.

H. G. WRIGHT, *Major-General, Commanding*

Endorsed: It is impossible to get on if orders are not obeyed.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 131.

From General Butler

June 17, 10.30 [P.M.]

Lt. General GRANT

I AM sorry to say nothing has been done, or even a vigorous attempt made. I gave the following orders at the times indicated, and after waiting a long time I sent out my aids to learn why they were not executed, and received the following reply, which is sent for the information of the Lt. General. To that I answered as follows: "It is impossible to get on if orders are not obeyed."

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

June [17]th, 1864, 10.35 [P.M.]

Gen. WRIGHT

At 7.10 this evening I sent an order to you and Gen. Terry to do some fighting. At 10.30 I get no fighting but an argument. My order went out by the direction of the Lt. General.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Wright

Headquarters Sixth Corps, June 17, 1864, 10.55 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

YOUR despatch of 10.35 is just received, and every man I have will at once be put in to do some fighting. Your reproach is entirely unmerited.

H. G. WRIGHT, *Major-General Commanding*

Endorsed: Received at 12 midnight. Operator at Terry's headquarters reports it received at five minutes previously at office. B. F. B.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 132.

From General Grant

Headquarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, June 17, 1864, 10.45 P.M.

*Major-General BUTLER, Comdg. Department of Virginia
and North Carolina*

GENERAL: The following despatch just received from General Meade, and in consequence the order relieving Smith has been suspended. He may probably be sent to you to-morrow.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 144.

From General Butler

June 17th, [1864] 10.55 [P.M.]

General TERRY

AFTER learning that your picket line had been driven in from the enemy's line of works in the front, I telegraphed the fact to the Lt. Gen. in the following words at 5.15 P.M.: "The enemy have formed in line of battle and driven in our picket line in front of our centre and advanced up to their former line. Shall we attack them in force?" The General, having sent Col. Babcock to survey the ground, answered at 6.45, "If possible, the enemy should be driven back, and the elevated point occupied by you this morning fortified and held."

At 7 P.M. I telegraphed you I desired the most strenuous effort to retake the line we held this morning. It is most important. Ten minutes later I sent an order to Gen. Wright to support you with all his force. At 10.30 I get an argument upon consultation between Gen'ls. Terry, Wright & Col. Abbott upon the propriety of obeying the order.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 17th, 1864

DEAREST: Your note of yesterday reached me this afternoon. It is well there is nothing decisive as it is Friday, the unlucky day, or I might have heard we could not take Petersburg. Tomorrow I shall look to hear it is ours. Do men who command think deeply enough on this matter of fighting? War is an art, and it seems to me requires the closest scrutiny, the great point being to get your enemy at a disadvantage. Now, it seems to me they have us that way all the time. Why did not Gen'l. Grant, looking over the whole campaign, see

that Petersburg was essential to his success? And while he held Lee at Chickahominy, detach a force sufficient to take it before he moved himself? If Lee is as quick and capable as heretofore, he can hurry a force to Petersburg that will trouble you to take it. We seem to lack strategic skill, the electric fire of genius, that launches the thunderbolt of war where the enemy look not for it. The only movement worthy of absolute praise during the campaign is yours, at the beginning up the James river. After your troops were removed, had they been stealthily returned to you with half of Grant's army, why could you not have entered Richmond? I suppose I am writing nonsense. But it does seem as though Grant should have kept Lee until advantages were gained where you are, before the two great armies entrenched opposite each other again. Now it would be better to cut their communication and starve them out. To look out on this glorious moonlight and the dark waving branches and listen to the continued breaking of the waves on the sands, it is so rich, and full of peaceful beauty, that I do not like to think what horrors you may be engaged in tonight.

Yours, SARAH

Saturday morning

No note from you as yet. But it is said Petersburg is not taken, and that Lee's army is before it. If this is so, I fear we shall hear of great disaster. How could Smith get away if Lee came down upon him without notice? However, it may be it is over before now, and we must think of something else. I know you will show to Gen'l. Grant every possible courtesy. I hope he will have confidence in you, for I think you can aid him, and never was aid needed more. Concentrate every thought to this present position of the army, as if you had the conduct of it. Think, think, think, and talk it with Weitzel. Aid Grant if man can do it, for never were we in greater need. If you give orders, look that they are executed. It is in the details we sometimes fail. Pardon me for troubling you to read so much, when I know you have thought it all and more.

I send oysters, bread, coffee, and tea. See that Stephen finds them tonight if he can. Tell him to keep the oysters by the ice and send back the can when it is empty for more.

From General Weitzel

General Butler's Headquarters, June 17, 1864, 11.05 P.M.

Col. H. L. ABBOT

GENERAL GRANT'S orders for to-night are to retake and hold the enemy's line of works; the new work is to be (built), and when it is done, if it is done, there will be an ample opportunity to counteract all the objections you make.

G. WEITZEL, *Brigadier-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 147.

From General Butler

General WRIGHT

June 18th, [1864] 12.05 A.M.

YOUR despatch just received. As you are senior officer, taking command of the operations, & if you get the line, in-trench and hold it, perhaps your attack could be as well made just before day.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commandg.*

P.S. No reproach is given, a fact is stated. I was not at liberty to disobey the order given me. B. F. B.

From General Butler

Lt. General GRANT

June 18th, 1864, 12.15 A.M.

I HAVE directed the attack to be made between this and daybreak, and if the line is got, to intrench and hold it.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 18, 1864, 1 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, etc.

YOUR despatch just received. As you were unable to make the attack at the time first ordered, you will suspend the attack you have ordered to be made between this and daylight, but hold all your troops in readiness to take advantage of any weakening of the enemy in your front that may be caused by their withdrawal of troops to re-enforce Petersburg, against an attack that will be made by Meade in the morning.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 197.

*From General Wright**Headquarters Sixth Army Corps, June 18, 1864, 1.30 A.M.***Major-General BUTLER**

YOUR despatches of 11.25 P.M. and 12.05 A.M. just received, and the instructions in the latter will be obeyed. The troops are now forming and will soon be ready, when the assault will be made at once.

H. G. WRIGHT, *Major-General Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 189.

*From General Butler**June 18th, [1864] 1.40 A.M.***Gen. WRIGHT**

As you were unable to make the attack at the time first ordered, you will suspend the attack ordered, but hold all your troops in readiness to take advantage of any unmasking [weakening] of the enemy in your front, caused by their withdrawal of troops to reinforce Petersburg against an attack that will be headed by General Meade in the morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

*From General Wright**Headquarters Sixth Army Corps, Battery No. 3, June 18, 1864, 2.20 A.M.***Major-General BUTLER**

YOUR despatch of 1.40 A.M. just received, and at the same moment one of my staff, who supervised the formation of the troops, reported the attacking column ready to move forward. General Ames, with 1,000 men, formed the first line, and General Ricketts, with his division, formed those in rear. The first line, under cover of the darkness, had been able to form along the skirmish line, and the others at short distances in rear. So far everything had progressed favorably. A brigade from Russell's division had been posted some little distance to the right of the main column, under cover of the woods, for a flanking attack. In obedience to your order I have suspended the attack, and the troops are returning to within the intrenchments, where they will be ready to take advantage of any withdrawal on the part of the enemy.

H. G. WRIGHT, *Major-General Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 189.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 18, 1864, 8.15 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, etc.

SEND two of the army gun-boats, if they can be spared, and one if two cannot go, up the Pamunkey to White House, to remain and guard the river from West Point up until the garrison is removed. A small garrison was left at White House to cover the return of Sheridan and Hunter, and to hold the railroad bridge for them to cross over.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 777.

From General Butler

June 18, 1864, 9.40 A.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT

DESPATCH concerning the sending of army gun-boats to the Pamunkey received. I had sent Graham, with the "Jessup" and "Chamberlain," down the river to protect transports from the light guns at Wilcox's Wharf. Will send down the river and order that the two best boats go at once up the Pamunkey.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 777.

From General Butler

June 18th, 1864, 9.50 A.M.

General TERRY

HAVE you any means of determining whether the enemy still continue in force in your front? Have any deserters or prisoners come in. Answer by telegraph.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., in the Field, June 1864, 18th, 1864,
10 o'clock & five minutes A.M.*

Gen. GRAHAM, Commanding Army Gunboats

GEN. GRANT has left a small garrison at White House to guard the railroad bridge until Sheridan can return. Will you send two army gunboats best calculated for that purpose to guard the Pamunkey from the White House to West Point until the garrison is relieved? This is important. Send "Vigilant" and reliable officers.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., in the Field, June 18th, 1864, 10.10 P.M.

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE

WE will not sink any more vessels unless you request it.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

United States Military Telegraph, June 18th, 1864

MY DEAREST WIFE: You did not get a letter yesterday, which is all wrong, as you were so anxious about news. It happened in this way. I was up till two o'clock about the attack on Petersburg and did not get up till I found the mail was gone.

We have not taken Petersburg unless it was taken in the attack this morning. I have been out of health yesterday and today, but shall get up. There is absolutely no news that I can write. I wish you could come up, but matters are so unsettled it is impossible. Write me every day whether I fail or not.

Yours as ever, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 18th, 1864

DEAREST: I have your note. I am not disappointed that we have not Petersburg. I felt sure if Lee had time to move down that we could not take it without hard fighting. Perhaps not at all. Bennett has been in this last half hour. I sent for him to hear details. But he cannot tell me where Grant's or Lee's army lie at present. You are to have Smith's Corps, Gillmore's, and a part of the sixth reports to you as he understands it, and Smith's Corps are to be recalled from Petersburg. I do not see why, maybe he is mistaken. It seems there is some unpleasant feeling shown to those who do not belong to the Army of the Potomac. I should not wish to encourage it farther than to show sympathy with Smith.

Avoid hostility as much as possible; keep it for the rebels. Dissensions weaken us, and aid the enemy. And all the strength and ability of every officer combined and exerted to the utmost, will no more than suffice to take Richmond. Call on Grant whenever courtesy or good feeling make it proper. I have a fancy you may like each other well if nothing

untoward occurs. You will not I know be very ready to give or take offence with anyone, — that reminds me of Bennett's funny account of Stephen's tale of woe. He declares he did not need the shaking, for "you know how I love the General, and do everything for him that I can." Poor Steve! Tell him every day to sweep the tent where you eat, and put a clean newspaper on the table, and keep the oysters cool, and be as lively as possible. I shall send for S—— in the morning and hear his report. Farquhar is with you again, I hear. How did it happen? I thought he was going North, and have not seen him but once since he first came down. You tell me to write every day. I wonder if you find the least pleasure in reading my letters. I sometimes think it is not possible you can, but yet I write on.

Yours, SARAH

From Mrs. Butler to James Parton

FORTRESS MONROE, June 18, '64

DEAR SIR: Your note came this morning. You are quite right. The time has passed for any vindication at present. Perhaps none will ever be needed. For that campaign may be a glorious success, and the leaders be crowned with laurel, or such an unhappy failure that none will wish to hear of it again. If the defence had immediately followed the attack it might have answered a purpose. Such things are usually as well left alone. I have not received the copy of "Franklin's Life," and fear it is delayed on the way. I will send directly to the various officers and endeavor to find it. In the meantime accept my thanks for your kindness in sending it. I hope it is not lost, for I know I shall find it delightful reading.

I had the pleasure of a very agreeable note from Mrs. Parton the other day. As it was generally kind, or rather I might say, kind for the General, and did not require an immediate answer, I have, as usual, delayed to send one. I forwarded the note directly to Mr. Butler, and am quite sure he found time even in the midst of a movement to read the flattering remarks it contained. I have now written so much, will Mrs. Parton permit me to acknowledge her note through yours, and say I am very sorry your engagements prevented a visit to Fortress Monroe. I am very much obliged and should be happy to accept yours and Mrs. Parton's kind invitation to visit your pleasant home. When there will be a time one can hardly foretell. I am uncertain if I shall be here a week longer, every

week that passes. Blanche will leave school the last of this month, and whether to bring her here or to take her home I am still undecided.

I have expected for the last four days to hear that we had taken Petersburg. Gen'l. Smith has taken the outside works and two hundred and fifty prisoners. That was news sent to me yesterday. This morning there is a rumour that Lee's army is between us and Petersburg. I am waiting anxiously for a letter. I fear we have lost. I cannot help thinking the attack had been better while Grant still held Lee on the Chickahominy. Why was Mr. Butler so crippled for lack of troops? Give my kind regards to Mrs. Parton.

Very truly yours, [SARAH BUTLER]

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., in the Field, June 18, 1864, 11.30 A.M.

Major General MEADE, Commanding Army of the Potomac

I HAVE directed Gen. Wright to send one of his divisions to you. Immediately upon their arrival will you relieve the troops of the 18th Corps, and as they arrive I will forward the 2nd division of Gen. Wright.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 18, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, etc.

If you can dispense with Wright direct him to join General Meade, with his command, so that the balance of the Eighteenth Corps can be returned to you. Before starting in this campaign I directed a siege train to be put afloat subject to my orders. I understood that it came to Fort Monroe some time since, and was under the impression that it came up here. Do you know anything about it? Colonel Abbott was in command.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 198.

From General Meade

Headquarters Army of the Potomac, June 18, 1864, 1.30 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

COLONEL PAINE has reported to me your wishes for the return of General Hinks. This officer's command forms a part of that

portion of the Eighteenth Corps which I retained here under the written authority of Lieutenant-General Grant, to assist in the attacks I am now making. So soon as these active operations are over, and I can spare General Hinks, I will send him and General Martindale to you, and trust you will be able to send me back Wright and the two divisions of the Sixth Corps.

*Respectfully, yours, GEO. G. MEADE,
Major-General, Commanding Army of the Potomac*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 163.

From General Graham

CHAMBERLAIN, June 18, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

GENERAL: The "Parke" sailed at noon from Wilcox's Wharf for West Point, and the "Jesup" sails at 2 P.M. As it is apparent that General Grant is going to call upon us to do the work of the navy, would it not be advisable for you to obtain an order from him to the Quartermaster-General to provide the vessels you made application for ten days (ago), to which application no notice has yet been returned? If you think the suggestion a good one, please carry it into effect. Captain Bleadhiser, with three launches and ninety men, remains on the Appomattox to do the picket duty at night in the river above the pontoon bridge, and to keep a lookout for torpedoes, rafts, etc. If you approve I would like to run down to Norfolk at 5 P.M. today, to return tomorrow, for the purpose of hurrying the work on the "Burnside," obtaining ammunition, etc. The Sawyer gun, with 100 rounds of canister, is at Bermuda Hundred. Please telegraph reply to Captain Dodge, Bermuda Hundred. Respectfully and sincerely,

CHARLES K. GRAHAM, *Brigadier-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 206.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Va. and N.C., in the Field, June 18th, 1864, 6.10 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War

COL. ROBERT M. WEST was commissioned in the Pennsylvania Artillery and duly mustered into the service of the United States. Regiments of artillery are now of no use under the organization. He is a very valuable cavalry officer who would make a good Brigade Commander. The Gov. of Penn. has commissioned him as Col. of the 5th Penn. Cavalry. I see

no objection to transferring him from the Artillery to the Cavalry service, he having his commission, leaving him with his rank under the Artillery Commission, otherwise after having been in the service nearly three years having been some twenty years in the service of the United States, he will find himself ranked by a Colonel of yesterday. Either do that or make him a Brig. Gen. By so doing I think the best interests of the service will be promoted.

As I want to start him out upon a raid please telegraph me that it is done.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., in the Field, June 18th, 1864, 6.40 P.M.

Brig. Gen. BROOKS, Commdg. 10th Army Corps

FROM a prisoner just taken I learn that we have now in front of us Pickett's and S. B. Backner's (late Hood's) divisions of Longstreet's Corps, Pickett's numbering some five thousand men and Hood's between five and six thousand. This is all the force in our front.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., in the Field, June 18th, 1864, 11.25 P.M.

Maj. General WRIGHT, Commanding 6th Army Corps

YOU will send one division of your corps to report to Maj. General Meade, letting them march at four o'clock to-morrow morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

Copy sent Gen. Brooks for his information.

From General Butler

June 19th, [1864] 12.10 A.M.

Lt. General GRANT

I HAVE ordered one division of Wright's Corps to march to Gen. Meade at daylight tomorrow morning. The other to march as soon as the troops of the 18th Corps come in. Col. Abbot's siege train was afloat at Washington the last I heard of it. I have sent for him to get information, & will forward it as soon as received.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

June 19th, 1864

Gen. MEADE, *Commanding, &c.*

WILL you please send me one prisoner from each regiment that you have captured. I wish them for examination and information. The troops of my division as they return can take them over.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 19, 1864, 6.15 P.M.

Major-General MEADE, Commanding Army of the Potomac

I HAVE directed General Butler to throw a small force, one brigade, across the river from Jones' Neck to Deep Bottom, and to fortify and hold that point, connecting the two shores by a pontoon bridge. This will be done to-morrow night. I wish you would direct General Benham to turn over as many pontoons and such other bridge material as General Weitzel may call for, to accomplish this.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 209.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 19, 1864, 6.20 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

I HAVE directed General Meade to require General Benham to turn over to General Weitzel such bridge material as he may call for. The call may be made direct on General Benham. Unless otherwise directed, send a brigade of not less than 2,000 men to-morrow night to seize, hold, and fortify the most commanding and defensible ground that can be found north of James River, and so near the river that, with the protection of the gun-boats and their own strength, they can always get back to Bermuda Hundred if attacked by superior numbers. Connect the two banks of the river by a pontoon bridge running from Jones' Neck to Deep Bottom. Of course the point held must be near Deep Bottom. Habitually a passage-way for vessels will be left in the bridge, but have at hand the means to close the gap whenever it is necessary to use it.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 222.

From General Butler

Lt. Gen. GRANT

June 19th, 8.10 P.M.

DESPATCH relating to the movement of a brigade near Deep Bottom received. Dispositions are being made to that end, and the order executed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE June 19th, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: You are continually saying cultivate good feeling with the officers. So I do all I can. Now I will give you a chance to aid me, and you must do it.

Gen'l. Grant this morning asked me if there was a house at the fortress in which Mrs. Grant and her two boys could live while he was up here. I of course told him that you were there in my house all alone, and that you would be very glad to have his wife and her children come and stop with you while he was up here. He said his boys would be with him in camp most of the time. I said, "Well, Gen'l., Mrs. Grant and Mrs. Butler can come up every now and then and see us while we are here." He says, "Yes they will be glad to." Now, you see how nicely I have fixed it so as to see you often, because if Mrs. Grant comes up that will take the chill off. Now, don't say again I do not think of you. Besides, if you do all that your knowledge of the world, tact, and genius will enable you to do, then you will do a thousand times more in captivating the woman than I could possibly do with the husband. Mrs. G. is coming down in a few days, and you must do the most agreeable.

Truly yours, B. F. BUTLER

We haven't got Petersburg yet, and we shan't just yet. I think you may come up tomorrow and see us. Bring a small pillow and some clean sheets with you. *Yours, BENJ.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June (19th), 1864

DEAREST: I do not know how I shall write to you tonight. This has been a long Sunday, unbroken in its tediousness. Yes, Capt. Clarke called to see me, and brought with him the most

accomplished mocking-bird to be found in Norfolk. A present for Blanche. Mr. Webster has gone for her. She will be here in the morning. But I am very dull tonight. What is all this struggling and fighting for? This ruin and death to thousands of families? What is to come out of it? What advancement to mankind to compensate for the present horrible calamities? Who feels any real, inspired enthusiasm for love of country or race? Until there is something better we shall have no great success. Men rush into the army from love of excitement, love of strife, and to avoid the charge and monotony of *home life*, which requires self-discipline and cultivation, careful observation, and kindly affections, to give charm and beauty to its sweet daily course. How many that we know, who run hither and thither, intent on their own selfish aims and pleasures, are now fit, or ever will be, to rear children, or to love and be beloved by a sweet, fair and honorable woman? Alas! The hope is poor for those who are now to marry! I have no regret that I have no more daughters.

No word or rumour from the James river today. The *Herald* says we have taken Petersburg, but I know it is not so. Kinsman does not return. I think there is a clear though unexpressed feeling that the campaign is a failure so far, or nearly so. Every possible encouragement has been given to Grant by the papers and the Government, but he must win now to save himself, and the country. I hope success has begun, and that tomorrow we may hear that Petersburg is ours. You I hope are well, happy, and successful.

Your SARAH

From General Butler

June 20th, 1864, 8.25 A.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT

Two thirty-pounder Parrotts can be spared from our line, and can be sent at once to Gen. Hunt. There is another in the works at City Point which is at present useless. There is a four and a half inch Rodman gun at Fort Powhatan, a point not to be attacked at present. We shall need some of these long range guns for our work at Deep Bottom.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From Lieutenant-Colonel Comstock

Major-General BUTLER

CITY POINT, June 20, 1864, 9.25 A.M.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL GRANT wishes you to send the three 30-pounder Parrotts spoken of in your telegram, if you can spare them. They will only be needed for a few days.

C. B. COMSTOCK, *Lieutenant-Colonel, etc.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 256.

From General Butler

June 20th, 1864

Col. ABBOTT, Commanding Artillery of the Defences

PLEASE get in readiness for immediate movement two thirty-pounder Parrotts which can best be spared on our line. They are to go to General Meade, if he is not otherwise provided in course of an hour.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

General FOSTER

Hd. Qrs. June 20th, 1864

YOU will hold your command in readiness to move at a moment's notice, with two days' rations and 100 rounds of ammunition, to occupy a point on the north side of the James River near Deep Bottom. You will entrench yourself immediately on a line which will be indicated to you by the Chief Engineer or his assistant. After you get well entrenched on this line, working parties will be furnished to complete and strengthen your works, and prepare it for the reception of Artillery. Your men will be ferried across the river in pontoon boats under the direction of the Engineers at the time indicated, and the bridge at once commenced by the Engineers as soon as you are across.

You are to understand that you are to hold your position as long as possible and at all hazard till the bridge is completed.

The object of this movement is to gain a permanent foothold on the north bank of James River, and to cover the bridge which will be laid across the river in the rear of your position. Tools will be furnished by the Engineers on the spot. Directions when and where to move will be given you by General Weitzel.

Pending this, you had better move your command to the field, now General Gillmore's Hd. Qrs.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, June 20, 1864, 2.45 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

GENERAL WEITZEL has just returned from a careful reconnaissance of the position at Deep Bottom. He reports the problem as of the most difficult solution, and not capable of a thoroughly satisfactory one. The best position would bring the bridge under close artillery fire from commanding positions, and the work itself would be under this fire. He does not feel justified to decide what to recommend, and suggests that Colonel Comstock be sent over and look at the position with him, or for such other instructions as we may be favored with.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 257.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 20, 1864, 3.08 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

I SHALL start a cavalry expedition to-morrow night or the following morning to cut the enemy's lines of communication south, and want all of Kautz's force that you do not require, to accompany it. General Wilson will take with him all of the cavalry under General Meade's command present, except a few hundred for provost duty. Please direct General Kautz to report to General Wilson to-morrow for this service.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 257.

From General Butler

General KAUTZ

June 20th, 3.20 P.M.

IN compliance with the instructions of the Lt. General, you will report with the 11th Penn. 1st Col. Cavalry, 3rd N. Y. & 5th Pennsylvania Cavalry, all you have serviceable, and two pieces of artillery, to Gen. Wilson near Petersburg, prepared to go on an expedition south, to cut the lines of the enemy's communications.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Grant

Major-General BUTLER

CITY POINT, June 20, 1864, 3.25 P.M.

NEITHER Colonel Comstock nor General Barnard are here to accompany General Weitzel on a reconnaissance over the river. I think General Weitzel had better give the problem the best solution he can, and after occupying the north bank of the river we can occupy also the ground commanding the fortifications and bridge, or can make any change that may be necessary.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 257.

From General Butler

June 20th, 1864, 3.30 P.M.

Lt. General GRANT, Commanding, &c.

ORDERS have been issued to Gen. Kautz to report to Gen. Wilson near Petersburg with four regiments of cavalry and two pieces of artillery, prepared to start on an expedition to cut the lines of communication south. My signal officer reports a regiment of rebel cavalry passing the turnpike north toward Richmond.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 20, 1864, 5.40 P.M.

Major-General MEADE, Commanding, etc.

To give you another army corps foot-loose, I will order General Butler to extend his lines so as to cover the ground now occupied by the Sixth Corps. I will direct this to be done between this and 12 M. tomorrow. With the use of guns that will probably reach here tomorrow with the siege train, I think Butler's left will be able to destroy the railroad bridge, and possibly silence the enemy's guns on the north side of the Appomattox. As you extend to the left, I think it will be advisable to do it by rapid movement, and with as heavy force as possible.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 233.

From General Grant

Major-General BUTLER

CITY POINT, June 20, 1864, 5.50 P.M.

I HAVE directed White House to be broken up as a military post. You may direct the abandonment of Yorktown by the

military. Let the garrison leave there as soon as practicable after the troops from White House pass. The troops brought from Yorktown you may dispose of as you deem best. As soon as all the troops are out of York River, direct the army gunboats to return here.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 258.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 20, 1864, 6.45 P.M.

General BUTLER

I HAVE determined to try to envelop Petersburg so as to have the left of the Army of the Potomac rest on the Appomattox above the city. This will make offensive operations from between the two rivers impracticable until we are fortified in the new position taken up. To release as many of General Meade's command as possible, you may extend your left so as to relieve the Sixth Corps, the right of the Army of the Potomac. Reduce the force kept between the two rivers to the lowest number necessary to hold it and put all the balance, except the force sent north of the James, south of the Appomattox, and between the pontoon bridge and the present left of the Sixth Corps. Make this change as soon as practicable, and so as to relieve the Sixth Corps by 12 M. to-morrow.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 258.

From General Butler

June 20th, 1864, 7.10 P.M.

General MEADE

I SEND Col. Paine of my staff with a copy of orders just received, to take position on the right of the Army of the Potomac and relieve the 6th Corps. Will you indicate the exact place held by the 6th Corps, and the position my troops are expected to take up? If you could do so on a tracing or map it would aid the celerity of the movement.

Respectfully, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

General Butler's Headquarters, June 20, 1864

General BROOKS

You will relieve all the troops of Eighteenth Corps now on the line, as that corps is under orders to march to Petersburg

to-night. You will have to occupy the entire line with Tenth Corps.

By order of GENERAL BUTLER
J. W. SHAFFER, Colonel, etc.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 261.

From Henry Wilson to General Butler

SENATE CHAMBER, June 20th, 1864

MY DEAR SIR: Miss Barton, of Worcester, Massachusetts, goes to your Department with articles for the benefit of the soldiers, sick and wounded. Gen. Rucker gives her all the aid he can, and I ask you to allow her any means you can to accomplish her work of charity. Miss Barton has been engaged during the war in labor for the sick and wounded. Most of this time has been spent with the armies on many bloody fields. She understands all about the work, has large quantities of supplies, and will go wherever danger and suffering can be found.

Yours truly, H. WILSON

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 20th, 1864

DEAREST: I cannot come to see you quite yet. Blanche came this morning, and I am not quite well. I shall wait now until Fisher comes, indeed, there is no one to go with me that I know of. I see by your note, and what I have heard confirms it, that there is a bitter rivalry between some of the Corps. If it were a noble emulation to achieve the bravest deeds by honorable effort it might be well — There I will not try to finish that sentence for I have been interrupted and will not go back to it. My mind has changed to other things. The band came for a serenade. Major and Mrs. Usher, Kinsman, and Major De Night have been here for the evening. We talked of what you are doing. It is evident that you are all at a loss what to do next, as it is not yet understood where Lee's army is. It would be a funny affair if he should leave just enough to amuse you and turn directly toward Washington, or, better still for him, if he could move suddenly on Hunter and Sherman, cut them to pieces, and then be ready for a move further south, or wait for Grant to come up. You say if allowed you will make a move and lead in person. I am disappointed that I cannot feel a little better, or that there is no one to go with me. I think I shall be there before you will move unless it is very

sudden. I wish you would send a line or two if you can find a moment. I sent you today bread and cake. Bennett has gone to Baltimore for what you want, and other things. Blanche sends her dearest love, mine you always have, but who regards the sunshine, or the sweet daily breath until we fear to lose it?

Yours truly, SARAH

I have your note this moment, and tore off the envelope from this to say so. Say to Gen'l. Grant I shall be delighted to see Mrs. Grant, and will make the house pleasant to her if possible. You may expect to see us often. Tell me when she will arrive.

I know you cannot write your plans. But I understand the slightest intimation. Make Grant your friend if possible. I know he will be inclined to regard your counsel. Pray keep Weitzel on your staff, even if he desires a command. He is worth all combined. Listen patiently to my long stories, for I am

Very affectionately your SARAH

From General Butler

Lt. Genl. GRANT

June 21st, 1864, 6.45 A.M.

MY Brigade under Brig Genl. R. S. Foster made a successful lodgement on the north bank of the James at Deep Bottom without opposition, and are entrenching, making good progress.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

Major-General BUTLER

CITY POINT, June 21, 1864, 10.50 A.M.

THE President is here. To-morrow he will go up the river to see Admiral Lee, and requests you to join him. I will go along, starting from here at 8 A.M. on the boat brought by the President, and will touch at Bermuda Hundred for you. Would go to the wharf on Appomattox but the pilot probably does not know the river. U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 287.

From General Butler

Admiral LEE, Commanding, &c.

June 21st, 10.50 A.M.

THE President will visit you at your fleet in the morning, leaving City Point at 8 A.M. Please have the pontoon bridge notified to be up.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

Gen. Brooks will forward this. B. F. B.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 21, 1864, 11.30 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER

PLEASE furnish me a statement, approximate one at least, of the number of troops sent south of the Appomattox under instructions of yesterday, and the number left for the defense of intrenchments in front of Bermuda Hundred.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 288.

From General Butler

June 21st, 1864, 3 P.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT

I HAVE sent with Genl. Smith south of Appomattox 15,000 infantry, 8 batteries of artillery.

Gen. Kautz has also gone with two thousand five hundred effective cavalry, one battery of horse artillery. I have on line 7000 old troops, 2000 on the north back of the James. I have 2600 Ohio men (100 days), 1800 of which are a working party on the north side. Remainder on fatigue & detail duty. This is approximate only, as the troops were reorganized yesterday and returns are not all in.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From Lieutenant-Colonel M. P. Buffum

POINT LOOKOUT, June 21, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

GENERAL GILLMORE is here to see prisoners from Petersburg. I refused permission. He has telegraphed to Washington for leave to see them.

M. P. BUFFUM, *Lieutenant-Colonel,*
Commanding District of Saint Mary

General GRANT

Indorsement

WHAT action shall I take in this matter, if any? General Gillmore refuses to demand a court of inquiry, and yet is preparing his case.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 302.

From General Butler

June 21st, 1864, 8.20 P.M.

Lt. Genl. GRANT

I HAVE reliable information that the railroad between Petersburg & Richmond is not yet repaired.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Smith

Headquarters Eighteenth Army Corps, in the Field, Va., June 21, 1864

*Brigadier-General RAWLINS, Chief of Staff
of Lieutenant-General GRANT*

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward to you copies of correspondence with General Butler. I have no comments to make, but would respectfully request that I may be relieved from duty in the Department of Virginia and North Carolina. Very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant,
WM. F. SMITH, Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 301.

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

June 21st, 1864, 9 A.M.

Maj. Genl. SMITH

To so meritorious and able officer as yourself, and to one toward whom the sincerest personal friendship and the highest respect concur in my mind, I am and shall ever be unwilling to utter a word of complaint. Yet I think duty requires that I should call your attention to the fact that your column, which was ordered to move at daylight in the cool of the morning, is now just passing my head Qrs. in the heat of the day for a ten mile march. The great fault of all our movements is dilatoriness, and if this is the fault of your division commanders, let them be very severely reprov'd therefor. I have found it necessary to relieve one general for this among other causes, where it took place in a movement of vital importance, and in justice to him you will hardly expect me to pass in silence a like fault where of less moment. The delay of Grouchy, for three hours, lost to Napoleon Waterloo and an empire, and we all remember the bitterness with which the Emperor exclaimed as he waited for his tardy general, "Il s'amuse à Gembloux."

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

*Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, 3.40 P.M., June 21st, 1864***General B. F. BUTLER**

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your extraordinary note of 9 A.M. In giving to your rank and position all the respect which is their due, I must call your attention to the fact that a reprimand can only come from the sentence of a court martial, & I shall accept nothing else as such. You will also pardon me for observing that I have some years been engaged in marching troops, and I think in experience of that kind, at least, I am your superior.

Your accusation of dilatoriness on my part this morning, or at any other time since I have been under your orders, is not founded on fact & your threat of relieving me does not frighten me in the least.

Your obedient servant, WM. F. SMITH, Maj. General

General SMITH*UNOFFICIAL. June 21st, 1864, 5.45 P.M.*

WHEN a friend writes you a note, is it not best to read it twice before you answer it unkindly? If you will look again you will find that it contains neither an accusation or a threat, the last it could certainly not contain, as I would not allow anybody but yourself to say you could be "frightened," and you will observe some words interlined lest it might possibly be thought to bear that meaning. No accusation is made, but the fact stated and a suggestion that if the fault was where I supposed it might be, as I saw only a part of the column, it should be corrected. I even stated that I did not desire to complain, and then stated the reason why your attention should be called to it. Indeed, last night I understood your orders as to time to be the same as were mine.

Read the note again and see if you cannot wish the reply were not sent. Pardon me if I enclose it, and subscribe myself,

Truly Your friend, BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**June 21st, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: I suppose it is not of much use to write this note, as you will be coming up today, but I will improve the opportunity to send down a few of your letters which have been accumulating some days.

We are again ordered to take part in the siege of Petersburg, and my largest column is now marching to that end. We have

also taken a position on the north bank of the James. But I shall see you at once. Kiss Blanche for me.

Your HUSBAND

If you do not come at once Mrs. Grant will be down upon you.
B. F. B.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. POINT OF ROCKS, June 21st, 1864

Lieut. Genl. GRANT, Comd'g. Armies United States

GENERAL: I am informed by Brig. Genl. Weitzel that there are now at Baton Rouge some 30 regiments of negro infantry, probably averaging 500, that they have been there for a year simply garrisoning that place. I know Baton Rouge very well; with its fortifications, 3000 determined men can hold it against 15. Certain it is that 1500 men under the lamented William held it against 8000 men under Breckenridge. I am informed from various sources, and believe that for some cause, and I think so far as my experience has gone, want of attention to hygienic principles, the negro soldiers there are dying at a very great rate of mortality. The negro soldiers in this department are by far the healthiest troops I have. With the exception of casualties in battle, the sick are not one & a half per cent. Not in the limits of this note but more at length I am convinced I could explain the causes of this mortality in Louisiana, which has been made the subject of parade in rebel newspapers, and of alarm to the friends of the black man. In view of this, the need of troops, and specially those as well adapted for siege operations as are the negroes, I suggest that as many as could be spared from the Department of the Gulf, and that would be just as many as are ordered away, be sent for to come into this department. I think that 10 or 15000 of effective men could be got in this manner, and the change of the sea air upon their health in the saving of the men would actually pay for the transportation.

Pardon these suggestions if out of place, but my familiarity with the Department of the Gulf has given me means of knowledge upon this subject which I supposed might not be readily within the reach of the Lieut. Genl. Comd'g, and therefore have taken leave to make these suggestions. If it should be thought best to adopt them, I have a staff officer who commanded a regiment at Port Hudson and served two years in the Department of the Gulf, whom I could recommend as a very

competent and efficient person to take charge of the transportation of these negro troops to Fortress Monroe.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 21st, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g Dept. of N. C. & Va.

GENERAL: Your communication of this date in reference to the transfer of colored troops from the Dept. of the Gulf to this Dept. is received. I have not got with me in the field returns to show how the troops in the Dept. of the Gulf are distributed; but I will forward your communications to Washington with instructions to send as many of the colored troops here as can be spared.

I am aware that the command of the colored troops in the Dept. of the Gulf has been in bad hands, and will so state in my indorsement of your paper, suggesting a change.

Since the advent of Gen. Canby, it is probable a very quiet change will be made in the location of troops on the Miss. I will ascertain, however, as soon as possible. I am very respectfully,

Your obt. svt., U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 21, 1864

DEAREST: I have heard tonight that Gen'l. Grant would take up his quarters at Bermuda Hundred. I suppose it is only a rumour. I am so disappointed because there is no letter from you tonight. I am confident there is one, but I shall not get it before tomorrow morning. Fisher and Lauretta have gone up to Washington tonight. He will return here. I have ever so much to say about business, and I shall never express just what I wish. I know Carney has written you a note about some things I wish to write about. Gen'l. Shepley is doing a number of things, which either you do, or do not, know anything of. No man that I brought into the Department, were I you, should be allowed to do things that I did not fully understand. Whatever is obnoxious, or open to severe criticism, in a Department, is visited on the Commanding General. Many who are allowed advantages are unscrupulous in their use, because they have all the gain, and the ignominy of their misdeeds falls on the person who has given them the

opportunity to commit them. Gen'l. Shepley, I think, while all about him suffered not a little at N. O., escaped calumny. His position and advantages were better than almost any other man's. That is well, and his good name is a recommendation for further service. But no man should take a large share of my confidence and power *a second time*, and it freely given, unless I had his in return in every possible form that I desired it. Fisher talked with him today, and did not find him open or communicative. Shaffer is not in his confidence either, and is displeased. If you are not, and let me here remark what I think you also believe, that there is but one man in whom you can have *absolute* confidence, that time or change cannot alter. And he alone is the one I would trust, simply his word of honor. He has time and opportunity to look after and observe things which you have not. For if your whole mind is not given without distraction to the immense labour before you, it will never be accomplished. Strange to say, I cannot get away from the thought that if Richmond is taken it will, in some way, be your work to do it. I have gone away from my subject. If you are not in his confidence who then is? Fisher will see him here next Sunday, and will talk very freely if you wish it. I know he does not wish to interfere in the least degree unless you wish him to, and does not do or say what I think he might, lest he disturb something you do not want meddled with. You know I thought Col. Shaffer made a mistake in sending for his brothers. I think so still. Too many of a name take up too much room to the hurt of each other. But the Colonel himself is tolerably keen, and will not long endure to be left in doubt. The brother is afraid to say much for he does not know how Shepley stands toward you. Dudley B—— is very well a good way off, and Richardson, Gallager, and that kind I should rather not have about me. I would not have men holding places or trading in my Department to any great extent whom I could not trust at home. They will bring discredit that will worry you hereafter. Forgive me for troubling you with this long letter of such matters, but I hope you will pay some little heed, and not be angry with it. Return this in your next. I do not like to send it very well, but I have written and it shall go. When read put it back in your pocket. I am tired to death writing it.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 21, 1864

DEAREST: I was very glad to get your note and you came so near not writing it! Were you disappointed when the time came and I was not there? Or are you too busy to notice? Mrs. Grant will not give me much trouble. She is a kind-hearted, unpretending woman. I can make her very happy with very little trouble, unless she is worried about her husband. I have thought still more about Weitzel. I pray you to show him great kindness and attention. He has given up a position superior to the one he now holds simply from preference for you, because he likes you. That in the future, if you win, he will not regret it, I know. But show him by consulting and associating him with whatever you do with Grant, that you appreciate his services. He is the only man you have ever had whose knowledge and judgment are *both* to be relied on. Keep nothing secret from him, for that is his reward for his perfect fidelity to you. I would sooner have him to lead one Division than anyone I have heard of, but I would still rather have him where he is. A better could not be found. There! have I said enough? You must not say, *too much!* for I say it wholly from interest for you, which at this time absorbs every other. I look at men with that view and weigh them in that balance, can they serve you? If they are found wanting I pay but little heed to them. Today I am busy with Blanche's clothes that want improving, and in truth I work all the time. Would you have anything pleasant to say to me if I were there tonight? Poor Paul and Benny, what a foolish thing I was to let them go. Goodnight, dear love!

From General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. June 21st, 1864

MY DEAR SHEPLEY: I send you the copies of the Zantzinger papers. I have waited a reasonable time for their exculpatory publication promised in their letter but have heard nothing of it, and I think it due to the cause of justice and right that the whole matter should be published.

It might be prefaced with something like this: "*Governor Pierpont's Pamphlet*. We have refrained from making comment on this 'effort' of His-would-be-Excellency of Virginia, wherein he set himself up as the Patron Saint of Whiskey--

Smugglers, because we knew investigations were in progress which would reveal at once the justice and propriety of General Butler's action, the guilt of the parties and the complicity of Pierpont with the Whiskey-Smugglers of Norfolk."

It may be asked what motive could Pierpont have to make this attack on General Butler, in behalf of the Whiskey and Salt Smugglers, and in the language of Daniels, his co-conspirator 'effect his removal if possible, I hope some day to be successful.' This may be well asked, for Judas even did not act without a motive. The secret is this; the so called Restored Government of Virginia has no servitors over which to attempt jurisdiction save the cities of Alexandria, Norfolk, and Portsmouth, all garrisoned by Union troops and under martial law, and its staple revenues are its impositions upon the trade in the shape of licenses, and as bar rooms and corner groceries are peculiarly Southern institutions, if not restrained they would be very prevalent. If the sale of whiskey is stopped by military orders in these cities, the Treasury of the Commonwealth of Virginia would lose its principal support, become bankrupt, and His Excellency get no salary. Besides, if General Butler could be removed, then Zantzinger and Daniels would have a claim for the confiscated whiskey (say \$14,000), and could divide with the Governor as they have with Rogers and Sewell as will be seen hereafter. Therefore Pierpont has complained to the War Department of General Clough at Alexandria and of General Butler at Norfolk, because they stopped the indiscriminate sale of whiskey in their commands; and failing to get the bar rooms opened by an order from the War Department, the Governor publishes a pamphlet.

"Pierpont makes Zantzinger and Daniels prefer case of grievance under what he is pleased to call the 'abuse of military power in the command of General Butler.' It is the first case which he puts forward as a specimen, and introducing it with a flourish of trumpets, 'It is incredible. The firm was one of the largest in Norfolk.' Now he asks the impartial judgment of any man living, what was there in this case to inflict this punishment? Was it (the liquor) smuggled? 'Zantzinger is the brother-in-law of Commodore Farragut,' *'a member of the Loyal Legislature of Virginia.'* 'Daniels is a loyal business man.' 'The animus of General Butler can only be seen by connecting this case with Hodgkins case.'

"General Butler cannot of course re-examine all the cases decided in his provost court and acted upon by his Provost

Marshal, nor does he deem it necessary, but as Pierpont had made Zantzinger and Daniels a test case, General Butler determined as soon as his duties would permit to investigate this case in person, and exhibit both the Governor and co-adjutors to the citizens of his department, that they may see of what kind of people the restored Government of Virginia is made.

"The General therefore procured the evidence, which is in the first paper printed below, and then confronted the several guilty parties with it, took their confessions under oath, which established beyond a doubt the following propositions:

"*1st* That Zantzinger and Daniels smuggled into Norfolk 75 barrels of liquor, 53 of which Pierpont complains Gen'l. Butler confiscated, under the name of 'Cider Vinegar' in violation of a military permit.

"*2nd.* That Zantzinger and Daniels bailed Henry C. Tyler, master of the schooner 'L. B. Cowperthwait,' paying \$1750.00 to defraud the Government by shipping this liquor and 450 sacks of salt into Norfolk under a forged and false manifest.

"*3rd* That Zantzinger and Daniels corrupted the revenue officer, Lt. Sewell, by the payment of \$750, to pass in this liquor and salt in dereliction of his duty and in fraud of the revenue.

"*4th* Being put upon their trial before the Provost Court, Zantzinger and Daniels suborned their clerk, Wm. Knight, to commit artful and corrupt perjury to sustain their fraud, well knowing when they called Knight as a witness that he would commit perjury in their behalf.

"*5th* That Zantzinger and Daniels also suborned Lt. Sewell to cover up his and their crime by deliberate and wilful perjury before the Provost Court, by swearing that Zantzinger and Daniels had no contraband goods on board of vessel consigned to them, when they and Sewell both knew that he was hired to pass in such goods.

"*6th* That Would-be Governor Pierpont, in his anxiety to make a case against General Butler and to get him removed from his command, so that His Pseudo Excellency's salary might be drawn from the licenses for the sale of whiskey, against the earnest entreaty of Zantzinger and Daniels, who knew justice had been done them and hardly enough of that, designedly persisted in publishing this case as abuse of military power, thus rendering himself an accomplice with smuggler aiders of the enemy, disloyal men, corrupters of officers, bribers and suborners of perjury.

"Of such are the restored Government of Virginia:

"It will further appear from Pierpont's letter to Zantzinger that he now knows the wrong he has done General Butler, and is too base to do justice and recant, although his associates in crime desire now to do so.

"Pierpont has seen how Gov. Meade treats a libeler who endeavored to weaken the confidence of his soldiers and the Government in their commander, and those who know Gen'l. Butler would advise His Whiskey Smuggling, defending Excellency not to come into Gen'l. Butler's department.

"As to Zantzinger and Daniels, we do not suppose that General Butler will punish them farther. He knew from the beginning their crime against the United States, and punished it. He has vindicated the action of the Government and its officers against the accusations of Pierpont and his associate felons, and if they have any farther accusations to bring would be happy to deal with them in like fashion.

He has furnished the Restored Government of Virginia with the fullest evidence that these men and their associates have been guilty of perjury and subornation of perjury, and will now calmly wait to see if that Restored Government has vitality enough to punish such offenders in its principal city, or only strength sufficient to receive license money for selling rotgut whiskey.

"Hodgkins case carries its own refutation with it, in Pierpont's statement. Hodgkins was a soldier in the Rebel army, occupying another rebel's store in Norfolk to sell the goods of another firm who had run away. General Butler advised the Treasury agent, Maj. Moss, to turn Hodgkins out and lease the premises in behalf of the United States to a loyal man, which was done.

'We can assure Pierpont that any other of his friends and supporters in like condition with Hodgkins will be served the same way as soon as their cases come to the knowledge of General Butler, so that if Pierpont will only disclose the true condition as to loyalty and honesty of his friends in Norfolk, he can get another book of grievances ready in advance.

"Read the Document."

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, June 22d, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: I was not a little disappointed at not seeing you last night, as I had real hope you would come. Sup-

pose the "sweet air we breathe and fair sunshine ordained us" don't come, do we not miss it?

I am glad you are not displeased with the idea of Mrs. Grant coming to the house. I think it will take away from the loneliness. Blanche there, you will have a lively house. I am the lonely one, disappointed, discouraged, seeing men perish by thousands uselessly through the inertness of their leaders, and the country suffering, and I powerless to aid, is a heart loneliness which is terrible. I came here to do my whole duty, and I think with patriotic motives solely. I have aided everyone who has strove to do his best, but, alas, I see but little hope.

Hecatombs of men are slaughtered, and still no good result accomplished. Nor is it the fault of General Grant. It is the cursed system under which we are carrying on this war. In a word, it's the West Pointism of the Army, or the McClellanism, for he is but the representative of the system. Earnest, honest, and intelligent convictions, and more than three years' experience, has proved to me that while West Point is a good thing enough in its place, yet it is killing *both* sides, and that is the only comfort I have.

The President is here, and I am going out to meet him today with Gen. Grant, and going up to see Admiral Lee. Please mend my coat that has the shoulder strips upon it — have it thoroughly cleaned and sent to me. Kisses for Blanche — "Little Buntie."

Yours, BENJ. F.

P.S. Gen. Grant said two days ago that he should write for Mrs. G. at once. B.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 22nd, 1864

DEAREST: You sent me a long note by Martin. I am very much obliged for it, and sorry I was not there if you felt the least disappointed that you did not see me. I really have not been very well, and I did not know as you would like me to go up with Kinsman. You must not grow dull, or indifferent, for it may yet chance that you make the strongest move in the game. I hope for it, — have you not already done it? What has been accomplished thus far by this immense army except what you have done? You may still have work to do, but it must be of your own planning, and then the likelihood, if successful, that you will have but small share in the credit. But

that should alter nothing. You work for a great cause, almost a desperate one, whatever shallow-pates may say that the country can take care of itself, etc. The boats run through to Washington, and do not wait here long enough in the morning to take the mail. I sent to Col. Biggs about it, and he sent another boat. There should be an order that the boat from Washington should wait for the mail, as Gen'l. Grant has taken your boats. I wish you could hear the new mocking-bird. It is now ten o'clock, and he is singing so loud with the doors shut I can hear every note. I am afraid you will think it worse than the band. I am glad you miss me a little. I miss you so much. Think of me as often as you have time and as pleasantly as you can. I will send the coat, but the President will be gone before it reaches you. *Yours very truly, SARAH*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., near POINT OF ROCKS, June 22nd, 1864

*Brig. Genl. RUFUS INGALLS, Chief Quartermaster,
armies operating agt. Richmond*

THE mail between these Hd. Qrs. and Fortress Monroe fails of connection. I understand that some gentleman who claims to be postmaster of the Army of the Potomac claims to take it under his charge. May I ask that you will allow the mail of these Hd. Qrs. to be left at Fortress Monroe in the separate mail bags we furnish, and taken from there as heretofore.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl.

From General Butler

June 22nd, 1864, 6.50 P.M.

Lt. General GRANT

GEN. SMITH asks of me two batteries of rifled guns and two thirty-pounder Parrotts or 4 1-2 in. guns with ammunition. I have sent him a battery of rifled 10s. Three of my thirty-pounders are with Meade out of six, which are all I have. Smith has four 20 out of 9 already. As Meade's siege train has got up with you, direct that he turn over to Smith the three 30 P. P. and ammunition.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 23, 1864, 9 A.M.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

YESTERDAY and this morning have been consumed in extending our lines to the left to envelop Petersburg. The Second and Sixth Corps are now west of the Jerusalem plank road. Yesterday, in moving to this position, the two corps became separated. The enemy pushed out between them and caused some confusion in the left of the Second Corps, and captured four pieces of artillery. Order was soon restored, and the enemy pushed back. This morning no enemy is found on the left. This will be pushed forward until the enemy is found. The Petersburg papers of yesterday state that Hunter has been routed and already 3,000 of his men have been captured.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 330.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 23, 1864, 3.30 P.M.

Major-General MEADE, Commanding etc.

GENERAL: Butler can spare several thousand more troops for Smith as soon as fortifications north of James River are a little stronger, which will enable Smith to extend over a greater front, and give you troops to move to the left. I will direct Butler to send what he can at once, and to order Smith to relieve Burnside's right division. I would not think of moving the whole of your command with less than ten days' rations, and then it would be to turn the enemy's right, cross the Appomattox, and force a connection with Butler between Richmond and Petersburg. I have directed the Nineteenth Corps to be sent here, but it will take twenty days to bring them. By keeping the little cavalry you have well on the watch on the left, I think you can have timely notice to save it, if attacked.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 333.

From General Butler

June 23rd, 3.40 P.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT

A PARTY of N. Carolina troops have cut the telegraph line we are endeavoring to establish to Jamestown Island. I have sent down a small cavalry squad, who report all that part of

438 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

the country near Branden & Surry Court House filled with deserters & stragglers from the Army of Potomac. Might not General Patrick send a company or two of cavalry to gather them up? I have sent fifty cavalry to clean out the garrison at Surry C. H., and to warn the inhabitants there that if not respected their houses will be burnt and some of them get hanged.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 23, 1864, 4 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

GIVE General Smith as many re-enforcements as you can, and instruct him to relieve as much of Burnside's corps as he can, at least one division front, so as to enable Meade to extend and protect his left. Meade is now to the Weldon railroad. If possible I would like Burnside relieved by to-morrow morning.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 362.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N.C., in the Field, June 23, '64, 4.30 P.M.

Maj. Gen. W. F. SMITH, Comd'g. 18th Army Corps

I AM ordered by the Lieut. Gen. Comd'g. to reinforce you so as to relieve as much of Burnside as possible, at least one division front. I therefore send you Turner's Division of four thousand men, being one of the best divisions I have got.

The Lieut. Gen. desires also that Burnside be relieved between this and morning, and I have telegraphed him that it shall be done. The troops will reach you as soon as they can possibly be forwarded, and as they are forwarded, push them in and let Burnside out.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, June 23rd, 1864, 4.35 P.M.

Lieut. Genl. U. S. GRANT, Comd'g Army U. S., CITY POINT, VA.

DESPATCH in regard to reinforcing Smith received. It shall be done. Orders will go out immediately. The troops will be moved at once. I will send Turner's Division, which will leave me four thousand (4000) troops on this line.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs., June 23rd, 1864, 4.45 P.M.**Brig. Genl. WM. H. BROOKS, Comd'g 10th A. C.
& Line of Defences*

I AM ordered by the Lieut. Genl. to reinforce Smith as much as possible. You will therefore send Turner's Division at once. I will see him about retaining his pickets at the old mill, where it may be dangerous to disturb them. All else of the movement is left to you. The Lieut. Genl. desires this relief to reach Smith so early as to enable Burnside to be relieved and join Meade's left before morning. I need not say to you that I desire the utmost exertion to make despatch. We are accused of moving slowly. Let us in this instance show the injustice of that accusation. We can forward the necessary supplies and extra ammunition tomorrow. The men are wanted to-night. Let the troops march at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**June 23rd, 1864, 6.20 P.M.**Lt. General GRANT*

I TAKE leave to send you my memo. of the present organization of the armies on this line with their positions. I believe it nearly accurate. It is from an examination of the prisoners, deserters, and refugees from almost every brigade. I have a few cigars which I think pretty good,—will you try them?

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler**June 23rd, 1864, 8.30**Lt. Gen. GRANT*

TWO brigades of Turner's division have passed the Pontoon bridge at 8 o'clock. I think I can promise you an advance by Smith taking the hill in his front in the morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

*From Mrs. Butler to General Butler**FORTRESS MONROE, June 23rd, 1864*

DEAREST: I pity you today; the heat must be intolerable. Even here we can hardly endure it. Tonight, after five, Blanche and I rode up to the light-house. Seven miles, we went entirely up, saw the house where the man who keeps the light lives. It is a bare, sandy spot. About a quarter of a

mile back there is a very fine dense forest. We had scarcely a breeze going or coming. The evening is very warm. I am writing in my night-dress. If Richmond is to be taken by siege, I am afraid you will be there half the summer. How will you be able to endure it? I hope the campaign will not be prolonged in that way. The truth is, I should be glad if we could go home for a time, but that I suppose is not to be talked of now. Farrington and his wife have both been sick, and will return to Lowell next Monday.

Thursday morning. Twenty-one guns were fired this morning. I thought for the President, and have looked for a call ever since. Maybe he did not stop. The guns were a passing salute. It is hotter today than yesterday. Martin is not ready to return before tomorrow. Not positive then. There are quantities of ripe currants in the garden. If I thought you would return here I should make them into jelly. The Democratic convention is postponed to the last of August. A very wise move, I should think. The campaign will last till then. I do not know what you will do when the midsummer heat pours down upon you. I think we may go up tomorrow, but it is not quite certain.

Very truly yours, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, June 24, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: I should think that in about twenty years more, when we have our golden wedding, you would come to the conclusion that you have a fair share of my thoughts, affection, regard, sympathy, care, and love. Confidence with you seems almost a century plant, blossoming only in a quarter of a century. This is all bad enough here, and I have but little hope, but upon the whole think we shall worry through.

Your kindness, I assure you, in sending coat, cakes, oysters, etc. is appreciated, and now you can add to it by sending some bay rum and a pocket knife, and you can lay me under lasting obligations by coming up *yourself*. Mrs. Grant will want to come up as soon as she gets here. Blanche will want also to come, I suppose, and we will try and accommodate you all. Blanche will bring her riding dress, so looped up she can walk in it, and her side-saddle if she comes. Blanche ought to see camp life.

I send you an article from the *Independent*, Ward Beecher's

papers. I shall be vindicated as time rolls on. Steve says breakfast is ready.

Yours most truly, B. F. B.

General Butler at Bermuda Hundred

Editorial from "The Independent" (New York); June 16, 1864

General Butler's Campaign

THE time has come when the truth may be told about Gen. Butler's campaign without endangering future operations. Most of what is necessary to his vindication against an impatient and foolish popular clamor has hitherto been left unwritten from considerations of military prudence; now, without undertaking to present a complete history of his movements, which is unnecessary, we shall meet and dispose of the criticisms on his conduct of the campaign.

First, as to the object of Gen. Butler's expedition. It was not Richmond. The popular expectation of an effective movement against the rebel capital was the offspring of popular eagerness, not at all of Gen. Grant's plan. Gen. Butler's orders were: *first*, to secure a foothold south of the James as far as possible above Fort Powhatan for a new base of supplies; *second*, to cut the Petersburg R. R., *if possible, but on no account to do or attempt anything which should endanger the position once gained on the river bank*. Other operations were left to Gen. Butler's discretion. Inasmuch, therefore, as he has taken and held the Bermuda Hundred peninsula, and has cut the Petersburg R. R., — over which for 21 days no train has passed, — he has done all that his orders required or expected.

Second, as to the conduct of the campaign, it is to be observed that Gen. Butler's force was much less than it was generally believed to be. Accepting that limitation, it will not be difficult to see that he has done all that circumstances permitted as well as all that his orders imperatively required.

Third, it is agreed on all hands that, up to the repulse near Fort Darling, on the morning of Monday May 16, the campaign was well-managed and successful. The burden of the criticism on Gen. Butler is derived from the retrograde movement which carried him back from Kingsland Creek to Bermuda Hundred. The whole of that criticism has been based on a letter published in the *Evening Post* of May 24th, which letter was supposed to give Gen. Gillmore's views of the campaign. Admitting that the movement against Fort Darling was well-conceived and

executed, the writer of this letter made two points against Gen. Butler's management, of which the first was that, after he had turned and carried the rebel right, he omitted, notwithstanding the urgent representations from Gen. Gillmore, to entrench the position so gained, and that because of the omission occurred the rebel surprise and successful attack. It is sufficient to say that Gen. Gillmore has denied this part of the story over his own signature; denying that he urged entrenchment, and declaring that there was neither time nor opportunity for such work. The other point in the letter of the *Evening Post* was this: That, after the success of the rebel attack in the fog, by which the right under Smith was turned, Gen. Butler unnecessarily ordered the withdrawal of the left under Gen'l. Gillmore and ordered it against his (Gillmore's) protest; so abandoning the attack on Fort Darling. To answer this, it is necessary to recur to the beginning of the movement which resulted in the operations on Kingsland Creek. It had but one object, to wit: to mask the departure of the cavalry force under Gen. Kautz, to destroy the Danville R. R. Take a good map of southeastern Virginia, and draw a line from Fort Walthall on the Appomattox to a point opposite Farrar's Island in the James river; that is Gen. Butler's line of entrenchments, and Kautz was within it, wanting to get out without observation by the forces of the enemy, occupying the exterior works of Fort Darling on the north and Petersburg on the south. Gen. Butler sent out two columns of infantry; one division under Ames taking position between the Fort Walthall R. R. and Petersburg, the remainder of his forces seizing and holding a longer line south of Proctor's Creek. Between the two, as between two walls, Gen. Kautz with his cavalry marched safely out, and Gen. Butler might then have withdrawn his troops once more within the Bermuda Hundred line. But his left south of Proctor's Creek had been attacked, and judging that the troops were Beauregard's forces marching to Lee, — as in fact they were, — Gen. Butler resolved to detain them and ordered an advance. Thus began the operations against Fort Darling.

The turning of Gen. Butler's right in the fog on the following Monday was mainly in consequence of his inability to extend his lines so as to reach the river. The rebels availed themselves of the gap which he — Gen. Butler — had not men enough to fill. But after it was turned, Gen. Gillmore says the left could still have been held. Undoubtedly it could have

been for a time. But the position was such, as a look at the map will show, that to have held it would have risked and probably would have insured the cutting off of the forces holding it from the other wing of the army, and from the line of entrenchments across the Bermuda Hundred peninsula, — this latter, it is always to be kept in mind, being the main object of the campaign, for which all else was to be sacrificed. Under his orders Gen. Butler had no right to risk losing it; rightly, therefore, he gave orders for Gillmore to retire. But there is still another reason. When the right was turned, Smith found himself obliged to abandon a portion of his line to the left in order to double up on the right and hold his new front. The withdrawal of troops for this purpose left a gap between him and Gillmore. The order which Gillmore interpreted first as an order of retreat was, in fact, an order to close up this gap and reconnect with Smith. He was ordered also to advance in front of Smith's entrenchment, so as to fall on the enemy's rear; but he misunderstood, disobeyed, and sent word he could hold his ground. The result was that the flanks of both corps were exposed. And Gen. Butler finally sent a peremptory order to both to retire within the Bermuda Hundred peninsula — the only course remaining to him in conformity with his general instructions. The responsibility for the failure, therefore, rests wholly on Gen. Gillmore and not at all on Gen. Butler.

It is necessary to add a word on the relations between Gen. Butler and his corps commanders. Gen. Smith and Gen. Gillmore are soldiers by profession and education; Gen. Butler is not. Yet, on the three main questions of the campaign he has been right and they wrong. Neither believed it possible to take and hold Bermuda Hundred. It has been done against their advice. On the first landing, Gen. Butler wished to advance at once against Petersburg, having information that it was weakly garrisoned, and that Beauregard had not then come up. He was right, but desisted from his purpose on the mistaken remonstrance of his Corps Commanders. Subsequently, after Beauregard's arrival, Smith wished to move against the place against Butler's judgment, and was stopped by the enemy in force on the banks of Swift Creek. But a distinction is to be made between the two commanders. Gen. Smith, while not always agreeing with Gen. Butler, has co-operated with him zealously; Gen. Gillmore reluctantly. The insubordination of the latter near Fort Darling found a parallel in

his delay at the outset of the expedition, and in his remissness at the first landing on Bermuda Hundred, when for more than a day he neglected to begin entrenching, and left all along his line the bundles of shovels with the ropes that tied them uncut. It has been very lately signalized by his failure to support Gen. Kautz in the attack on Petersburg last Friday — a failure which drew down on him the public censure of the Secretary-of-War.

Finally, from the beginning of his campaign down to the present time, Gen. Butler has conformed to and has fully carried out the instructions of Gen. Grant, and by him is retained in command. The withdrawal of Gen. Smith's Corps was in consequence of the unexpected necessity that arose for the reinforcement of the army of the Potomac, and from no other reason. The only justification which Gen. Butler requires before the people is a knowledge of the facts. They are here stated for the first time.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., June 25, 1864, 1 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, etc.

CAN you send 1,000 or 1,500 infantry to Douthat's Wharf before daylight? Sheridan has been attacked this evening, and with great difficulty and with heavy loss of men has saved his train so far. He expects another attack at daylight, and would be much assisted if some infantry could reach him in time.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 792.

From General Butler

Gen. BROOKS

June 25th, 1864, 2.45 A.M.

MARCH at once two regiments which will number a thousand men to the hospital wharf in the utmost haste. They will be there met with orders for further movement. Take the nearest men.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Lieutenant-General GRANT

June 25, 1864, 2.55 A.M.

HAVE ordered two regiments from my line to march to wharf at Point of Rocks. Have ordered up transportation to take

them to Douthat's Wharf. Will you send down and get ready a boat or boats at City Point in case mine have not steamed up or are unready? Cannot Sheridan fall back to Wilson's Wharf, about 4 miles? He will there have the cover of our work and 1,500 men to assist him. There are also two gun-boats there to aid him. A boat from City Point can reach Wilson's Wharf in an hour and fifteen minutes.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 36, Part III, p. 792.

From General Butler

June 25, 3.15 A.M.

WILL Gen. Grant please tell me exactly where Sheridan is, that I may be able to give directions to the officer in charge of my men.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 25, 1864

General BUTLER

CHARLES City Court-House is the place where our troops are, and where the enemy is confronting them. The wagons and one division of cavalry have come through to Wilcox's Wharf, but have been moving during the night to Charles City Court-House.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 419.

From General Butler

June 25th, 3.50 A.M.

Lt. Col. FULLER

SEND any steamboats you have that will take a thousand men to the Hospital Wharf at Point of Rocks. This needs the utmost haste.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,

FORT MONROE, June 25, 1864

MY DEAR SARAH: It is hardly worth while writing you this morning, as I suppose you will be up if Mrs. Grant has come.

Everything gets on slowly enough here. The heat is *severe*, and we need rain very much indeed.

All my troops are around Petersburg. I have hardly a corporal's guard here. I am afraid Sheridan has come to

446 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

grief in trying to get across the river below us. Was awakened last night to send reinforcements to get him out of the scrape.

You will be nearly killed with the heat when you do come. How do you get on anyway down there? Is it as slow as it is here? You may make the currants. We shall eat them before this campaign is over.

Yours, BENJ.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., June 25th, 1864

To ALSON CRANE, Postmaster, FORT MONROE

SIR: I hear very grave complaints of the delay of the morning mail. It usually arrives about seven (7) o'clock, and the boat is detained until (11) eleven before it can be forwarded. You must put on more force. Two hours and a half is all the time that can be possibly spared to it, as it deranges the mail service very much. I am aware of the immense amount of labor thrown upon your office by so large an army, but I am also aware that increased compensation attends increased labor, and therefore more clerks must be employed. I feel certain that I have only to call your attention to this matter to have it rectified at once. I have the honor to be

Very Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., June 25th, 1864, 9.10

Major USHER, Paymaster Fort Monroe

I AM informed by Captain Martin that you have referred to the Paymaster General the question whether the extra men who were omitted by accident, of the 1st New York Mounted Rifles, from the pay rolls must wait until another payment. I am sorry you found it necessary to make the reference. If you will forward me the money loaned by me to the Pay Department at once, I will see that these men are paid. It seemed simply a question of paymasters doing so much work. If you had called upon me I would have found the money.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 25, 1864, 9 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

IT was General Smith's intention to carry an advanced point in front of his left last night, but finding that he had fewer men

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 447

than he thought, it was postponed. If he can secure this advance to-morrow night I would like it to be done.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 421.

From General Butler

Head Qrs., June 25, 9.40

Maj. Gen'l. SMITH

DID you make the attack contemplated? What was the result? Please answer by telegram.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs., June 25th, 9.45

Lt. Gen. GRANT

MY three regiments sent to Sheridan have returned. He thinks he can hold without them. Two substitutes from the 7th N. Hampshire deserted to the enemy today from Picket.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 26, 1864

General BUTLER

I THINK it will be advisable to put up two or four guns of heavy caliber on your shore battery to command Howlett's battery and the reach above the obstructions. This will enable the monitors to drop down out of range of the land batteries. It is desirable that they should not lay habitually under fire, but should be where, in a few minutes, they can run up to engage the enemy's iron-clads or land batteries, if necessary.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 450.

From General Butler

June 26th, 4.45 A.M.

Lt. Gen'l. GRANT

REPORTED from lookout that the column of the enemy reported this morning occupied 4½ hours in passing (four hours and a half.)

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs., June 26, 7.45

Lt. General GRANT

GEN. SMITH had informed me that he intended to attack that advanced position last night. I heard sharp firing and supposed he might have done so. Upon receipt of your telegram I inquired as to the result of his attack, and received the following telegram which I give *verbatim*, although I suppose it must contain a blunder of the operator:

Gen. BUTLER

I THOUGHT it best to defer the attack indefinitely. On a second reconnoissance of the enemy's position and view of the small forces at Gen. Turner's disposal last night (June 24), and reconnoissances today have developed the enemy's lines so strong that the loss of [life] could not be worth the hill (*sic*).

WILLIAM F. SMITH

In view of this opinion of General Smith do you think it advisable to make the attempt? If so I will go over in the course of the day and arrange the attack for tonight as suggested.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 26, 1864, 8.15 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER

It was on General Smith's report that I ordered the advance I did last night. I would not now insist on it against his judgment without knowing more about the ground and the feasibility of carrying it than I do.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 449.

From General Butler

June 26th, 1864, 10.40 A.M.

Lt. Gen. Grant,

IN addition to the shore battery which you saw, 4 20-pounder and one 30-pounder Parrot works are already in progress for mounting two one-hundred pounders, one six-inch Sawyer and two 10-inch Mortons, which will see not only the Howlett house battery and the obstructions but the reach above Farrar's Island, and the reach above Dutch Gap, where the rebel iron-clads take shelter.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Gen. BROOKS

June 26th, 4.30 P.M.

ASK lookout at crow's nest if the rebels have a pontoon bridge at Cox Ferry, and if he saw the column cross the river.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, June 26, 1864, 4.30 P.M.

General BUTLER

THE force crossing James River is probably the enemy's cavalry which was after Sheridan. The latter is now all safe, and no doubt the enemy have abandoned all idea of further molesting him. If re-enforcements should become absolutely essential to hold your lines, the troops north of the river may be brought in, not, however, until the necessity arises.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 451.

From General Butler

Gen'l. BROOKS

June 26th, 5.15 P.M.

WHICH way was that column moving? State from what point to what point, the hour the last of their column passed the nearest point to us.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., June 26th, 1864

Brig. Gen'l. GRAHAM, *Comd'g. Army Gunboats*

I HAVE information from Mr. Mills of Mount Eyrie, just this side of Arlington, that he hears cutting on the island between Fort Clifton and the mainland. That cutting of timber is of course for one of two purposes. Either to get a range on some battery, or for the purpose of getting a road through for a pontoon bridge for a movement upon General Smith's flank and rear. In either case it needs watching. Will you send up there a reconnoitring party tonight, and find out what the cutting means, and report to me, watching carefully that nobody crosses the river.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

UNOFFICIAL. June 26th, 7.15 P.M.

Col. BOWERS, A. A. Genl., City Point

PARDON me,—it is probably my stupidity. You say in your despatch your effective force operating from the James River. Do you mean the forces on my line from the Appomattox to the James, or those on the Richmond side of the James at Deep Bottom, or both? I shall be obliged for the explanation.

*Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER**From Colonel Bowers**Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER*

CITY POINT, June 26, 1864

I INTENDED to ask for the effective strength of the army in the field with you, which includes the troops on both sides of the river belonging to the Tenth and Eighteenth Corps, and all others located on the line of present operations this side of Fortress Monroe. Please excuse my failure to make the despatch intelligible.

T. S. BOWERS, Assistant Adjutant-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 451.

*From General Butler**Maj. Gen'l. SMITH*

June 26, 11 P.M.

I HAVE the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your telegram (a copy of which you have forwarded directly to the Lt. General as I am informed) in regard to Colored Troops. From several of its propositions I dissent. Your field return of the 23rd instant gives 7852 Col. Troops for duty, in this despatch you say you have now nearly 5000. What has become of nearly three thousand of these troops in three days? As to Choate's Colored Battery, it has been well-drilled, highly spoken of. I know its commander is a good officer, and he has expressed confidence in his men. In your despatch of the 23rd, upon the authority of your Chief of Artillery, you reported the Col. Battery inefficient. But as that officer is of that class who do not trust any Colored troops, and has since proved his own inefficiency by deliberately riding into the enemy's lines in a fit of drunken or other delirium, as I am informed, and been captured by them, I am not inclined to base much official action on his judgment.

It can be hardly true in fact that the three regiments of Colored Cavalry are yet undrilled in loading their muskets, as one

of these regiments was in the charge for which you have publicly so highly complimented the Colored Troops, and took the works they were ordered to do. If these are not to be depended upon, you have few Colored Troops that can be.

Much as I value Gen. Hinks' services, and I yield to no man more kindly appreciation of them, I should hardly advise the disorganization of his division because of his loss. If, however, the Lt. General choose to carry out a suggestion made by him several days since, and giving to Gen. Burnside the troops of the 9th Army Corps which are now in this department in the Eighteenth Corps, and giving us General Ferrero's Division instead, as you seem to desire this change for the purpose of consolidating the Colored Troops, I will not object. Supposing, however, until now this was against your wish, I have objected, but will now withdraw it and allow the change to be made so far as it rests with me.

As you are entrenching before Petersburg, as you suggest, you will find these good troops to hold entrenchments.

I will forward a copy of this note to the Chief of Staff of the Commanding General, so that he may have our views before him at the same time, although as a rule I would not send forward such communications without an interchange of views.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Brig. Gen. CARR, Commanding, &c.

June 27, 7.40 [1864]

You will take from Yorktown all ordnance, Quartermaster's, Hospital stores, and other public property. You will remove the sick to McClellan Hospital, Fortress Monroe.

You will turn over the public property to the proper officers at Fortress Monroe, turn over the prisoners to the military prison at Fortress Monroe.

Leave at Williamsburgh such cavalry force not exceeding 100 men as may be in your command, to hold the telegraph line and assist in the defence of the post station there, about 600 men including cavalry for the defence of the Post.

See that serviceable guns taken from the defence of Yorktown and Gloucester Point be placed at Williamsburgh instead of the present ordnance.

Send the one hundred-pounder rifle with its ammunition to Bermuda Hundreds. Order all the staff officers not personal to the comd'g officer of Williamsburgh & the other stations there to report to their Chiefs for duty.

Order the troops not needed for Williamsburgh to report here for duty, including the light battery at W. All this to be done as speedily as possible without injury to the public service.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 27th, 1864

DEAREST: I am so settled to the habit of writing that the moment I come into my own room I sit down at once by the little table and begin scribbling to you, though I said good bye only this morning. It was fearfully hot coming down the river, and the boat loaded with soldiers, oh, they did look a little dirty, and a scent, not of roses, as the hot air swept over them, was wafted to our senses. But we finally mounted to the wheel-house above them all, and were rewarded by a cool, renewing breeze. When we were half way down, a splendid shower came up in our rear, — that I am sure you had the benefit of before it overtook us, and that gave me great pleasure, for I left you feeling myself quite disconsolate that you must remain in that hot, dusty field, and no help for it, perhaps for weeks. Now, if you had the shower, it is tolerably cool and inviting. When you write do not forget to tell me if it rained on the day I left. The rain is pouring here now. I am obliged to get up from writing and close the blinds that are dashing forward and back. I found Lauretta here when I came. Fisher had gone up to see you. Mrs. Grant is not here yet. I thought to write you something why I did not go to sleep that night, but I have not time or room tonight. And it is no matter that I should. I know very well that you love me dearly, and cannot help it. You would if you could, but you cannot help it. So be content and do not try.

Most affectionately, SARAH

I send bread this morning, tomorrow blackberries if I can get them.

From General Smith

Headquarters Eighteenth Army Corps, June 28, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

WILL you please give me 800 men belonging to General Turner's division for four regiments of colored troops? I have been most unreasonably alarmed by them.

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

From General Butler

Maj. Gen'l. SMITH

June 28th, 7.15 A.M.

I WILL send the remainder of Turner's men and your own. Send me the negro regiment.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From General Butler

Gen. BROOKS

June 28, 7.20 A.M.

PLEASE order the remaining troops convalescent and others to report to him in the lines near Petersburg.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, June 28, 1864

MY DEAR SARAH: There is not one word different from what you saw. I had a very warm ride to Petersburg yesterday, which tired me much.

Trusting your ride was pleasant, and that you got safe home, I am your

HUSBAND

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, June 28th, 1864

DEAREST: Is it not a shame that I should take those hot days to visit you, and now the weather is so delightfully cool that heavy wrappers are worn with comfort? By the time I am ready to go again the heat and dirt will be ready for me. This has been a great day for company: Gen'l. Shepley, two daughters, Miss Wood, Fisher, Laurretta, Capt. De Kay made quite a dinner party. The Shepley party are desirous to go up the James and visit you. Some time in the course of a fortnight you may chance to see us. In that event, the Hospital tent would be nice to have for the young ladies' sleeping-room. There is no end of company today. Col. Biggs, Edson, and De Kay have taken up the evening. And now the mocking-bird has begun, and there is no intonation of sound that he is not master of. My chance for sleep is not very great. We rode up the beach, and I was so chilled that I know I have taken a violent cold. Can you imagine it after the heat of Sunday and the previous days? Tomorrow I think of going to see Gen'l. Devens. Miss Dix, I heard from Blanche, was desirous I

should. Gen'l. Carl looked at my carriage on the wharf, and says the one at Yorktown is much handsomer, and that he should send it down very soon. I was disappointed last night. Gen'l. Weitzel came over from Norfolk a little past nine o'clock, and came up with Mr. Webster to call on us, but we had already retired. I was sorry, for though I had met him quite lately, Blanche has not seen him, and she wished we had not been so sleepy. I did not see your two letters until this morning. So you think we are to worry things through? I do not believe a word of it. Our days will glide on so peacefully they will seem like one long summer's day. If breezy sorrow comes to ruffle it, it will be because you like the tempest, and evoke the thunder and the flashing lightning. What a goose I am to sit here at this time of night writing such nonsense! I think you will have a charming night's rest, it is so cool. You can get under the blankets and strap down the tent, and nobody to fidget and keep you awake. Goodnight! I could not get the blackberries until tomorrow.

Yours ever SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, June 29, 1864*

MY DEAR SALLY: Rain — not a drop of it. I went to Petersburg the morning you left, and never got a drop till in the evening, when only a few drops — not enough to mark the dust. It was intensely hot. Cool — last evening while reading your note I was toasting my toes with immense satisfaction before a good fire. This morning I am going to Petersburg again. It will be hot again to-day, and oh, so dusty.

I am glad your good habits stick to you — keep on writing. You improve, specially with the last sentence.

True, I love you dearly, and, you goose, you pretend you have just found it out! Of course, I can't help it, and I haven't tried to help it, simpleton! Why should I? If one has a pleasant sensation does he try to help it? Give love to Blanche. Mrs. Grant as soon as she comes will want to come up. Let me know if she does, and I will send down the "Greyhound." I have that hospital tent all pitched.

Yours as ever, BENJ.

*From Mrs. McManney**June 29/64**Maj. General BUTLER*

NECESSITY compels me to trouble you. Sheridens cavalry has destroyed 6 weeks since every thing we had in the way of provisions. The gun boats furnished us when they was here but since they went farther up we are in a suffering condition. Please do something for us. We are in tily unprotected myself and 3 children another lady has 3 — I would like a guard also if you please. Your soldiers from the other side of the river come over very often.

Yours respectfully, MRS. McMANNEY,

Curles Neck Farm on the north side of the river.

*From General Meade**Headquarters Army of the Potomac, June 30, 1864, 9.20 A.M.**Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT*

GENERAL KAUTZ has sent his command back to Bermuda Hundred to refit and get supplies. I beg to suggest orders be sent to General Butler requiring General Kautz to return at the earliest practicable moment, to report to General Sheridan. The enemy have the whole of their cavalry south of the Appomattox, and, with the loss of Wilson and his own losses, Sheridan will be weak, and will require all the cavalry we can get together, else I fear we shall have trouble with the enemy's cavalry in our rear.

GEO. G. MEADE, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part, II, p. 518.

*From General Grant**Headquarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT,
June 30, 1864, 10.20 A.M.**Major-General BUTLER*

PLEASE send Kautz back to our left to report to Sheridan as soon as possible. It will take all our cavalry to extricate Wilson from his present perilous position.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 531.

From General Butler

June 30th, 10.45 A.M.

Lt. General GRANT

GEN. KAUTZ has not yet reported to me. I suppose him to be with Wilson. If Kautz does report to me I will send him at once. I have not heard from him since he left.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l*

From General Butler

*Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, June 30, 1864, 11 A.M.*

Major-General SMITH

IF General Kautz is anywhere near you, please send out an aide and stop his return here. The lieutenant-general desires me to send him to report to Sheridan at once, to go to the aid of Wilson. Major Ludlow goes with a written order to that effect. I leave immediately for the fort (Monroe).

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 537.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., June 30th, 1864

To Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, Comdg. N.A.B.S.

Admiral: It was agreed, as I understood, between the Navy Department, yourself, and the Major General Commanding, that upon the turning over of Fort Norfolk to you for a Naval Magazine the building occupied as a Naval Storehouse on the wharf at Fortress Monroe should be vacated for the use of the army, and to prevent the danger from the ordnance remaining therein.

Three months have now elapsed since Fort Norfolk was put in the possession of the Navy for that purpose, and I am informed that the ordnance storehouse is not vacated. May I request that an order be issued that it may be done at once? If the Navy is not supplied with transportation for that purpose, upon intimation to me I will see that the storehouse is immediately cleared. I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Your Obedient Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N.C., in the Field, June 30th, '64**Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War*

THIS case of difficulty has arisen in this command. Regiments which by hard fighting have been reduced below the minimum, and who have, in one case for example, 760 men and only 12 officers, and now by orders from the War Dept. Nos. 86 and 182 of the series of 1863 deprived of having officers duly commissioned, mustered in, where there is the most urgent necessity for them, I wish some relaxation of that order. As it may be difficult to make a General Order covering the case, would it not be well to submit it to the discretion of Department and Corps Commanders when serving independently, to muster in officers duly commissioned in regiments below the minimum organization, when by death or otherwise so many vacancies exist that the services of the officers are needed?

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From General Grant**Headquarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., July 1, 1864**Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff of the Army*

GENERAL: Mr. Dana, Assistant Secretary of War, has just returned. He informs me that he called attention to the necessity of sending General Butler to another field of duty. Whilst I have no difficulty with General Butler, finding him always clear in his conception of orders and prompt to obey, yet there is a want of knowledge how to execute, and particularly a prejudice against him as a commander that operates against his usefulness. I have feared that it might become necessary to separate him and General Smith. The latter is really one of the most efficient officers in the service, readiest in expedients and most skillful in the management of troops in action. I would dislike removing him from his present command unless it was to increase it, but, as I say, may have it to do yet if General Butler remains. As an administrative officer General Butler has no superior. In taking charge of a Department where there are no great battles to be fought; but a dissatisfied element to control, no one could manage it better than he.

If a command could be cut out such as Mr. Dana proposed, namely Kentucky, Illinois, and Iowa, or if the Departments of the Missouri, Kansas, and the States of Illinois and Iowa could be merged together and General Butler put over it, I believe

the good of the service would be subserved. I regret the necessity of asking for a change in commander here, but General Butler not being a soldier by education or experience, is in the hands of his subordinates in the execution of all operations military. I would feel strengthened with Smith, Franklin, or J. J. Reynolds commanding the right wing of this army. At the same time, as I have here stated, General Butler has always been prompt in his obedience to orders with me and clear in his understanding of them. I would not therefore be willing to recommend his retirement. I send this by mail for consideration, but will telegraph if I think it absolutely necessary to make a change. I am, General, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General

From General Halleck

Headquarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, July 3rd, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT, VA.

GENERAL: Your note of the 1st instant, in regard to General Butler, is just received. I will, as you propose, await further advices from you before I submit the matter officially to the Secretary of War and the President. It was foreseen from the first that you would eventually find it necessary to relieve General B. on account of his total unfitness to command in the field, and his general quarrelsome character. What shall be done with him, has therefore already been, as I am informed, a matter of consultation. To send him to Kentucky would probably cause an insurrection in that State, and an immediate call for large re-inforcements. Moreover, he would probably greatly embarrass Sherman, if he did not attempt to supersede him, by using against him all his talent at political intrigue and his facilities for newspaper abuse. If you send him to Missouri, nearly the same thing will occur there. Although it might not be objectionable to have a free fight between him and Rosecrans, the Government would be seriously embarrassed by the local difficulties and calls for re-enforcements likely to follow. Inveterate as is Rosecrans' habit of continually calling for more troops, Butler differs only in demanding instead of calling. As things now stand in the West, I think we can keep the peace; but if Butler be thrown in as a disturbing element, I anticipate very serious results. Why not leave General Butler in the local command of his department, including North Carolina, Norfolk, Fort Monroe, Yorktown, &c., and

make a new army corps of the part of the Eighteenth under Smith? This would leave [Butler] under your immediate control, and at the same time would relieve you of his presence in the field. Moreover, it would save the necessity of organizing a new department. If he must be relieved entirely, I think it would be best to make a new department for him in New England. I make these remarks merely as suggestions. Whatever you may finally determine on, I will try to have done. As General B[utler] claims to rank me, I shall give him no orders whereon he may go, without the special direction of yourself or the Secretary of War.

Yours truly, H. W. HALLECK

From General Grant

Headquarters, CITY POINT, July 2, 1864

Maj. Gen. W. F. SMITH

YOUR application for leave of absence has just come to me. Unless it is absolutely necessary that you should leave at this time I would much prefer not having you go. It will not be necessary for you to expose yourself in the hot sun, and if it should become necessary I can temporarily attach General Humphreys to your command.

U. S. GRANT

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 594.

From General Smith

Saturday Morning, July 2, 1864

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, Commanding Armies of the United States

GENERAL: In acknowledging your despatch with reference to my leave, I consider it due to you, who have been so kind to me, and to myself who has never had anything but the warmest wish for your success and for the prosperous termination of this war, to render some explanation. One of my troubles, that of my head, has three times driven me from a southern climate, and I really feel quite helpless here, unable to go out at all during the heat of the day even to visit my lines, and therefore I do not do the duty of a corps commander as I think it should be done. I have during this war held my health and my life at the service of the country when I thought I was doing any good, and as I stand now, unfortunately, and as I think I can say with the clearest conscience from no fault of my own, I have deemed that some other with more ambition

and no hostilities could better serve the country here in my place; therefore, I was in nowise called upon to risk a permanent disability by remaining here. I wish to say to you, unofficially, that from the time I joined the Department of Virginia until the campaign terminated disgracefully, I gave to the work the utmost energies of mind and body. Then I wanted to be where I could be useful, and, thinking the more troops there were in this department the more blunders and murders would be committed, I went gladly to the Army of the Potomac with the most hearty good will and intentions. In looking back over the sneers and false charges and the snubbings I received there I only wonder, general, at my own moderation. I then came back, thinking that your presence here would prevent blunders, and that I could once more be useful. Two letters have been written to me which I think any gentleman would be ashamed to acknowledge as emanating from him, and for which there was not even the shadow of an excuse. This has induced me to believe that some one else would be of far more service here than I am. And as my only ambition is to be of service, I determined to present the just plea of my health to remove one of the obstacles to harmony in this army, and that, general, if you will look closely into the campaign, you will find to be one of the causes of want of success when you needed and expected it. In conclusion, general, I am willing to do anything and endure anything which will be of service to the country or yourself. Now I am through with the personal, and I want simply to call your attention to the fact that no man since the Revolution has had a tithe of the responsibility which now rests on your shoulders, and to ask you how you can place a man in command of two army corps who is as helpless as a child on the field of battle, and as visionary as an opium eater in council, and that, too, when you have such men as Franklin and Wright available to help you, to make you famous for all time, and our country great and free beyond all other nations of the world? Think of it, my dear general, and let your good sense and not your heart decide questions of this kind.

WM. F. SMITH

From General Smith

Headquarters Eighteenth Army Corps, July 2, 1864

Brigadier-General RAWLINS, Chief of Staff, City Point

THERE is a good deal of reorganization to be done in this command, and therefore I dare not take advantage of the general's kindness, and must stick it out as long as possible. I hope for a change of weather. Please mention this to General Grant. As soon as the order is out I shall come down and have a talk with you on what I consider a question of vital moment to the country, and in these questions personal hostility I don't think ever interferes with my judgment.

WM. F. SMITH

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 595.

From General Weitzel

July 2, 1864

Captain FARQUHAR, Smith's Headquarters

I WILL under no present circumstances consent that Michie shall be absent from here even a day. I have need for him all the time, and on important service too. Colonel Bowen is an engineer officer. I rank him in the army and in the corps. I am doing duty besides that of chief engineer. It is more proper that he should perform engineer duty during your absence than that I should. General Smith's line is four miles long, the one here as it is now is seven miles long. I wish you would tell General Smith this. General Butler has returned.

G. WEITZEL, *Brigadier-General and Chief Engineer*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 596.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

July 3d, 1864

MY DEAR SARAH: Back again. I cannot say home. All well. I am in much trouble. Smith will go home on sick leave. Changes are to be made in Commanders. All is going on here as before.

I hope you are well — and occupied pleasantly.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

July 3rd, 1864

General SMITH

HAVE you a 10-inch mortar in position to reach Petersburg. I shall have tomorrow 60 shells filled with an incendiary composition, that you can try. I have tried the experiment and

462 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

think it a success. I have mounted a 13-inch mortar on a rail-car fitted for the purpose, which will reach City Point to-morrow morning. It works beautifully, recoils on the carriage 3 inches on the rail-track (free) twelve feet.

Have mounted a thirty pounder Parrot on another car protected by cover.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Col. COMSTOCK

July 3rd, 1864, 5 P.M.

WHEN at Fortress Monroe I prepared a platform car to carry a 13-in. mortar, and also another to mount a 30 Pd. Parrot. The mortar car worked admirably. It can be used with a horizontal arc of fire of 70 degrees and any elevation.

It will be necessary to have the City Point R road repaired to Smith's Lines, to use when it is repaired. The guns will be here to-morrow.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 4, 1864, 9.45 A.M.

Major-General SMITH, Commanding Eighteenth Corps

SEND James' (Rhode Island) battery to report to the Tenth Corps, where it belongs. Battery H, Third New York, and section of Battery M, Third New York, from Powhatan, have been ordered to report to you.

By command of MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER

G. WEITZEL, *Brigadier-General, etc.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 637.

From General Smith

Headquarters Eighteenth Army Corps, July 4, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

YOUR telegram of this date ordering James' (Rhode Island) battery to report to the Tenth Army Corps is received. The battery cannot be sent away without prejudice to the service. We need it, and all the artillery we can get.

W. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 638.

From General Butler

General W. F. SMITH

July 4, 1864, 9.30 P.M.

THE general commanding directs me to say that he will send one of his two reserve batteries to you to-morrow, and then wishes you to send James' battery back. His desire is to give you all the artillery he can, and at the same time retain organization of his command.

G. WEITZEL, *Brigadier-General and Acting Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part II, p. 638.

*From General Butler**Hdqs. Dept. Va. and N.C., in the Field, July 4th, 1864, 10.40 P.M.**Lieut. General GRANT*

GEN. SMITH telegraphed me this afternoon that six regts. of infantry, 22 army wagons, and 26 ambulances passed over the turnpike toward Richmond, and also a train of cars loaded with troops and a battery. A deserter from Foster's front at Deep Bottom reports that Cook and Kirkland's Brigades of Hettis Division of Hill's Corps have left there, and that there is now in front of Foster — Davis Brigade of Hettis Division and Lane's and Conner's Brigades of Wilcox' Division of Hill's Corps with one regt. from Gracie's Brigade. These troops have gone there within two days. Another deserter, just in, reports that Pickett's Division is being withdrawn from our front, their place to be supplied by batteries of reserve militia, who are to hold our lines while Pickett's Division is to cross the Appomattox. He also reports Gen. Early present in person but does not know of his Division. He states that his officers say that there is to be a flank movement. This may possibly be a movement against Meade's left. The troops that Smith reports going up may be the reserves to take the place of Pickett's veteran troops, that are to cross the Appomattox. I have thought the man's story of sufficient consequence to send him to you for examination in addition to this synopsis of his information. He reports, also, felling the trees by the enemy in our front, which would show that they do not mean a movement upon us. By careful question you may be able to make something more out of him.

It is quite possible that an attack, which will probably be a feint, will be made on Foster, while a real attack will be made on Meade's left, and this may be the flank movement spoken of.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, July 4th, 1864*

DEAR SARAH: All remains the same here. Hardly a gun fired for two days. I received Blanche's note. I am sorry to hear you are unwell. I hoped you would have recovered both health and spirits ere this. You have made a very sad mistake, and one which you will learn some day.

Mrs. Grant, I have not heard from nor have I seen the General. Will inquire. Does Fisher come up before he goes back?

Yours truly, BENJ.

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D.C., July 4, 1864

DEAR GEN.: I have just had a long talk with Senator Wade again. He will go with this letter probably to your Hd. Qrs. He said during our conversation that he believed you could be triumphantly elected Pres. if you were nominated — and thinks there would be scarcely any trouble with that.

He will talk the matter all over with you — he told me he would — and I write to suggest, for what it is worth, that you show him that platform you showed me & give him its history. He has expressed an anxiety to have me go to N. O. alone. You will attend to that of course. He *might* in relation to that matter talk differently to you.

He has asked me to see him as soon as he returns. I told him I would do my feeble utmost for his Presidential project, and he said he might need me.

I don't know what it means to see in the papers that you & staff are at Fortress Monroe. Hope it's nothing wrong. I am sir, your

Most ob't serv't, J. K. HERBERT

From Lieutenant-Colonel Comstock

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, July 4, 1864

Genl. WEITZEL

WHEN the President relieves Gillmore from command of 10th Corps, or confirms the relief, his staff revert to their original positions. By order from here Gillmore is entitled to take Michie with him as one of his personal staff: that order so far as relates to Michie might be rescinded on Butler's

application, but such a step might cause Gillmore to recommend that Michie be mustered out as Capt., a thing that would probably not be done for some time judging from other cases — if Gillmore had Michie with him in another Com'd.

C. B. COMSTOCK, *Lt. Col. & A. D. C.*

From General Butler

Major General SMITH

July 5th, 1864, 10 A.M.

WILL General Smith have the kindness to forward to me the surgeon's certificate upon which Capt. Farquhar of the Engineers was granted leave of absence, if one was permitted, or state what application and for what purpose leave of absence was granted him. BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Weitzel

July 5, 1864

General J. G. BARNARD, CITY POINT

GENERAL BUTLER has just received the following despatch:

Captain Farquhar went to Fort Monroe to settle his engineer accounts upon an order from me, and not upon a sick leave.

Wm. F. Smith, *Major-General*

General Butler requests me to inform you that since the 20th of May Captain Farquhar has had two leaves before for that purpose and that if he had such pressing need for an engineer officer he should not have permitted Farquhar to go. He directs me further not to visit Smith's lines today, as he has recently seen them in person, and does not consider Lieutenant Michie of as much use there as here. Personally I beg of you to withhold an opinion in this matter until I can see and explain to you.

Respectfully, G. WEITZEL, Brigadier-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 19.

From General Weitzel

July 5, 1864 (Sent 11 A.M.)

General J. G. BARNARD, CITY POINT

LIEUTENANT MICHIE, whatever the necessities of General Smith are, is absolutely necessary here. I know what General Smith's needs are as well as if I visited his lines, but as you order it I will visit them as soon as I can today. I am now and have been for a week performing the duties of, and really am in Colonel Shaffer's absence (who is sick at Fort Monroe), chief of staff at these headquarters, and Lieutenant Michie is really

performing the duties of chief engineer. I have been serving in this department constantly on active service since the 3d of May, when today or any day since that date I can get a surgeon's certificate excusing me from all duty. These headquarters, although Captain Farquhar is under my orders, were not at all consulted in granting him a leave. If General Smith persists in having an engineer officer, why not give him one temporarily from the Army of the Potomac?

Respectfully, G. WEITZEL, Brigadier-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 20.

From General Weitzel

July 5, 1864 (Sent 12.35 P.M.)

General BARNARD, CITY POINT

I DESIRE to add the following to my last despatch: When General Smith left here to re-enforce General Meade at Cold Harbor, he applied for a regular engineer officer. Although with the great deal of work on hand here I had only two, I gave him Captain Farquhar, the older of the two. On his return he permitted Captain Farquhar to delay several days at Fortress Monroe, and when he was ordered to Petersburg applied for Lieutenant Michie, who could not be spared. Now, again without consulting General Butler or myself, he again permits Farquhar to go and again applies for Lieutenant Michie, who can be spared less now than ever. I respectfully protest against any officer holding a position junior to these headquarters applying for one of the officers in my department by name. He has the right to apply for an officer to perform certain duties if required, and then it becomes my duty to procure one if I have none on hand to send. If General Smith can by any means get my only reliable assistant detailed from me, it presumes either that he knows more about my department than I do, or that I am not capable to preside over the department. It is certainly not right for him to apply direct to you, and is in direct disobedience of a general order from Lieutenant-General Grant promulgated about the beginning of this campaign.

Respectfully, G. WEITZEL, Brigadier-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 20.

From General Barnard

Headquarters, CITY POINT, July 5, 1864

Brig. Gen. G. WEITZEL, Chief Engineer, Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina

I WISH to be distinctly understood as not assuming to give any orders whatever in the matter. General Smith has repeatedly asked me for Michie. It would have been better to have referred him at once to you, but I made myself the medium of making known his wants and wishes.

J. G. BARNARD, *Brevet Major-Gen. etc.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 21.

From General Weitzel

July 5, 1864

General BARNARD

I UNDERSTAND perfectly. I was solicitous that you should not form a wrong opinion in the matter.

G. WEITZEL, *Brigadier-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 21.

From General Butler

July 5th, 1864, 11.20 A.M.

Lt. General GRANT, Commanding

BRIG. GEN. E. W. HINKS was ordered by me to report for duty in command at Point Lookout because his wounds unfitted him for service in the field.

General Hinks was taken from that Post to come into the field, hoping to be able to go through. He is admirably fitted for that position. This order was made while that Post was in my command, and Gen. Hinks started for his post. But since, I am informed that Post has been annexed to the Dept. of Washington.

I desire therefore an order from the Lt. General assigning General Hinks to that duty, relieving Col. Draper of the 36th U. S. Colored, who is now detained from his regiment in that command and is a valuable officer. I believe it to be in contemplation to assign Brig. Gen. James Barnes to Point Lookout, but Gen. Barnes is an educated, able-bodied officer whose services are much needed in the field.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

From General Smith

General WEITZEL

Headquarters Eighteenth Army Corps, July 5, 1864

I DEEM it essential to the interests of the service that some action should be had by the lieutenant-general upon the condition of the negro troops. I have, therefore, respectfully to ask that the major-general commanding the department may forward to the lieutenant-general commanding the papers sent by me last week to Brigadier-General Rawlins through department headquarters with reference thereto

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 27.

From General Butler

July 5th, [1864]

MR. BENNETT, *Clerk at Head Quarters, Fortress Monroe*

SEND me ten thousand yards of strong kite string at once. Also all the President's proclamations there are in the offices.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler to Blanche Butler

Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 6th, 1864

[Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR BUNTIE: Thanks for your kind little note. How can you talk of little Buntie and flirtation in the same breath? You had better not go home I think just yet. If your wardrobe is not full, what cares little Buntie for that?

Nothing of news here — not one word. We are lying here one day like another. I am now engaged in making paper kites to carry on the war with. I shall not tell you how, but leave you to guess.

Write every day — it will at least relieve the tediousness of the hour for you.

FATHER

From General Butler

Maj. Gen. SMITH

July 5th, 1864

WHEN I had the pleasure of seeing you at your Headqrs. you said to me that you would send over to Bermuda Lines four Colored regiments, 10th U. S., 37th, 5th, 22nd Col. Cavalry, using the 1st Col. Cavalry as your ambulance bearers. Again you said when I saw you with Gen. Grant that you would send me the regiments as soon as you could get them out.

I was to send Turner's remnants, which was done. I have since sent you the 4th Rhode Island, 400 muskets, but have not received the 10th U. S. C. or the 2nd Col. Cavalry. If some exigency which you can explain does not prevent, please send those regiments so that they may be perfected in drill and discipline.

Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Smith

General BUTLER

TELEGRAM. Headquarters, 18th A. C., July 5th, 1864

THE large sick list together with the daily casualties have so reduced my force as to barely leave me enough to properly relieve my troops in the trenches, and compelled me to use the regts. spoken of to do the picket duty on the river from my right to the gunboats. I will make such other dispositions, however, as to allow me to keep my agreement & return you the regts. to-morrow.

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

From General Butler

Lt. General GRANT, Commanding

July 5th, 1864

FROM the best information I can get from deserters and prisoners, Early's Corps, with Imboden, Mosby, and Breckinridge, are making a raid up the valley near Harper's Ferry or Martinsburg. I think this may be reasonably relied on.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Brig. General RAWLINS, Chief of Staff

July 5th, 1864

WILL you be kind enough to order a 13-inch mortar, and car on which it is to be fired, now at City Point, to be placed on the rail-track and run out to Gen. Smith. Also a car with thirty pounder Parrott. I suppose both have arrived.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

From General Grant

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, 9.35 A.M., July 5th, 1864

Major General BUTLER

IT will be necessary to keep up the patrol between Powhatan & Jamestown Island, for the protection of our telegraph.

I learn this morning that two half miles of wire is gone.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. General*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, July 5th, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: I was disappointed in not hearing from you last night. You or Blanche I hope will write regularly, although everything there is as monotonous as here.

Yesterday again not a gun fired save as a salute. Dull and hot, not a drop of rain. Col. Shaffer has gone down to the fort, sick. I am suffering myself. I have not yet seen General Grant, but Mrs. Grant may be with you as soon as this is.

Are Shepley and his daughters coming up?

Affectionately yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Smith

Major-General BUTLER

Smith's Headquarters, July 6, 1864

I HAVE relieved the Tenth U. S. Colored Infantry and ordered them to report to you. I find it impossible to relieve the Second Cavalry (dismounted) at this time, and have been compelled to fill the position occupied by the Tenth by my detachments of cavalry. I have a partial promise that my line will be somewhat shortened. As soon as that is done I will send you the Second Cavalry (dismounted). Will this be satisfactory?

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 57.

From General Banks to General Butler

FORT MCHENRY, 6th of July, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: Richard H. McCurdy, Esq., of New York, is a prominent member of the Union Defence Committee. He visits Fortress Monroe with Dr. Harris of the National Sanitary Committee, who are charged by the President with supervision of that department. I commend both gentlemen to your courtesy, as in all respects entitled to your confidence.

Truly yours, N. P. BANKS

From General Grant

Headquarters, CITY POINT, VA., July 6th, 1864, 10 A.M.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

PLEASE obtain an order assigning the troops of the Department of North Carolina and Virginia, serving in the field, to the

command of Maj. General Wm. F. Smith, and order General Butler to his Headquarters, Fort Monroe. One division of troops, besides the dismounted cavalry, will sail from here for Baltimore during the day. They are directed to report their arrival in Baltimore to you by telegraph.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. General*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, July 6, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: Thanks for the bread and supplies. You best know what shall be sent me. If you choose so it shall be.
Yours truly, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 6th, 1864

DEAREST: An hour ago we came back from Norfolk. Blanche's dresses seem a difficult thing to complete. It has been insufferably hot through the day. Now there is a thunder-storm that I hope will bring some relief. It was the most unpleasant sail from Norfolk that I have had — not a breath of air, and the Baltimore boat is nauseously dirty. We pulled off everything soon as we reached home (it did seem like home, after the heat and annoyance of the day), and the clean, fresh wrappers were delightfully cool and refreshing. Blanche's dress to be finished next Wednesday. The tea was delicious. Nobody has nice tea but us. When one is tired there is no restorative like it. That is evident, for I came weary and silent from the boat, now I am flippant in writing, and could walk round the ramparts if it were not raining. No, it is not raining this moment, but the leaves are trembling and swaying, and the clouds darkening. Hundreds of martin birds are twittering and hovering close down to my windows. They will have to fly for shelter or the storm will catch them. There they rush back and forth close down to me, oh what a cloud of them! The silly things, they don't care for the thunder or rain. Oh me, what a tremendous crash! The lightning flew a dozen ways, and the birds have shot out of sight.

Ah, dear love, they have brought your letter. It is very — no matter what. I will not make a comment. I only wish you stood here at the window with me. The storm has swept past, leaving a few rolling clouds. The air is alive again

with the birds. The dear, delightful joyous twittering, I want to catch the little imps and steal their sweet, provoking merriment. They remind me of the myriads of swallows that congregate on the bank of the river, in front of Mrs. Reade's house. I wish we were there tonight if you feel kindly to me. And you do by this time. You would I know if we were at home with the boys and birds. Dear Paul, and Bennie, how they would jump to see us! Florence writes that Mr. Owen teaches them every thing, manners included, and that they are perfectly obedient. What say you, dearest, would you not like to be there, or here? Now I have written so much of these "feathered things of the air," I must add that one sweet picture from Macbeth, the only one in the whole play. No, no, I'll not do it, you may remember what it is, and will only laugh at me for writing it out.

I have made this letter too long over these trifles, but if they give you a pleasant thought it will be something. Good night, dear love, good night.

Most truly your SARAH

From the Secretary of War

WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON CITY, July 7th, 1864

General HALLECK

PLEASE bring your order as to Eighteenth Corps, with the telegram and Grant's letter.¹ The President wishes to see them.

Yours truly, EDWIN M. STANTON

General Order No. 225

I. THE troops of the Department of North Carolina and Virginia, serving with the Army of the Potomac in the Field under Major-General Smith, will constitute the Eighteenth Army Corps, and Maj. Gen. William F. Smith is assigned by the President to the command of the corps. Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler will command the remainder of the troops in that department, having his headquarters at Fort Monroe.

From General Grant

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, July 8, 1864

Is it not practicable for you to send a brigade of troops from the peninsula between the Appomattox & James to Gen.

¹ See Grant to Halleck, July 1st, p. 457, and Grant to Halleck, July 6th, p. 470, and draft of order herewith.

Smith, his line is so long & exposed that it is necessary to relieve the men in the trenches.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Grant

Maj. Gen. GEORGE G. MEADE CITY POINT, JULY 8, 1864, 11.30 A.M.

COLONEL COMSTOCK is going out this morning, and will explain to you my idea. If the approaches are made it will be with the view of ultimately making an assault on the enemy's lines, but I have always hoped to go through in General Butler's front so as to carry the north bank of Swift Creek. This, however, cannot be done until the Nineteenth Corps arrives, without giving up too much ground that we have already fought for. This would make no difference, except in case of failure to get through to Swift Creek. The advantage of commencing our regular approaches on your front now would simply be that we would be that far advanced if we were compelled at last to advance in that way, and it would tend to divert the enemy from the proposed advance in General Butler's front. We ought by all means to cut the Weldon road so as to make it useless to enemy. I think Wright's two divisions should take the place of Hancock's corps, and the latter should support the cavalry whilst it destroys the road down as far as Hicksford. Preparations for this, I think, should be made at once so as to start from your left by the night of the 10th.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 72.

From Agent D. Heaton to General Butler

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON CITY, July 8th, 1864

DEAR SIR: I take this liberty of enclosing you a copy of a recent communication addressed by me to the Secretary of the Treasury.

If you have the time to give it a perusal you will see the result of our labors for the past year in North Carolina.

While on this trip to the Capitol I did hope to meet and confer freely with you in relation to various matters of vital public interest.

I know, however, that you are necessarily absent from Fortress Monroe, and I will have to await your return at some future period. I sincerely hope that your labors in the field may be crowned with the most complete success. I am, General,

Very truly Yours, D. HEATON, Agt. Treas. Dept.

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

FORT MONROE, (July) 8th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I went over yesterday to Norfolk and spent as much time as I had strength in looking over matters. I find that Sherman's Co., Bean and Busley & Co., and several others, have a sort of a ring formed for outside trade. And that they had done all so far that has been done in way of shipping into North Carolina, while William S. and others who I would have liked to see favored has not been able to do enough to pay expenses.

I will break this thing up and arrange for Hildreth and Bill to at least have a chance in all that is proper to do. I told Shepley very plainly that trade in those countries east of Chowan River should not be extended beyond the amount agreed upon last winter with the Committee that came to arrange with you for supplies. I have no doubt the parties I have mentioned have sent more of some articles than they should.

I also find that the permit granted Todd & Co. for Gardner has been badly managed. Neither of them put a dollar of capital into the business, and in order to do business have been compelled to give most of the profit to Daniels and cattle like him, so that what was supposed to be a favor to friends has actually been used to make money for men who are not entitled to any consideration whatever from the authorities.

I think their permits to sell liquor in Norfolk and to send goods up river had better be revoked, and the permits given such person as Bill and Hildreth may want. I don't care much, only I think at least a giving of the favors should go to our friends.

I have been so extremely cautious about favoring any one that would appear to be connected with me that it has resulted in enriching enemies. I would rather you would sign and send the order to me as you have managed the whole affair with Daniels, besides it is entirely proper to close them out.

I wish you could find a man of brains and dignity for Provost Marshal. There is no use disguising the fact, Weldon is not fit in any sense of the word, he has not one qualification. You could transfer him to Bermuda, to deal with deserters, prisons, etc. Your man Hutchins had better be transferred to another field. He is injuring you in many ways, is a bad man.

Webster is not the man for his place. He is very slow, and

has no sort of an idea of proper punishment to inflict on culprits. I don't believe you can find any man who has not had experiences in the army, to do any better, but if you could find some officer that was a lawyer, it would be much better.

I have faith that Colonel Sanders would be infinitely better for the criminal business, as he is quick and severe. Stackpole says he is the best man on court martial he has ever seen. Could not the business of the court be divided into criminal and civil? Let Webster run the civil. As soon as the other courts are all divided up in Portsmouth and Norfolk, the business will be heavy, besides there should be a court here that you could send cases from the front to be tried. I think Sanders would convict on whatever evidence was sent him.

I am very little better than when I came down. I felt better yesterday morning, but when I returned from Norfolk I was used up. However, should anything turn up, telegraph me and I can under the circumstances run ten days.

I see Paine is appointed Brig. I am very anxious that the negroes should be organized into a solid and compact organization, say Duncan and Draper for Brigade Commanders and Paine Div. I would make Weitzel turn his attention a little to putting the cavalry in shape. Ludlow should get orders from Grant for horses, and go to Washington after them. I learn that Grant has sent Barnard off, — don't let him have Weitzel at any price.

I am waiting until Mrs. Butler returns to learn what that delegation was after. If you can manage any way to command the 18th Corps, or get a commander for it, I would let Smith have his sick leave, — he only asked it of Grant to force Grant into giving him an independent command; there is nothing honest about him. I would have Weitzel spend as much time as possible in having the troops all got in perfect shape, so that you can tell any day just how many there are and under whose command. We have too many detachments disconnected from both Corps.

Now, General, I have written plainly, and I know you will take it as it is meant, for God knows that but for your sake I would not remain here ten minutes longer, for I believe that every day I remain here in service tells on my constitution more than three months away from the army would, but as I have said before, I will see you through as far as (*The remainder of this letter is missing*)

From Horatio Woodman

Boston, July 8th, 1864

MY DEAR MR. CLARK: Dr. Brown Sequard, the very eminent Paris physician for many years — now here — has carefully seen and examined Maj. Bell. Dr. Upham tells me that the opinion of Dr. S. is the best in the world of such diseases, that he says the later symptoms of Maj. Bell, of which I wrote you, are not alarming, nor necessarily bad, that the Major has congestion without “effusion” — that the congestion continues — that it may be a year before it can be determined whether he will recover or not — and that he, Dr. S. has known recovery, full as I understood Dr. Upham, in as bad cases. My inference from what the Dr. told me was that the Major may have something like an even chance of recovery, in his, Dr. Upham’s, judgment. Of that chance I imagine Dr. Sequard did not speak so strongly.

I think Ed. E. Hale in the *Advertiser* and I in the *Transcript* have set Gen’l. Butler pretty nearly right here. When the right opportunity offers I will say more, — I mean of the mean attacks upon his military career at Bermuda Hundred. I know enough of Gillmore to stamp him as a “poor cuss.”

I know that if disaster comes or (what I don’t apprehend) revolution within revolution, that Gen’l. Butler is the only man for the head of this People.

Always truly yours, HORATIO WOODMAN

Col. Greene sent me a characteristically clear and able defence of Gen’l. Butler’s military prescience and faculty, — from which I shall draw at the right time, — I am glad you know Col. Greene. He is cool and clear in real emergencies, and absolutely noble and un-ambitious. His superficial eccentricities make him all the more interesting without interfering with his real practical gifts of decision and direction.

From General Grant

Head Quarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, July 8th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comd’g Dept. of Va. & N. C.

GENERAL: The Lieut. Genl. Comd’g sends herewith a letter addressed to Gen. R. E. Lee, &c., and desires that you will send the same by Flag-of-Truce as early as possible.

By Command of LIEUT. GEN. GRANT

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N.C., in the Field, July 9th, '64**Maj. Gen. SMITH, Comd'g 18th Army Corps*

I HAVE received a despatch from Gen. Grant asking me if it is possible to add to your force from the forces in my front. I have two thousand four hundred and thirty-five old troops to hold my lines with. I have the negro troops which you have returned as worthless for your purposes, and the hundred days' men.

I could send you a brigade of hundred days' men, but their want of discipline would probably render them liable to the same objection which you urge, and unjustly, against the negroes' want of training and experience. I have sent for Gen. Brooks to consult with him to see where if possible we can spare troops for you.

As you had made no application to me for any additional force, while I knew such force would be desirable, yet I felt the necessity for them here was great, and therefore had not ordered them forwarded. Do me the favor to make the application to me for anything which you may think I am able to furnish, before sending to the Lieut. Gen.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

*From General Smith**Headquarters Eighteenth Army Corps, July 9, 1864**Major-General BUTLER*

WHEN I sent my despatch for more troops direct to the headquarters of the Armies of the United States, I was under the impression that it would be impossible for you to send me any troops from any portion of your line, and did not know but that by a concentration of some portion of the line of the Army of the Potomac I would be able to get some relief from there. This was my only reason for sending my despatch direct.

WM. F. SMITH, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 118.

*From General Butler**Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 9, '64**Major-General SMITH, Commanding Eighteenth Army Corps*

GENERAL WEITZEL showed me your telegram in relation to forwarding your suggestions in regard to negro troops. My

478 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

reasons for not forwarding them sooner are that I had a conversation upon the subject with the lieutenant-general, in which your recommendations were substantially to be carried out, as a portion of them have already been. The colored battery has been withdrawn from the front and sent for drill to Portsmouth, in order that the experiment of using negroes for artillery may be tested fully. A very competent brigadier-general for those troops under your command has been appointed, and they will be at once reorganized, and I doubt not the lieutenant-general will attach to our command the negro troops now in General Burnside's corps. The delay has also been rendered necessary by the expected arrival of other negro troops in this department. I beg leave to assure you that it was from no disrespect to your suggestions, as they are valuable, but from a belief that the interests of the service required a little delay, that they have not been forwarded. After receiving this, if you prefer, you are at liberty to forward them directly with a copy of this note.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Comdg.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 119.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, July 9th, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: I have only time to say I am well and that you may see me sooner than you think. The mail is closing and I am just up.

Yours, BENJ.

From General Butler

July 9, 1864

Senior Staff Officer at Headquarters, CITY POINT

HAS General Grant gone to the front?

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 114.

From Lieutenant-Colonel Comstock

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT (9.45 A.M.) *July 9, 1864*

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

LT. GEN. GRANT desires me to say that he will be at City Pt. during the day.

C. B. COMSTOCK, *Lt. Col. A.D.C.*

From General Butler

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 9, 1864

Lieutenant-Colonel FULLER, Chief Quartermaster,

BERMUDA HUNDRED

SEND a steamer at once to Point of Rocks to take me to City Point.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-Gen., Comg.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 114.

From General Smith

Headquarters Eighteenth Army Corps, July 9, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

I PROPOSE to avail myself tonight of ten days leave of absence granted me by lieutenant-general commanding Armies of the United States. I have turned over this command to Brig. Gen. J. H. Martindale.

WM. F. SMITH, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 119.

From Edward Everett Hale

PRIVATE. MILTON, MASS., July 9, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL BUTLER: You see I have given up, very unwillingly, the idea of returning to you at present. I came home to find my wife sick and confined to her room, which she only left to-day; my brother off for Egypt, unexpectedly soon; my assistant taking care of Grant's wounded at Port Royal, my country home here going to the dogs for somebody to look after it. I have done what I could to straighten out this imbroglio; but I cannot cut my cable.

Meanwhile I have a thousand things to say to you, for there is not an hour when I am not talking of you and my "campaign."

1st. I have tried to send you before this the precise weight of a cord half a mile long, which will hold a balloon of 450 lbs. lifting power. But I have not yet got the proper estimate.

2d. I came down James River with the paroled surgeons of Averill's command, fresh from the Libby. They implored me, by all that was holy, to see that the proper parties sent *private* boxes of provision to our officers in the Libby, 66 in number then; and Dr. Ferguson told me that the rebel Dr. Semple, in charge of Hospital No. 21 (where our wounded are), promised sacredly that any chloroform & brandy sent to him should be used for our wounded. I have attended to both their requests.

I am afraid I have driven Major Mulford crazy by the number of packages and boxes which have been sent him for officers, "by their friend," under my direction. He notifies us that he is not able to go up now. I suppose you all mean to go into Richmond so soon as to give him no chance, but this is to beg you to send him up as soon as the military exigency will permit, it's only for these supplies' sake & those who need them.

3d. The little Hickory; a "very young hickory" got to Lowell within 48 hours after it left your marquee. But Mr. Pierson has never notified me of its arrival. I hope he has you; and that we may yet sit under its umbrage with patent nut-crackers bruising the fruit, and telling the stories of victory.

4th and in especial. I called on Major Bell Sunday night. But he does not see company now, having, I fancy, over-exerted himself by seeing too many people. I saw Mrs. Bell, who was in very good spirits about him. She says he is improving, and that Dr. Brown Sequard, the celebrated French student of those diseases, promises them a complete recovery. She was enthusiastic about the cordiality and hospitality of the Department of Virginia, and begged to be remembered to you & Mrs. Butler most heartily.

5th. (I hope you appreciate these numerical divisions, and see that I have not been "in the field" for nothing.) Since I undertook this note, which you will call so formidable, my neighbor John M. Forbes has been in to tell me his son Will is a prisoner. I am very sorry for this. You remember the lad, for you went to his trial when the College Corporation fought him; and I believe that you do not worship the Corporation more heartily than I do. Will you ask Major Mulford to find out what he can about him, and if there should be any chance to relieve him — why there are lots of us who would be glad. Forbes, the father, tells me he has written to you enclosing a letter to his son. He is about the most efficient man in Massachusetts; enough more to do, with what is of real use than the Governor, one of the few men of the conservative training who now takes the really democratic instead of the Girondist or precedent view of this war of ours.

Pray try to think of some service I can render you here, and do not be surprised if you see me some evening in the close of the summer. Only I shall never come as a visitor, unless I can go to work. I should feel as if honest men had a right to spit at me. There is good chance that I may be drafted, in which case some day, as a tall, round-shouldered sentinel presents

arms to the staff, Shaffer will say "that man looks like the Doctor," and you will see that the fellow-citizen holding his musket two inches from the end of his nose is

Yours most truly, EDWARD E. HALE

Remember me particularly to Mrs. Butler.

One of our finest young ministers, a real *muscular Christian*, *Galvin* of Brookfield, writes me in a real Cromwellian strain that he must serve the Lord in the army. He is well up in his drill, & tactics & would make a first-rate officer of colored troops. Do not you want him?

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, July 10, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: I wrote you a very mysterious epistle yesterday because I was in doubt myself.

I had just received an order from Washington (which may the Rebels take), appointing Smith to the command of the troops serving under him, and the remainder of the troops in the department to be under the Command of Maj. Gen'l. Butler, headqrs. Fortress Monroe. Immediately after breakfast I went to Gen. Grant, as I had seen him the night before and was treated by him with the utmost cordiality, and had a confidential conference. I could not tell why this order should come out and he not have mentioned it then. He received me with cordial greeting. As soon as possible after the usual compliments, and the staff had retired, I showed him the order, and told him I did not understand it. He says, "Oh, — I did not mean you should have seen that order. It is a mistake. I suppressed all the copies that were transmitted through me. How did you get this?" "Some friend in the War Department, fearing perhaps I should not see it, forwarded me one direct," said I. "Well," said he, "I don't want this at all. I want Smith to report to you — you to have the full command. I was going to add the 19th corps to your department, and I shall when it comes here from Washington. I will telegraph now." He then telegraphed that he had suspended the order, and that he desired that Gen. Franklin be ordered to report to me for active duty in the field as soon as he was able to take the saddle, and so the order has gone up. This was the work of Halleck upon the application of Smith, but it has failed, and I have gained by it. From Grant's suspension of the

order, and saying that he proposed to have the 19th corps added to my command, he has vindicated me and my military operations in a way it would not have been done but for these people — whom God and his humble instrument will take care of before we get through.

So you see I shall not come to Fortress Monroe as soon as you thought and I hoped. But the mail closes. Read this to Shaffer.

Yours truly and dearly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., July 10, 1864, 12.30 P.M.

Major-General HALLECK, Chief of Staff

I HAVE sent no troops to Baltimore except Ricketts' division and the dismounted cavalry. Two divisions, the balance of the Sixth Corps, are now on their way to Washington, the advance having sailed at 10 A.M. The remainder are embarking and starting as fast as the steamers are loaded. I have sent General Ord to Washington. I would give more for him as a commander in the field than most of the generals now in Maryland. Probably it would be well to send him to Baltimore to command and hold the place, forcing into service for the purpose, if necessary, all citizens capable of bearing arms. He should also have discretion to move out against the enemy. All other force, it looks to me, should be collected in rear of the enemy about Edward's Ferry, and follow him up and cut off retreat if possible. All losses sustained by loyal citizens can be paid back to them by contributions collected from rebel sympathizers after the enemy is got rid of.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 122.

From President Lincoln

WASHINGTON, July 10, 1864, 2.30 P.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT

Your despatch to General Halleck, referring to what I may think in the present emergency, is shown me. General Halleck says we have absolutely no force here fit to go to the field. He thinks that with the 100-days' men and invalids we have here we can defend Washington, and scarcely Baltimore. Besides these there are about 8,000, not very reliable, under Howe at Harper's Ferry, with Hunter approaching that point very slowly, with what number I suppose you know better than I.

Wallace, with some odds and ends and part of what came up with Ricketts was so badly beaten yesterday at Monocacy that what is left can attempt no more than to defend Baltimore. What we shall get in from Pennsylvania and New York will scarcely be worth counting, I fear. Now, what I think is that you should provide to retain your hold where you are, certainly, and bring the rest with you personally, and make a vigorous effort to destroy the enemy's force in this vicinity. I think there is really a fair chance to do this if the movement is prompt. This is what I think, upon your suggestion, and is not an order.

A. LINCOLN, *President of the United States*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 121.

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
Office Commissioner for Exchange, FORT MONROE, July 10th, 1864*

DEAR GENERAL: I have just heard through Whitely that there has been an order issued in Washington consolidating 18th and 10th Corps under Smith, and ordering you to Fort Monroe. I have just rec'd a despatch from Halleck ordering all troops of 19th Corps that may arrive to Washington. None have yet arrived.

In haste, J. W. SHAFFER

From General Butler

Colonel SHAFFER

July 9 [10?], 1864, 6 P.M.

LETTER received. Do not trouble yourself about the order. It is all right now, and better than if it had not been disturbed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*,

Comdg. all the Troops of the Dept. of Va. and N. C.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 114.

From Admiral Dahlgren

U. S. Flagship, STONO RIVER, S.C., July 10th, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of Va. and N. C.

MY DEAR GENERAL: Accept many thanks for your kind note of 18th received by last mail. It renews no grief, for that can never leave me; the memory of my son is ever present as well as the remembrance of the last sad offices to his remains.

One of the parties who was privy to the removal came to me just before my return here, narrated what had occurred, and handed me a paper with some relics of hair.

It was some satisfaction to think that the precious body was no longer in the power of the atrocious ruffians, who had so basely desecrated it. You see how consistent they are in the barbarous exposure of Union officers at Charleston to the cannon of their own friends.

If a prayer will help the Army, it is mine most earnestly that the banners of the Republic may speedily wave over what may be left of Richmond, and may the traitors have no more mercy meted out to them than they have accorded to others. With my best wishes for your success I am

Most truly yours, J. DAHLGREN

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

United States Military Telegraph, July 11th, 1864

MY DEAREST SARAH: Thanks for your kind letter of condolence, but "I ain't dead yet." The Washington people better look out for themselves or Early will get them. I cannot come down at present, as we are watching our opportunity here if Lee leaves himself too weak. Besides, Grant may go down any day, and then I must be here. Weitzel is quite unwell, but I hope is improving. You are, I hope, having cooler weather than we are. It is very hot.

I was on board the boat with General Graham, and dined with Mrs. Graham on our way down to see Gen. Grant. She says there is an excellent mantua maker in Norfolk for Blanche. She has employed her. Will give you her address when she comes down, which will be in a day or so.

Love to Blanche. Keep up Shaffer's spirits. All is not going to wreck. It is not Stanton. It is Meade, Smith, and Halleck. *Meade* fears for his place — I do not want it, but I will have him out. Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General, "commanding all the troops he ever commanded, and more too"*

From H. A. Risley to General Butler

Commercial Intercourse with and in States declared in Insurrection, Second Agency, Treasury Department, WASHINGTON, D.C., July 11th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I send you enclosed a copy of the new law in relation to commercial intercourse, captured and abandoned property, etc., etc., in states declared in insurrection. You will observe some radical changes, and a conference between us at an early day is desirable. If you will advise me when you are

to be at Fortress Monroe I will go down and meet you. I would like on many accounts to see you. With great respect,
Yours truly, H. A. RISLEY

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., in the Field, July 11th, 1864, 12.15 P.M.

Lieut. General GRANT, Commanding

WILCOX's Division of Hill's Corps consists of Scales', Lane's, McGowan's (now Conner's), and Thomas' Brigades. We have deserters this morning from Thomas' Brigade, which is on their right and rear, from the junction to Swift Creek.

They report Scales' Brigade holding the line from Swift Creek to the Appomattox. McGowan's (Conner's) and Lane's Brigades are in our front opposite Deep Bottom. We had deserters from them yesterday. Allowing 300 men to a regt., the division has 5,700 men. Thomas' Brigade is very small, about eight hundred men. McGowan's (Conner's) is reported not over a thousand men. Lane not over twelve hundred, probably not over a thousand. Of Scales' Brigade we have no accurate information; calling it twelve hundred strong and the division has forty two hundred men. We have no accurate information as to Lee's whereabouts, some say he is at Petersburg, and some at Richmond. I am inclined to think he is not at either place.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., in the Field, July 11th, 1864, 12.30 P.M.

Brig. General FOSTER, Commdg. at DEEP BOTTOM

PLEASE call for fifty Volunteers for an arduous and difficult, but serviceable, expedition with two commissioned officers of the rank of the 2nd Lieut., to report to Lieut. Chambers, 3rd. Penn. Heavy Artillery, at four o'clock at your pontoon bridge. Telegraph me when you have the men.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., July 11, 1864, 3 P.M.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

GENERAL W. T. H. BROOKS has tendered his resignation, which I approve. If General Ord is not already assigned to duty, or if on temporary duty, I wish to have him assigned to

the command of the Tenth Corps, and ordered to it as soon as he can be spared.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 144.

From General Grant

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, July 11, 1864

HILL'S CORPS was moved from its position at 5 P.M. yesterday, citizens say to go North. Have your scouts or man from the observatory discovered any movement of troops between Petersburg & Richmond? Please make an effort to ascertain about this.

I am not willing to let Mr. Gillmore and Col. Jaquess go through our lines until I know the object of their going.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N.C., in the Field, July 11th, 1864, 4.20 P.M.

Lt. General GRANT, Commanding Armies of the U. S.

I HAVE caused the matter in relation to the moving of Hill's Corps to be investigated. I cannot hear of any movement of any troops, either over the turnpike or rail road or over Chaffin's Farm. It is certain that none have been moved at night over the railroad, because we can hear them. They might go over the turnpike at night without our hearing them.

Five deserters are just in from our front, from Pickett's Division, but they have heard nothing of any movement of any troops.

I will take every pains to keep you informed upon this and kindred subjects.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., Dept. Va. and N.C., July 11th, 1864

Lieut. General GRANT, Commanding Armies of the U. S.

COL. JAQUESS and Mr. Gillmore are here, and are of course desirous to go forward on their mission. If you desire them to go and will trust to me to get them through the lines, I think I can accomplish it. The means I should adopt would be to send to ask Ould to meet Maj. Mulford at Port Walthall.

They will explain to you, if you desire it, or will inform me, before they go, the subject of their mission.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

*From General Grant**To Gen. BUTLER*

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, Dated July 11th, 1864

I HAVE seen and heard Mr. Gillmore and Col. Jaquess. You may effect an interview between them and Commissioner Ould, & permit them to pass through our lines if they will be rec'd by the other party.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. General**From General Grant**Maj. Gen. BUTLER*

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, July 11, 1864

HAVE you had any recent information from Wilcox's Division? It did cross the James River only this month, & was said to have gone to Chaffins Bluff. I would like to know if it is still there.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.**From General Halleck*

WASHINGTON, D.C., July 12, 1864

Lieutenant-General GRANT, CITY POINT

. . . I think the matter of a permanent commander of the Tenth Corps should be delayed till present difficulties are over. The order respecting General Butler and the Eighteenth Corps was made precisely to carry out your views as expressed in your letter and telegram. If not satisfactory, please make for the Adjutant-General a draft of one that will embrace exactly what you desire. Only about half of the Sixth Corps has landed, and only one transport of the Nineteenth Corps. Till more arrive and are organized nothing can be done in the field. I think, however, that Washington is now pretty safe, unless the forces in some part of the intrenchments, and they are by no means reliable being made up of all kind of fragments, should give away before they can be re-enforced from other points. A line thirty-seven miles in length is very difficult to guard at all points with an inferior force. . . .

H. W. HALLECK, *Major-General and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 175.

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N.C., in the Field, July 12, '64**Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g Armies of the U. S.*

I HAVE the honor to forward the sworn testimony of Sam'l Johnson as to the occurrences at Plymouth after its capture.

The man is intelligent, was examined by me, and duly cautioned as to the necessity of telling the exact truth, and this is his reiterated statement, in which I have confidence as to its main features and substantial accuracy. It seems very clear to me that something should be done in retaliation for this outrage. Many prisoners have been taken from the 8th N. C. Regt. The 6th is still at Petersburg. Were I commanding independently in the field, I should take this matter into my own hands, but now deem it my duty to submit it to the better and cooler judgment of the Lieut. Gen. Comd'g. For myself, at the present moment I am far too much moved by the detail of these occurrences to act in the matter.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., in the Field, July 12th, 1864, 10.50 A.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Commanding U. S. Armies

ON Kautz' expedition Elder's Batt'y lost all its guns and equipments. The enclosed requisitions are to remount it.

My own belief is that a battery should never be remounted, where it loses its guns, without an investigation, and I therefore forward the requisitions to the Lieut. Gen. Comm'd'g for his judgment. This is probably all right, but we lose guns too easily when there is no penalty attached to the loss except to get new ones.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., in the Field, July 12th, 1864, 11.10 A.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Commanding Armies of the U. S.

I EXAMINED a deserter on Saturday who gave me a very intelligent and graphic account of Hunter's proceedings near Lynchburg, which he received in a letter from his family which came to him *via* Gordonsville Junction. He had no doubt that the road was open upon inquiring of him particularly upon that subject. Further information will be obtained and forwarded.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From J. D. S. to General Butler

*Adams Express Company, Great Eastern, Western & Southern Express Forwarders,
FORTRESS MONROE, VA., July 12th, 1864*

MY DEAR GENERAL: The enclosed papers from Col. Risley I suppose will be satisfactory, for the issuing of order to release the "Philadelphia." If so, please enclose the order for Gen. Palmer to me, as Mr. A. and myself desire to perfect a business transaction, and which I intend to have done by the time the order comes.

The late order for change of base to this point will cause considerable surprise if carried out, and I am pleased to hear that there is a probability of some other person taking a hand.

I was informed that Halleck and Stanton were the chief operators — Whitely told me this was well understood in Washington.

Truly yours, J. D. S.

From Fisher A. Hildreth to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 12, 1864

DEAR BUTLER: I shall say nothing about the new political "order," as I have no doubt it is, except to hope, as you say, it is better than if not issued.

A communication is forwarded to you from Risley, whether sufficient or not I have no knowledge not having seen it. I must say, however, I have but little confidence in Lane. I do not believe he can be trusted a great way at a time.

Now, if you have the right, I want you should give Lewis N. Barlow, Capt. of Steamer "Relief," a permit to run her from New York to Norfolk carrying such freight as may be permitted by the military authorities. I think the boat can do a paying business in this line — at any rate better than laying at New York at \$20 a day expense.

I also want a permit for myself to come to & from this department. And, if it is not bothering you too much, I should like permits for James M. Renshaw, Mr. Wadleigh, & W. H. Clemence to come here. I shall not use them unless I am satisfied it is best on my arrival home & full consultation. If you shall send these permits, & the permit to run the steamer, enclose them all to me & direct to Lowell.

The reason I ask for another for myself is, the officer at the boat at Baltimore thought the one I have was too long ago, so I gave him one I had from Col. Wooley, though I do not think

490 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

he would have absolutely refused to let me come on the old one of yours.

I do not wish to be understood as desiring to say anything to delay Lane in getting his cargo released as quickly as possible. I only say my confidence in the man is by no means so full as I should desire in matters where strict integrity & honor are necessary — he might abuse his privileges.

Truly yours, FISHER

From General Grant

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, July 12, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

HAVE you heard whether the enemy have yet run cars from Richmond North to Gordonsville? If you have any scouts who can go out & ascertain certainly I would be glad to have them go.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N.C., in the Field, July 12, '64, 6.45 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g Armies of the U. S.

I HAVE the honor to enclose a package received by Flag-of-Truce in the manner shown by the enclosed note to Gen. Brooks, together with a Richmond paper of this morning.

Col. Jaquess and Mr. Gillmore are here, awaiting any answer if it concerns them.

I have received no answer from my Flag of this morning.

The bearer will await an answer from you if you do not choose to send it by telegraph.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N.C., in the Field, July 12—64, 7.05 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g.

SINCE writing my first communication I have received the enclosed from Deep Bottom, which I take it covers the whole matter in question, and have returned the following answer.

Brig. Gen. Foster, Comd'g. Deep Bottom,

PLEASE inform Mr. Ould that Col. Jaquess and Mr. Gillmore will meet him at the time & place proposed, one o'clock Thursday the 14th, at Buffin's house, between Deep Bottom and Chapin's Farm.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, *July 12th, 1864, 10.25 P.M.*

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER

THE communications from Gen. Lee & Col. Ould, the latter of which you have seen, are both on the same subject. Your action in the matter is satisfactory. U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, *July 12th, 1864*

DEAREST: Your letter is written in great good spirits. For your sake I am rejoiced that Grant sustains you. For me, I am sorry we are not to see you. I must write, in my old way, some few things that seem to me important. Do not attempt with Grant anything against those officers. Unless he takes the lead, suggest nothing against them. Do not speak of them to your own officers. The quarrel is too heavy and no advantage to you. Gillmore has injured you already. Add to the quarrel three other officers of more ability, and Grant himself cannot sustain it. Do every possible thing to aid and assist Grant, tax your mind to the utmost and give it entirely to his service, with the difference that all men in power are quick to perceive. Without servility, let him feel that you are truly and firmly his friend, ready to espouse his quarrels, troubling him but little with your *own*. Give your whole mind to help him whip the rebels. If you do this, and he has the penetration to look at it rightly, you will supply any deficiency that may exist in him, and win for yourself what you have never yet had in this war, a friend so high in power that he can help you in the hour of danger. Tell him that Mrs. Butler is disappointed that Mrs. Grant did not come. The journey is too long for a short vacation. I expected her for the campaign. If Gen. Weitzel is sick, let him come down and stay with Mr. Webster for a few days. Oh, dearest, I have written you a long letter. I can never feel right till you have seen and read it. And then I wish you to answer it in person. I know not when to send it, for I do not wish a private grief of mine to mar a public act of yours. I shall not be able while this heat lasts to go up to you. I feel too tired to do much, and have grown thin, Laretta says, since she came down. So, as I cannot go to you, I do not see but you must come to me. Blanche is half inclined to go home for a little. What do you think of it? She sends love.

Yours, affectionately, SARAH

Thursday Morning.

DEAREST: Your letter of the 10th did not come till this morning. Is it not provoking? We are anxious for news; but we had ascertained nearly how it stood. You are right, it is a perfect vindication of your cause that Grant upholds you. Fisher said so at once when we found Grant had taken it into his own hands. I am thankful, love, for you. You could be so wretched if sent back here. Hold firmly to the hand that helps you. Do not feel too sure that the storm is over.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July -th, 1864

DEAREST: Your letter came while Genl. Weitzel and Dr. McCormick were with us. After some consideration I read a part of your letter to them. Weitzel who had been wavering, doubtful, if he had better go to N. York, instantly decided he would not. Both were delighted that Grant had given the command to you. It is the highest endorsement and compliment that he could show you. (It means the whole army, does it not?) But both of them believe that a movement made with the army of the Potomac would be almost sure to be failure, and fatal to you. But I need not urge this on your attention, because Weitzel instantly rose to write you a letter. He will give you his reasons much more fully than I should be able to give them. The Dr. has gone North alone. Genl. Weitzel and Blanche have driven up the beach, where he encamps. She will return alone. I ran upstairs to write you before dark. How variable, how strange, you must think me! Yet I am not so. Only foolish that I cannot always forget myself. I know that what I should do is to cheer, and encourage. But if I could always do it, it would be so like a machine. It may be you would prefer to take me as I am. Fitful, wayward sometimes, but a very loving wife. More ready to show devotion and tenderness in adversity than in your proudest hours of triumph. You have doubted this. You never need to doubt it more. Pride, that I once thought a ruling element, is subject and overborne by tenderness, sympathy, and other gentler feelings. Perhaps the first has passed away, and the others have grown stronger. Whatever it may be, I feel very tenderly toward you, and do not like to see you troubled. I wish you were here to go out with us to bathe. I am almost afraid to go. I do not feel sure that the

water is beneficial to me. I get tired more easily than ever before. This is a long and hot summer. I hope if we live for another we shall pass it farther North. I am delighted that you think there is a chance you will come down. Good-night, dearest, I know you would be glad to give me one little kiss if you were near and had time.

Yours affectionately, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, July 13th, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: Not a word from you. What is the reason? Am I not lonely enough without that little "blue envelope" failing me.

Smith has gone home on sick leave, not to come back again for the present at least. Sick or well, I have made a mistake in him, — he is dishonest, intriguing, and selfish to the last degree. Martindale is in command of the 18th corps and I think is my friend.

We now look to Maryland for news. Will Washington fall? is the question here.

If you go North, Col. Greene wishes to go with you. Are you going? Stephen informs me that you have cut off the supplies — no bread, no cake. I should not care, but I have guests.

Most truly yours, BENJ.

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, July 13th, 1864*

DEAR GENERAL: I have just seen Todd, — he feels much aggrieved at the order squelching him. He will call up and see you. I don't know what you can say to him, as I don't know what you promised Gardner. One thing is certain, that the people here or in Norfolk wondered that you let Daniels run as long as you did. I think that the permit for the vacancy had better remain open, and that the less done in any sort of trade by our friends the better until matters have assumed a more permanent shape. I believe in being on the safe side. My family, I suppose, is cut off by the break north of Baltimore. I have been feeling better for the last couple of days, and if anything is going to take place please telegraph me.

Truly your friend, J. W. SHAFFER

From B. G. Wheeler to Colonel Shaffer

Union Congressional Committee Rooms, WASHINGTON, D.C., July 13th, 1864

DEAR SHAFFER: Yours of the 6th was delayed a couple of days, and the press of duties in closing the sessions has occupied every hour of time not required for sleep. I am truly sorry that your health is not sufficient for your duties, for I know you desire to be at your post, and I trust that a few days' rest will bring you all right. We have had the devil to pay here for a few days in consequence of the present raid. The whole thing looks as if our troops had made special effort to assist the enemy to steal all they wanted, and now news comes that they have all got safely back south of the river. If this man Halleck is permitted to control any military matters all will go to the devil, as it has heretofore when *he has had a finger in it*. If the Lord would be kind enough to take Mary to himself and send Halleck to the devil, it would help the country materially. If Lincoln is not defeated, it will not be for want of special effort on his part. The truth is, Shaffer, I am perfectly discouraged in regard to Lincoln, and I am not sure but his defeat would benefit the country.

Washburn has gone home, will return here early in August. Things at home look well, and if the two northern districts will do their duty the old program can be carried out. I should have sent your books but for the hurry at the close of the Session. As soon as the roads are open I will ship them. As for myself, I hardly hope to get away this summer. My official duties will keep me here a large portion of the time, and having accepted the position of executive man in this committee my whole time will be occupied. Let me hear how things go with you — present and future.

Truly yours, B. G. WHEELER

Endorsed: — Answered, saying I was for Grant. J. W. S.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 13th 1864

DEAREST: You must not be surprised that the supplies gave out. For two or three days we expected you here. We have sent you bread every day until today, I think. Blanche will go North with Fisher and family the last of this week. I shall remain here. The heat is so great — I do not like to keep her through the whole summer, she will lose all her color. She

can return the first of September if I am here. That will give her time to furnish her wardrobe, and get a breath of N. England air. She is inclined to stay, but I do not think I ought to keep her. They are only waiting now for an opportunity to go. They would take a boat from here to N. York if one were going.

I am very glad to get your notes. I did not think Gen'l. Smith very reliable, but something capable. Do not think too much about them; let it pass, as you are well. It has grown cooler this afternoon. This morning the heat was suffocating. I will see that your stores are replenished, and that they do not fail again. Gen'l. Franklin is taken prisoner on his way home. Blair's house at Silver Springs is burned. He may be willing now that the negroes shall fight.

Very affectionately yours, SARAH

I am so wretchedly tired I cannot fill the paper. Send back these letters with some kind of answer.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N.C., in the Field, July 13-64, 10.30 A.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g. Armies of the U. S.

WE have in front of us here from Walthall Junction to the Appomattox Thomas' and Scales' Brigades of Wilcox' Division of Hill's Corps, and in front of Gen. Foster upon the north side of the James are Lane's and McGowan's (now Conner's) Brig. of the same division & Corps, making the whole of Wilcox' Division present here.

In the rear of Pickett's Division, which is in my immediate front, a deserter states Davis' Brigade of Heth's Division of Hill's Corps to be stationed, acting as a reserve Brigade.

From all the information I can get I do not believe for a moment that any of Hill's Corps have gone north.

BUTLER, Major General, Commanding

From Lieutenant-Colonel Comstock

TELEGRAM. City Point, 2.10 P.M., July 13, 1864

Genl. WEITZEL

REBELS have cut Phila. R. R. north of Balto., capturing two trains of passengers. Gen. Franklin among other officers.

Have destroyed much private property outside of Washington, & have been firing at one of the forts with artillery, but

496 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

at last reports had made no attack. They are on the Rockville side of the city. Latest despatch was 11 A.M. yesterday. Nothing official from Hunter.

C. B. COMSTOCK, *Lt. Col.*

From General Grant

TELEGRAM. *City Point, July 13, 1864, 7.20 P.M.*

To Gen. BUTLER

PLEASE inform Capt. Smith, of the Navy, that the rebels have placed a battery at Wilcox Landing, & request him to send a gunboat or two down to dislodge them. The difficulty in landing troops there I presume will render it useless, but if you think a speedy landing can be effected & can spare the troops you may send down a regt. I think no greater force necessary. They would be under the protection of gunboats if the enemy were found superior to them. If any troops are sent, instruct them to destroy as much of the crops as they can, but to keep out of the houses.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From General Weitzel

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 13, 1864, 7.50 P.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT, CITY POINT

GENERAL BUTLER is absent out on the line. He has already directed General Graham to dislodge the rebels at Wilcox's Landing. I have no doubt it will be done. In view of these facts, do you wish me to communicate your despatch to Captain Smith? Respectfully,

G. WEITZEL,

Brigadier-General and Acting Chief of Staff

Official Records, Series I. Vol. XL, Part III, p. 217.

From General Butler

In the Field, July 14, 1864

MY DEAR RISLEY: I quite agree with you that you and I should consult upon the provisions of the new bill, but I cannot come to Fortress Monroe, so come up here to the front and see me. This note will pass you, if necessary to use it.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General Com'g.

From Lieutenant-Colonel Comstock

TELEGRAM. *City Point, July 14, 1864, 12 M.*

Gen'l. WEITZEL

NOTHING new from Washn., except that Baltimore R. R. had been destroyed near Bladensburg. Light skirmishing on the north side of the city. C. B. COMSTOCK, *Lt. Col. A.D.C.*

From General Grant

TELEGRAM. *City Point, July 14, 1864*

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

THE enemy are leaving Maryland, it is supposed by Edward's ferry. Wright is following, but I presume the enemy will get off without punishment. Hunter may hit them, but I doubt it. The Balto. Road was not injured, and trains were expected to be running to-day. Telegraphic communication was open yesterday with Phila. It is rumored that Franklin, who was captured with the train at Gunpowder Bridge, afterwards escaped. I have no confirmation of the report, however. U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Grant

TELEGRAM. *City Point, July 14, 1864*

Major Gen. BUTLER

I RECEIVED this A.M. a communication from Beauregard, of the date of the 13th, in answer to mine of 8th inst., addressed to Gen'l Lee. On the 10th, Gen'l Lee answered me of the day before, but not answering the other himself I fear he may have gone North, taking more force with him. Have you any information of Lee's presence about Petersburg later than 10th, obtained from deserters or refugees? U. S. GRANT

From General Butler

Hd. Quarters In the Field, July 14, '64, 3.30 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT

I HAVE made all investigation possible since receiving your telegram, and I can learn nothing of Lee's whereabouts. Day before yesterday Pickett refused receiving any communication unless sent from General Grant to Gen. Lee. When he returned the letter to you yesterday, a note was forwarded to me that my communication would be received, but the answer of Ould obviated the necessity of sending.

The communication about Jaquess and Gillmore evidently went before the War Department at Richmond, which may account for the delay of that without the necessity of supposing Lee absent. I will [keep] endeavoring to hear anything upon this subject.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Grant

Major Gen. BUTLER

TELEGRAM. *City Point, July 14, 1864*

I SHALL have an effort made by the 16th to cut the Railroads again, this time far to the South.

Please direct Kautz to report to Sheridan in person tomorrow for directions, and to accompany the expedition with all of his force that can be spared.

Sheridan has or will receive his instructions by morning.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Gen.*

From General Grant

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER

TELEGRAM. *City Point, July 14, 1864*

I have directed such of the rebel works around Petersburg as are in our rear & not used by us to be leveled.

Gen. Weitzel being unwell, I have directed Gen. Meade to send his Eng'r Officers to designate those in rear of the 18th corps to be leveled, & Gen. Martindale to have them so leveled.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N.C., in the Field, Va., July 14, '64

Lieut. Genl. U. S. GRANT, Comd'g Armies of the United States

GENERAL: Assuming that this position in the peninsula of Bermuda Hundreds will not be abandoned, at least during the war, whatever may be the necessities of operations or the results of movements elsewhere, and specially in view of operations on the south side of Richmond, I take leave to suggest to the Commanding General the propriety of constructing a railroad from the landing at Bermuda Hundreds to our front. The route is very practicable, and I will have it run out. Whenever we advance, the road can be easily carried forward and make a junction with the Petersburg road. There is iron enough for the purpose at Norfolk and Fortress Monroe, and while we are remaining here the road might be easily built by a force detailed

from the hundred days' men the timber for ties being directly along the road.

I observe that owing to the contraction of space for wharf room at City Point, between the ravine and the Appomattox, it is impossible to get wharfage enough there to land all the supplies, so that large sums are being expended for demurrage, although the vessels lay six (6) or seven (7) deep along the whole extent of wharf.

The wharves at Bermuda Hundreds need not be more than fifty (50) feet in width to get the deepest water, and the entire expense of putting them in order and constructing the railroad, to the United States, would be saved by one week's necessary demurrage as it exists at present. Of course, in this I mean no criticism upon General Ingalls, who seems to be doing the best he can in the space he occupies.

I am aware of the cost of labor for loading and unloading stores from vessels, but as we advance I trust we shall be able to obtain that labor at a cheap rate. We should have had a surplus of it here if Kautz & Wilson's return had not been interrupted with the negroes they were bringing in with them.

It is quite possible that hereafter at some central point it may be necessary to make a depot for the recruitment and disciplining of negro troops, in the necessity of garrisoning the Southern Country. For that purpose I know no better point than this. Healthy, easily defended, good water, plenty of wood and easy of access, a garrison, which should control Richmond, Petersburg, and all the country east of the Chowan River, and therefore Norfolk, Portsmouth, and Suffolk, might be most conveniently located here. Besides, there will be land enough here for the safe location of a large colony of Freedmen. Indeed, if the war should proceed further South, and last any time, I do not see why this would not be as convenient a location as any for prisoners, with the negroes on hand to guard them.

I venture to submit these suggestions to the attention of the Commanding General. I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,
 BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler to General Grant

CONFIDENTIAL. *In the Field, July 14, 1864*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I know how difficult it is for gentlemen in high positions to get the exact opinions and thoughts of

friends or foes. For myself, I am always glad to do so. From the feeling of grateful recognition of your kindness to me, I send you the enclosed letter. It was never intended for your eye, and was written by a devoted and warm-hearted officer of mine, and a sincere friend and admirer of yours. He is a good politician, and I know sincerely and truly wishes the success of yourself, and therein the success of the country. He gives these things as he sees them for my guidance. I cannot presume to have a "solemn talk" with you, but I think you should get the ideas of my friend, and with exception of the manner of their expression, many of them are my own. Therefore, pardon the expressions. They are those of a warm-hearted, rough western man, and are honest and true convictions.

Permit me here to say that I desire to serve you not in this only, but in all things. My future is not in the army, yours is. Our paths can never cross. Therefore, amid all the selfishness of life, I can see no reason why I cannot always subscribe myself, as I do now, *Most truly your friend*, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, July 14th, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: Not a word from you again. No supplies. Be it so. You may think it well. I do not. You and Blanche might write. I shall become tired of conducting a one-sided correspondence.

No news, and very strange reports from the neighborhood of Washington. *Yours truly*, BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 14, 1864

DEAREST: I sent you a long letter yesterday. Another today. Yesterday there were but two letters, mine and Shaffer's, and a Baltimore newspaper, Bennet says. If you have not my letter yet, look in the envelope that contained the newspaper. They may have thrust it in there. If you have found it, let me know. I should not like it to be lost. The one sent this morning you have tonight, and this tomorrow night.

Now about your own and Grant's movements. This is the point of time when he will make or undo himself. The country is at the critical point, ready to applaud or condemn on the

action of the next two or three weeks. Can there not be officers found, able to prevent those raiding rebels from returning to Richmond? Can you not send half of the cavalry across the country to cut them off, and have enough left to help strike a blow at Lee where you are? This must be Grant's time for action, is it not? Go to him every day, if he will take it kindly, and think, think, think by what stratagem these fellows can be whipped. Consult with Weitzel, I am so sorry he is out of health, he cannot do justice to himself in that state. Do not take him on long rides or he will be entirely disabled. I have an idea our leaders do not think deeply, and are amazed at every new move of the rebels, rather than prepared to take advantage of the changes. We hear that Meade is ordered to Washington with all the troops, but that cannot be so. I would hold for Richmond if I were Grant, if Washington fell to ashes. Forget all quarrels, and act alone to aid Grant to win success. Oh me! Why do I get excited over this? Will it change one feature of my life whichever way it turns? But it is folly to think of that. You are there exposed to the dust and heat — the discomforts of camp life, to win victory if it is possible to be achieved. And all things are possible with God, and man, if he have the faith to see. *Affectionately yours, SARAH*

Is it indeed impossible for you to see me? You cannot understand how much I wish it.

From General Butler

Lt Gen. GRANT

July 15th, 1864, 9.45 A.M.

I AM inclined to think that 2 Divisions of Longstreet's Corps have gone from Petersburg and (our) front. There has been a change of pickets in (our) front. A deserter from Haygood's Brigade, Hake's Division, formerly of Longstreet's Corps but latterly of Beauregard's forces, says that it is so, that they left last Friday or Saturday. But I do not think they have gone to Maryland. It is rumored among officers in Norfolk that Lee is sending troops South.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From General Butler

Headquarters in the Field, July 15th, 1864

Captain E. G. SUMNER, Special Inspector of Cavalry

CAPTAIN: I have examined with care the papers you have submitted to me, to wit, Special Order No. 237, Order No. 225,

by which it seems you are appointed Special Inspector of Cavalry. The Chief Inspector of Cavalry in this Dept. detailed on my staff for that duty is Major Ludlow. I have also examined General Order No. 257, instructions intended to promote the efficiency of the cavalry service. If you will do me the favor I will examine any other papers which you may choose to submit to me. So far as I can ascertain from this order and from these papers your duties here in this Dept. will be those of a Special and Assistant Inspector of Cavalry. You will therefore make your inspections according to the instructions given you contained in these written instructions, and any further instructions you may receive through my Inspector General. I understood in conversation that you supposed it was your duty to forward your reports directly to Washington. I entertain different views of your duties, but as it is a matter of form only I am not inclined to interfere with your forwarding special reports, provided duplicates are also sent to my Inspector General's Office. I feel bound to say to you that if the Cavalry Bureau at Washington had chosen to examine my Inspector General's reports up to the last month, they would have found every item of intelligence there which so far as I can learn you are required to give, saving always your own opinions upon the efficiency and propriety of action of my cavalry officers, and I know that the opinions which you will give of your own, being those of a young cavalry officer of three years' standing, will be modestly and properly expressed. Any further instructions I can give you, or any other aid that I can furnish which in your judgment will promote the efficiency of the cavalry of this Department, will be as promptly furnished as is this note, as you will do me the favor to remember that I have but this moment received the order under which you are acting. I would suggest to you, however, that the 12th New York Cavalry at Newbern, N. C., is not in as satisfactory condition as I could wish, and perhaps as the division of cavalry at this point will leave very shortly upon a raid, not to return before the end of the month, you will find leisure to examine into the condition of the cavalry forces in North Carolina. I desire also to call your special attention to the insufficiency of arms with which my cavalry is furnished, and if this Bureau can have any effect in promoting the efficiency of cavalry, it can do more in this direction than any other, and in answering my requisition for horses which has been before them for three months without any notice.

With sentiments of strong personal regard, I have the honor to be,
Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt., BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Lt. General GRANT

July 15, [1864] 6.15 P.M.

A REGIMENT will be sent as desired tomorrow. It is now certain that Lee is in Petersburg. Pickett is still in my front. Will send today's Richmond papers.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
 in the field, July 15th, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: I have done you injustice, as I sometimes, not often do. I got your two much-prized letters both last night by some derangement of the mails. I am pretty sick of struggling with these people. In the view of Gillmore's being restored to command; of the attacks made upon me; the spies and others set over me by this abortion of a Government, I am sometimes about to give up the contest, and leave all to go home and be quiet. But I must struggle on. There is nothing new here, nothing. We are waiting till Lee's troops get back from Maryland well-laden with spoils. Then we shall move. If the Washington people could have had a little more constancy, could have stood up a little better, then we should not have been obliged to send our troops away and stop operations. But so it has ever been. I am in doubt whether it would not have been better for the rebels to have burnt Washington.

You will see that I am dispirited. Well, who can help it? I am glad that you are not going home for my sake, but for your own, — had you better not go, get a fresh mouthful of N. E. air, and then come back? Think of it, for this campaign will be protracted for months I fear, and I shall be obliged to stay here unless I am turned out.

Why doesn't Blanche write, the lazy girl? She might write and improve her style in so doing. Tell her so, and say to her though I pet her and love her very much, yet she must be the best girl in the world and give her attention to her books and learning composition or I shall quarrel with her.

Love to you a thousand times, and good morning. I would write politics, but I fear my letters will not be quite safe since

Shepley's political letters were captured by the rebels in their raid.

Yours as ever, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 16, '64

DEAREST: I have been sick through the night. An attack something like cholera. It is now three o'clock in the afternoon. I have been up trying to dress, but I find it better to stay in bed. Blanche is urging to stay. Laretta and Florence have gone out with her to drive on the beach. If Fisher returns, they expect to leave tomorrow. I am in doubt if I should keep her or not. Her dresses I could arrange well enough, but I fear for her fresh young face. If her rich color dies out she will look as wan as I do. That makes me think of Laretta's remark to me yesterday: "When I boarded at your house on Central Street, your complexion was perfect. When you came down in the morning it was clear and dewy, with the loveliest pink in your cheeks, beautiful to look at." Now you must not think me vain, that I recall this vision of youth and write it to you; for I lie here so pale and wearied, so unattractive, that I would fain present some bright season of life when I was looked at with pleasure, and *loved*, by those who felt the inspiration of my nature. — Love, that they can never forget while life exists. It came, not from the romance of the school-girl that dies at twenty, but the impassioned woman that art, beauty, and heroic deeds forever stimulate and exult, that cannot fatten from thirty to sixty and waddle through life neglected and self-complaisant. My head aches writing in bed, and I do not know if you can read it. When shall I send you the letter I spoke of, or when shall I see you? Delay will waste me to nothing. Fisher says you will make no move at present. Perhaps for you, it is better not. Not so for Grant. Politics is all there is of it. I wrote you a letter about Shepley, and sent it while you were coming down here. You have not returned it to me. Look for it, I would not like others to see it. Tell me if you found it on your return from here. Your note yesterday was very kind. Today you had not time to write. Pray answer my questions. When shall I send my letter and when shall I see you?

Yours affectionately, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH. *Headquarters Department Virginia,
and North Carolina, in the Field, July 17th, 1864*

MY DEAR WIFE: I am grieved to hear that you are unwell — pray get up again at once. Do, dearest, that is a good girl. I will see you if I can. I would give much to do so, but at present we are getting ready for a movement as soon as the troops return. I think you had better run home with Blanche for ten days, and get a snuff of fresh air, and then we shall have got over with our present movement. There is nothing, absolutely nothing to tell here. There are some political movements which Fisher will tell you, as it is not best to write them.

Can't you scratch me a line — a word or two on the back of Blanche's note. I was very lonely last night at the news of your illness, and early went to bed but not to sleep. I wish you would write.

Most affectionately, BENJ.

From President Lincoln

July 17, 1864, 11.25 A.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT, CITY POINT, VA.

In your despatch of yesterday to General Sherman I find the following, to wit: "I shall make a desperate effort to get a position here which will hold the enemy without the necessity of so many men." Pressed as we are by lapse of time, I am glad to hear you say this, and yet I do hope you may find a way that the effort shall not be desperate in the sense of great loss of life.

A. LINCOLN

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 289.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 17, '64

DEAREST: Do not trouble about me — I have been up most of today. Your note came this afternoon — it was very kind — and I very glad to get it. Fisher and family left tonight. Blanche was so unwilling to leave me that she has stayed behind. They did not urge her at last, because they seemed to think I was not well enough to be left alone. That ought not to have kept her. In a few days I shall be as well, I hope, as usual. The journey home, to return soon, is too wearisome for me — I must wait awhile. Wait, till I have seen you. — That will be better. Mrs. Shaffer came this morning. Her

baggage is lost on the way. Of course she is troubled about it, but it may come in a day or two. Shaffer thinks there will be no movement until the troops are all returned. That will take three weeks before you will be entirely ready. 'Can you not give two days to one who needs it as I do, before you enter into deadly strife? Think of it, dearest, for my sake, and write to me if I may send a letter the day after you answer this, that I can be sure will reach you! I do not know how I came with this half sheet of paper, but if I had more I could not fill it tonight. I am very glad the weather is so cool. Those hot days are so hard to be endured in camp.

Very affectionately, yours, SARAH

From General Grant

CITY POINT, July 17, 1864, 9.35 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

SEVERAL deserters just in on General Meade's front, who left the picket-line tonight, concur in the statement that we are to be attacked tonight. General Field visited their line just before they deserted, and they overheard him talking with a colonel on the details of the movement. They say it is conceded in their army that Johnston is gone, unless he can be re-enforced, and before they can re-enforce him we must be driven back. Have the Tenth and Eighteenth Corps duly notified, with caution, however, that they are to make no demonstration to show that we are expecting any such attack. Be prepared at the same time to take advantage of any abandonment by the enemy of his lines in your front, especially after daylight in the morning. Of course it is not known when the attack is to be, or whether it is to be at all, but we want to be prepared for the enemy if he should give us such an advantage.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-Gen.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 307.

From General Butler

Headquarters, July 17, 1864, 10.20 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, Commanding, etc., CITY POINT

TELEGRAM received. Dispositions have been made to meet the exigencies therein mentioned.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 307.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, July 17, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

SINCE my despatch to you two more sets of deserters have come in, confirming previous statements, but giving more particulars. The attack, if made, is to be principally on Meade's left. The deserters say that a ravine has been cleared out between the respective lines of skirmishers for the purpose of massing their troops under cover and out of observation, and that the attack is to be made about 4 A.M., or just before day. I very much wish now that you had corps ready to make an attack on the enemy at the same time. It will be advisable to have Kautz notified to have his cavalry on hand for service on foot.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 307.

From General Butler

July 17th, 1864, 11.45 P.M.

Lieut. General GRANT

INDEED I wish that Corps was here. We shall open with artillery in full blast when they open on the left. Kautz had been notified to report to Brooks on foot before the receipt of your despatch.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major Gen. Comd'g.**From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, July 18th, 1864

MY DEAREST LOVE: Do you not think that there are others who remember those roses beside Lauretta? Nay more, that see nothing else now. That memory is ever present with one — and the vision most frequently recalled — most usually — is the fresh-cheeked rosy girl with the flowing curls, rosier than Blanche, more graceful, but not so graceful as now.

Ah me! If you would and could only believe what I know and feel you would not write to me so sadly. Do not stop your letters if you can write in no other strain, for I sadly miss them. We were threatened with attack last night, so that I cannot come down to the fort. Hadn't you better come up when the "Greyhound" comes up, which I suppose will be tomorrow or next day? Perhaps Mrs. Shaffer will come up with you.

I say this in case you do not go home with Blanche, if she

goes. Col. Greene will go home with you anytime. What is better, if Blanche does not go with you, is for both to stay. She will not lose her roses. You thought the same of the boys. Send me your "long letter." I would like much to see it. There is no fear of its being lost. *Yours truly as ever, BENJ.*

Brooks has resigned. Franklin will have the 18th Army Corps, and Smith has gone out. Ord will have the 10th Corps. The 19th is to be added to my command. B. F. B.

From General Butler

July 18th, 1864, 1.05 A.M.

Lt. General GRANT

THERE are three signal lights in the sky looking like stars, one northeast by north, the other due east, and the other nearly west from here.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, July 18, 1864, 10.20 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER

DESERTERS continued coming in last night, all confirming the report that we were to be attacked, the last one in said the order had been given and preparations were made. Longstreet was to attack in front, and Hill was to move round to our rear, but before he left he heard his colonel say there would be no attack, because so many deserters had come into our lines and exposed their plans. What was the result of the flag-of-truce yesterday?

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 327.

From General Butler to General Brooks

Head Quarters, in the Field, near POINT OF ROCKS, VA., July 18th, 1864

MY DEAR COLONEL: As our very agreeable official relations are to now close — I trust our equally pleasant personal ones may never do so. Permit me to express to you my appreciation of your merits as a soldier and qualities as an officer and gentleman. You are aware that I did everything I could to prevent the acceptance of your resignation, although at the time I yielded to the reasons personal to yourself, but I had hoped you might be retained in your profession for the service of the country. She can ill afford to spare so good a soldier.

But you have decided otherwise, and perhaps for yourself wisely and justly, however unfortunately for us.

It only remains, then, to say farewell — a sad, sad word which parts with a friend, for such I shall take leave to hold you, although till recently a stranger. Wherever you may go, take with you the best wishes of

Yours Most Truly,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, in the Field, July 18th, 1864

Lt. General GRANT, Commanding Armies of the United States

THE General Order No. 225 from the Department has been published directly from the Adjutant General's Office, and is making irregularity in the Corps and inquiry at these Headquarters as to whom Division Commanders are to report. While I grieve to trouble you about such a matter, still may I ask that the proper order as I learned it from yourself may be published. It is clearly within your province. Perhaps an order assigning the 18th to Gen. Franklin as soon as he shall be able to take the field, in the meantime to be under the command of Gen. Martindale, would be a gratifying compliment to Franklin, and would be appreciated by the country as a sequence to his escape, and had better come from you.

Gen. Ord might be also assigned to the tenth. This corps in the meantime to be under command of Gen. Terry, who is a good soldier. Both to report to Department Headquarters. Brooks leaves this morning. All quiet on our lines.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Grant

Major-General BUTLER

CITY POINT, VA., July 18, 1864

YOUR note of this date is just received. I have made an order suspending General Orders, No. 225, and assigning Generals Martindale and Terry to the temporary command of the two corps. Since the last raid into Maryland I have asked that the Departments of the Middle, Washington, the Susquehanna, and West Virginia be merged into one department, and a competent man placed over the whole, and have named Franklin as that man. If this is complied with I do not know who I will assign to the Eighteenth Corps.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

From Edgar Conkling

PRIVATE. CINCINNATI, July 18th, 1864

Major General B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

DEAR SIR: Enclosed I send you copy of letter just sent Major General Fremont. It speaks for itself.

Thousands of our best and most influential citizens of this city (and they but indicate a very general and growing sentiment all through the North) who voted for Lincoln, and who to-day are only Lincoln men from pure *necessity*, fearing in a change of getting a worse man, are anxiously looking for some chance to secure with a certainty a competent, loyal President, in the place of our present imbecile incumbent, and his cabinet and surroundings.

Your course has been such as to inspire confidence in your loyalty and ability for such a position. The exigencies of our country demand your election in preference to any man the war has developed. You have not hesitated to take advanced steps, and to trust your own interests and standing with a people that you have promptly and fearlessly furnished with your just decisions when they have instinctively approved of the same, and responded with a wish that you were the President in the place of a man with neither the ability nor patriotism to thus act.

Our country has been awfully scourged in the loss of its army, navy, and treasures, to gratify a conservative party in sympathy with the President. The main progress of the President has been more from force of circumstances and complaints of the people than from any inherent force with the President and his Cabinet. His fooleries have well-nigh exhausted the patriotism and confidence of the loyal people, and he may be credited for much of the disloyal sentiment of the North.

Had his nomination been put off, as I urged in the National Union Association of this city, 2 months, he could not have got it. The President of said Association said to me to-day that if you would run, and get the support of the *War Democrats* and *Fremont Party*, that he would support you, and Lincoln would be greatly defeated as he ought to be.

You have no conception of the change, and I hope that the policy indicated in my letter to General Fremont will be adopted. There is a way to bring that about. *You* have friends that might induce Fremont to favor and recommend this policy. If you can have it done, my word for it you will see such a spon-

taneous uprising as the country has never seen. As to the Peace Democrats, and the few adhering to Lincoln, they would be nowhere.

We want a government, or we shall fall to pieces. Our domestic and foreign enemies must be made to feel that we have a Government afraid of nothing but to do wrong, negatively or positively.

Prompt action on the part of your friends will set the ball in motion, and all of Lincoln's office-holders can't stop it. I will work for you like a dog, and ask for nothing but the satisfaction of relieving my afflicted country from the double curse of a positive rebellion, and a negative Govt. incompetent to put it down.

I am not a politician or office-holder, and never was. I voted for Fillmore, Clay, Harrison, and Lincoln. I don't want to be compelled to vote again for such a man. "Sumter" counted me into a radical to meet radicals.

Your style suits me and the North, and if, as some say, while you are smarter than Lincoln, you are not as honest as "Abe," I reply by saying that were you elected and to keep a pack of thieves around you, you could not steal more than Abe's friends do.

General Fremont can't be elected anyway, not even by aid of Peace Democrats, as in case they two unite, the War Democrats and Union Party will unite with Lincoln. But let War Democrats nominate you with the understanding that Fremont will retire, and advise his friends to unite in you, and they too will immediately receive more than enough of support from men like myself to settle your selection.

I have thus frankly expressed what I know is the feeling and judgment of our best men, all over this country. I have no other motive in thus expressing myself but that which should prompt a good citizen. Your standing is such that it may be made available by above policy, if promptly carried out.

It would be praiseworthy in you to give proper direction to an object, so much needed by an afflicted country, and I trust you will promptly do so. I am very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant, EDGAR CONKLING,
Chairman Exec. Com. Gt. West. San. Fair
P.O. Box 376, Cincinnati, Ohio

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letters

CONFIDENTIAL. CINCINNATI, July 18th, 1864

Major General J. C. FREMONT, NEW YORK

DEAR SIR: A sense of duty constrains me to frankly address you, suggesting what I think will fully harmonize with your views, as expressed in your letter of acceptance of the Cleveland Convention.

I agree with you that Mr. Lincoln has failed in many important respects, and I am glad to see that a *large* portion of those having voted for him, with myself, are seeking to see how they may safely vote for another, and greatly more competent and loyal to the principles essential to a speedy quelling this rebellion, and its cause and support.

I understand that you would *retire* in case it would render it certain that Mr. Lincoln could be defeated by a good and true Union President. As I understand it, Mr. Lincoln is certain to be elected unless the *War Democrats* and *Fremont Party* can unite on some ticket satisfactory to those who will forsake Lincoln for it. If such an arrangement can be made, Lincoln will be defeated, as he ought to be for his total incapacity for his position and bad treatment of more competent persons.

My idea is that Gen. Butler would be entirely satisfactory to your party as well as the War Democrats and disaffected to Lincoln. Such a candidate, and one like him for Vice President, would wipe out Lincoln, and say to the South and Europe that we are in earnest. You would get great credit for such an arrangement, while accomplishing your purpose of favoring the country with a competent President, and shortening the war and its many evils.

There is a prestige connected with Gen. Butler's *just decisions* and prompt energetic course, that places him more prominently before the people than any other person.

I trust you will promptly answer this great question in the light of public good. I am very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, EDGAR CONKLING

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, July 23rd, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

DEAR GENERAL: I have been thinking the matter over contained in Conkling's letter. I have always supposed that Fremont held himself in readiness to withdraw whenever he

could thereby aid any good man that was a candidate, and don't now think there will be trouble on that score.

I can think of no plan as feasible as the one Conkling mentions to bring you out. This has been a troublesome point to settle in my own mind. I now believe if the War Democracy will go to Chicago on the 9th of August (which I believe is [the date] of convention), and split off from balance of their party and nominate you *on your own platform*, that the way is clear. All other suggestions will settle themselves.

This appears to me the only safe way to get at the thing. And if you are sure that this can be done, it is better that Davis should not publish his protest against Lincoln until after the 9th of August, after you get the endorsement of War Democracy. Then have Davis come out with his paper, and have other leading Republicans come out and call a mass meeting at New York, or elsewhere, to endorse the action of War Democracy, and I think it will settle the matter. Of course everything depends on you holding your own with the public until you get out of the army. If you have no objections, I will go to Baltimore and have a chat with Davis. Seward has gone up, — let me know what he is after.

Yours truly, J. W. SHAFFER

I don't believe Maj. Weymouth is big enough for Norfolk. He would do for Portsmouth, and you had better try for a stronger man for Norfolk. J. W. S.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, July 18th, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: I send you an article that I wrote for the *Tribune*. Read it and hand it to Shaffer, but preserve it as it is the only copy I have.

The nineteenth Army Corps is arriving here, and is ordered to my command. Smith has gone out, will be relieved, and will not be employed by Grant again during the campaign. He intrigued to get me out and behold the result.

"He digged a pit, he digged it deep,
He digged it for his brother;
But he fell in and was drowned therein,
And died instead of t'other."

STERNHOLD AND HOPKINS

I had got so far when I was interrupted by the return of the Peace Commissioners. Be it known to you that Jeff Davis

has received two peace commissioners from Abe Lincoln, but has sent them home with a flea in their ear. Independence or death is the only alternative on the part of the Rebels. It has been one of Uncle Abraham's last jokes. It is among the possibilities that I can get down to see you, but I fear not. Although we are not moving, I am making arrangements to encamp the nineteenth corps, and so cannot tell when I may be away. Will come as soon as I can. Meantime, I think you and Blanche do well not to go home just yet. Write me anything you please. I get all your letters.

Above all, believe me when I say to you that I love you now more than when the roses bloomed freshest — and I loved you enough then. With a kiss and embrace for self and a slap for Blanche because she has not written, I am

Most truly yours, BENJ.

From General Butler

July 18th, 1864, 11 P.M.

Brig. Gen. SHEPLEY, Commanding NORFOLK

ISSUE a most stringent order at once in relation to quarantine. Specially extending it to Naval vessels, have a health officer board them and hold on to them at all hazards. We know the difficulties and benefits of a strict quarantine. Make it effectual by giving it personal attention. The safety of our whole army up here may depend upon this order.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Grant

Hdqrs. Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., July 19, 1864

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 62

III. ALL troops of the Nineteenth Army Corps arriving at this point will report to Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, commanding Department of Virginia and North Carolina, at Bermuda Hundred, for orders.

IV. Subject to the approval of the President, Maj. Gen. W. F. Smith is hereby relieved from the command of the Eighteenth Army Corps, and will proceed to New York City and await further orders. His personal staff will accompany him. The corps staff of the Eighteenth Army Corps will report to Brig. Gen. J. H. Martindale, temporarily commanding, for duty.

By command of LIEUTENANT-GENERAL GRANT

E. S. PARKER, *Assistant Adjutant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 334.

From General Butler

July 19th, 1864, 10.10 A.M.

Lt. General GRANT, Commanding

THE new ironclad "Tunxis" left Philadelphia for Washington the 11th instant. She is said to draw only seven ft. of water. She is the very boat we want here in case we get hold of the Howlett House Battery, as she can go up at once through the channel and hold what we get, and also can move up and down without danger of getting on shore, and save wooden boats the danger of [picket duty] and protect transports from shore batteries. If you agree with me, might the "Tunxis" be applied for?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler to General Grant

July 19th, 1864, 10 P.M.

GENERAL: The Commissioners Jaquess and Gillmore have returned. Were received by Davis, but the only terms were independence or fight. They go to Washington to-morrow.

I send you the Richmond papers, by which you will learn that you died Saturday.

Respectfully, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From J. W. Shaffer to General Butler

PRIVATE. FORT MONROE, July 19th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: Smith passed here this morning. I did not know he was here until he had gone; he came here at 7 o'clock and remained until 10.30 without showing himself. I learn from Mr. Risley, who was on the Baltimore boat that night, that Smith expressed himself much surprised to learn that you were not at Fort Monroe, and that he did not know what he was wanted for, etc. I think you had better insist that he be relieved at once. I have just received a report of detective. I will investigate that matter as well as some others. I am greatly disgusted with the entire crowd at Norfolk. By God, there is not one that would not injure you rather than lose ten dollars! If they can support you and make money they will do it, but money first. Not that they love you less, but money and themselves more.

Yours truly, J. W. SHAFFER

From H. A. Risley to General Butler

Tuesday Morning, July 19th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I write from your house where Mrs. Butler has very kindly received my daughter and me, to acknowledge the receipt just as I was leaving Washington of yours of the 14th.

I regret that I cannot visit you at Head Quarters this time. I will certainly do so in a few days. Mr. Fessenden has assigned to Mr. Mellen, Sup. Spec. Agent from the West, and me the preparation of regulations under the new law; we are engaged upon them, and well as I would like to confer with you regarding them it will not do for me to be absent so long. We will get general regulations established, and I will have one authorizing Sup. Spec. Agt. to make local rules in the respective agencies, and under these we can shape matters as may be necessary to Virginia.

Mr. Fessenden is going home in a week to recruit, and desires to have regulations perfected before he goes.

You will observe by the law trade is to be limited to supplies to loyal people within our lines. Residents of insurrecting states are to be allowed to take or send their products to market and Govt. is to buy products through Treasury agents. All other commercial intercourse prohibited. Then the law provides for leasing lands, etc., and providing for the employment and general welfare of the freed persons.

These are some radical changes from the old *régime*, perhaps not for the better, but we can harmonize everything, I have no doubt, so far as Virginia is concerned. I want to talk with you about many things and must see you.

I learn that the Atty. General has addressed the President a letter protesting against the proceeding in Norfolk in opposition to the civil rule there, and urging that the state laws must be respected, etc., etc. He charges the order and proceedings of Gen. Shepley an usurpation on the part of the military authority, the most dangerous attempted since the formation of the Government. I suppose the letter has been written in the interest of Governor Pierpont and at his suggestion. What I know about this has come in a way I prefer not to have it repeated as coming from me.

Sincerely wishing for your success, and hoping to see you soon, I am

Yours with great respect, H. A. RISLEY

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July (19)th, 1864

DEAREST: Your dear letter came tonight. Another, very tender and kind, last night, but not delivered to me until this morning by Col. Greene. And so, I am ashamed and sorry, that there is none on the way from me to you today. I wrote one last night, and did not like the tone of it. I thought, if I do not like it better in the morning I will not send it. But will write a few lines instead, that you may know I am still here. When this morning came, company poured in before breakfast was over. Mr. Risley and daughter — in a few minutes Col. Greene. The boat was away before I could escape one moment. And thus you will be disappointed when night comes, and no letter from me or Blanche. When I am wise and calm, dearest, I believe you love me, but alas, I think for many people, am not over selfish — and I get so wearied and nervous with the varying cares that if there is not absolute peace between you and me, *somewhere, to rest*, — I falter at once and sink down presently, bruised, and helpless — till the daily routine hurries me on again, to care for the many that come, — but it wears me out too fast when all is not well with us. Risley will not go up to see you now; he returns to Washington tomorrow night. They passed the day here. Will return in a week. He asked me if I had any word from you about coming down in the last few days. I told him, no, not any. He said Gen'l Smith came on the boat with him returning to his command. I do not like it. I am afraid you are to have trouble. Unless Grant is firm, Smith has won! Risley said, too, that Bates, if I have the name right, was moving against your military rule in Norfolk, and aiding Pierpont. I fear they do not mean you shall hold anywhere. Fisher read the article aloud you have sent to me on Sunday in the *Tribune*. We both admired it, and wonder if it were editorial. It is very ably written. And suits the time. He told me of the political plans. It seems to me if I were strong and full of vitality, I could move some of those men to act with enthusiasm that should inspire others, till a flame were enkindled to destroy this poor chaff that prevents a healthier growth. I shall wait anxiously to hear from you why Smith has gone up.

Very affectionately yours, SARAH

*From General Grant**General BUTLER*

CITY POINT, July 20, 1864

As it will be several days before the balance of the Nineteenth Corps will arrive, it will not be advisable to send any portion of it to Deep Bottom at present. Send none of it over until at least a complete division is here, and when that is sent over withdraw Foster, so as to hold your line at Bermuda Hundred perfectly safe. Such portion of the Nineteenth Corps as you have should be encamped, if it is not already, near the line of intrenchments, so as to be ready to take them in case of an attack.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 356.

*From General Butler to Colonel Shaffer**Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina, in the field, July 20, 1864*

MY DEAR SHAFFER: Don't be impatient. Our time will come; watch, wait, and work. If the "Greyhound" comes up, perhaps you and the Madam and Mrs. Butler will come up in her. Nothing new here save an order for the 19th Corps to report to me.

Yours, BUTLER

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina, in the field, July 20th, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: So disappointed — not a letter from you although I wrote you such a long one. You must do this to try my patience.

We have had a plenty of rain all day yesterday — all last night. It seems so cheerful although everything is moist.

The 19th Corps are beginning to arrive. We shall get to war soon. I am encamping them as well as I can for the movement. What do you think of the reviews? Nobody has yet squealed in answer. Can't you run up in the "Greyhound"? She will be coming up in a day or so, if not before this reaches you. Tell Col. Shaffer and wife to come up too.

I send you a New York *Herald* marked. I want you to read Banks' and Wilson's speeches, and you will see where we are coming to.

There, I won't write any more because I think you will be encouraged not to write again, as you were by my last long letter.

Ever yours, BENJ. F.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., July 20, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, etc.

CAN you tell me if recruiting is now going on from the prisoners of war at Point Lookout? I highly disapprove of recruiting from such sources, and even reluctantly admit of the propriety of enlisting deserters and refugees.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 355.

From General Butler

July 20, 1864, 9 A.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT

IN answer to your telegram I have the honor to report that recruiting has stopped at Point Lookout. I am about to go to the front at Petersburg today. Shall I have the pleasure of meeting the lieutenant-general there?

Respectfully, Benj. F. BUTLER, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 355.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, July 20, 1864, 11.30 A.M.

I SHALL be engaged today, so that it will be doubtful about my going to the front. If I go, it will not be earlier than 3 P.M. I have relieved General Smith from command of the Eighteenth Corps, and shall place General Ord in his place. It is now open to select a commander for the Tenth Corps. Do you think of any major-general available who you would like to have? Birney and Gibbon are with the Army of the Potomac, only commanding divisions. General Ord will meet you today at the Eighteenth Corps headquarters.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 355.

From General Butler

Headqrs., in the field, July 21st, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Lt. General GRANT, Commanding Armies of the U. S.

GENERAL: I am obliged for the assignment of General Ord to the 18th Corps. In regard to the 10th, of the two Major Generals I believe Birney would be the best assignment. Allow me, however, to call your attention to General Martindale.

He is a graduate of the class of Gen. Meade, a gentleman of ability, and has shown himself to be a good soldier, a good *lawyer*, and you will pardon me for believing that he has some of the qualities *therefore* of a soldier. Gen. Martindale is the senior Brigadier General in the active service, and has been during the war in many battles, behaving well and without promotion. If you think with me, might not General Martindale be assigned to the 10th Corps? Of course, these are suggestions to your better judgment, only saying farther that General Martindale would be perfectly agreeable to me, and from what I have seen of him, commends himself to my good opinion. I say this without prejudice to General Birney, whom I also much respect. If it be said that General Martindale is only a Brigadier, that may be answered by saying that is not his fault, and I have no doubt he will earn his spurs.

Allow me to congratulate you upon the good news from Hunter. It is very good.

Respectfully and truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Andrew Wallace

INDIANAPOLIS, IND., July 20, 1864

General BUTLER

ALLOW me to say we saw by telegraph that Secretary Stanton had resigned. Our Chairman Central Committee has telegraphed the President to appoint Gen'l. Butler Secretary of War.

This would give general satisfaction in the West.

*Your obedient Servant, ANDREW WALLACE,
Uncle to Gen'l. R. S. FOSTER*

From J. L. Wright

INDIANAPOLIS, IND., July 20th, 1864

His Excellency A. LINCOLN, President of the United States

NOTICE resignation of Secretary Stanton, and see it intimated that General Butler may be his successor. For God's sake give us Butler, and my word for it, the loyal people of the Northwest will all say amen.

J. L. WRIGHT,
Chairman Union Central Committee, Indiana

From President Lincoln

WASHINGTON, D.C., July 20, 1864

J. L. WRIGHT, INDIANAPOLIS, IND.

ALL a mistake. Mr. Stanton has not resigned.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 357.

A. LINCOLN

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, July 20, 1864, 2.30 P.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT

YOUR telegram of this date is received. The proposition for recruiting in rebel States by the Executives of other States was neither recommended nor sanctioned by this Department, although the President states in a telegram to General Sherman that he was favorable to it. He also authorized Butler to recruit from prisoners of war. It is not permitted in any other instance. For these reasons your protest has been referred to the President for such instructions as he may be pleased to give.

E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 345.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 20th, 1864

DEAR LOVE: I feel so much relieved, Smith is ordered back to New York, and you to Fortress Monroe. Why would he enter into this quarrel? He has ability as a soldier, and the country needs such service. Gen'l Grant has, must have a deep personal grudge against him for his intriguing propensities, used no doubt at some time against himself, or he would not dismiss him so summarily. I think, too, that he likes and believes in you, and is too honorable himself to permit dishonorable action toward another when he has the power to prevent it. Trust to him, and use your best thoughts to serve him, for together you make the most able combination for effectual service to the country. The trouble with Smith is he wishes to be paramount; he would intrigue against anyone for the highest place, and therefore, though he might serve ably, he cannot serve truly.

You see, dearest, I forgot myself, in my eagerness for you — that I cannot help when danger threatens you. When you are triumphant, I am foolish enough to think you forget me. Sometimes I know you love me. Do not forget me in triumph

or danger. I shall prove better worth remembering than any other ever *can* be, to you. How silly it is that I should write this to you. — My mind runs along to curious quaint old things, ballads, and snatches of songs, such as “spinsters and knitters in the sun, and the free maids that weave their thread with bones, do use to chant. It is silly sooth, and dallies with the innocence of love like the old time.” I have been out since I wrote thus far. Blanche came up after nine, and teased me into going out to bathe. To please her I went. They locked us out, and we were obliged to walk round to the carriage gate. It is nearly twelve o’clock. I am very weary. I have not sent you the letter I wrote of because I thought you might be in trouble, and feared to add to it.

Very affectionately yours, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina, in the field, July 21st, 1864

MY DEAREST SARAH: I am keeping the mail waiting while I write a word. I rode over to Petersburg and the Potomac Army yesterday, and therefore am very lazy or tired this morning, so that I am just up. But if you are half as much disappointed and annoyed at not finding a letter as I am you will understand why I write even when I write *nothing*.

Smith is relieved and sent to New York. He will not be employed by Grant again in any important command. He has lost by his too great selfishness.

I don’t know and do not care what they are about at Washington. If they want to quarrel, I am ready and “Barkis is willin’.” I know I have done my duty in my command and my whole duty, and perhaps the sooner they break with me the better. They shall force me, not I them. I will not resign, and they shall find that I am uncomfortable to quarrel with. There, I must not gossip any more with you, for I haven’t written a word I meant to say.

I do mean to say, my dearest, best love, that you must love me, bear with me — *trust* me *and* be *happy*. You have *no cause* to do otherwise in truth and in fact. Do not grieve at all. There is no need. Every day convinces me that we must be all in all to each other, go on down hill hand in hand. My own wife, here is a kiss in memory of the roses, and as you read it they will come back again blushing brightly for a minute. I see them now, as girlish as at sixteen. I wish you could pre-

cisely know my exact feeling of reverential, warm tenderness, and if a husband's love could make a woman happy, you would sing with the lark. Goodbye, dearest girl. Yr. BENJ.

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, July 21st, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I learn Shepley is intending to ask for twenty or thirty days' leave. Cannot you rig some excuse to put another man in his place? I am really out of patience with the workings of things there. The list of firms that Finegas speaks of as getting favors, own Shepley. They dine him and wine him and run him, put that to the disgraceful behavior of Weldon and his subordinates, and the fact that such cattle as Finegas and Hutchins, and their class who are persuading themselves as being under your special protection and patronage, hurt you more than you imagine. I admit that I can't exactly see the way out of this mess, but I will keep a thinking until I see some way. How would it do to ask Grant to recommend some of the wounded generals? Ransome commanded Natchez, I understand with credit to himself. He is unfit for active duty, and is a warm admirer of yours, and I know he is poor and has never made a cent while in the service, which is in his favor, as I have made up my mind that an officer to do his duty to you in such a place can't be on the make.

Shepley and all those around him are after making money. Now, if you could get Ransome and a good Provost Marshal, things would, I believe, improve. Ransome has, I think, plenty of ability. I wish you would consider this matter, and you might put Shepley off with something else. Say that Grant wanted Ransome provided for. Ransome stands very high with Grant.

Yours Truly, SHAFFER

From General Butler to Colonel Shaffer

Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina, in the field, July 21st, 1864

MY DEAR SHAFFER: Smith is relieved and ordered to New York to await orders. Ord takes the Eighteenth Corps. The Tenth will be given to either Birney or Martindale.

Clear out those darned people at Norfolk, whoever they are. Make a clean sweep with them. I owe none of them — nothing, not even good will.

I have heard nothing more. I wait with some anxiety the

524 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

explosion about the Peace demonstration, which is sure to come.

Yours, BUTLER

From General Butler to General Grant

July 21st, 1864

I HAVE seen Gen. Martindale, and his health is so infirm that he must go home. So that I think you will not do better than to assign Birney to the 10th Corps.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From General Grant

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, 10.45 P.M., *July 21, 1864*

To Gen'l. BUTLER

I SEE constant flashing, as if burning powder, in the direction of Gen. Foster's camp. Do you know what it is? I hear no sound, but thought it possible the enemy might be shelling Foster's camp.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 21, 1864

DEAREST: It is a wild night. The wind sweeps over the ramparts, carrying along mist and a sighing, sighing sound, melancholy and bodeful. The air is not cold, but heavy and oppressive. I rode out with Blanche half an hour ago, the sun as we rode up the beach was red as blood. You could look directly at the face, the beams were so obscured and veiled. I remember just such an appearance one summer day at home. Capt. George was with us at tea; the weather had been hot for weeks, the earth was baked and the grass withered. We strolled out down to the black birch tree by the road, and sat down there till quite dusk. We all remarked on the strange mysterious look that nature wore, threatening and volcanic. The summer had been very sickly. It was the season that Webster and the Nesmiths lost their children. George kept on talking (where in the world or out of it, does he talk now?) and speculating about Blanche and her future, what man would be likely to capture her, and all the advantages belonging. How much have they been increased since then? He, poor man, has observed and talked of her up to the time of his death, wondering what man would be fortunate enough to win what he had never seen combined before. Health, wealth,

and beauty! and good position. Poor George! we miss him sadly. You want him, now, in your political movements. Well, well, well, this gossip is as rambling as the old "Muses to Juliet." The breakers roll in splendidly tonight. Would you not be glad to let them dash over you? The phosphorescent creatures gleam in your face and shine on your fingers, and the crabs snap at your toes, as they did at Fisher's and Webster's, who came home bleeding — laughed at by all. Oh love, you say you love me dearly, and I believe it fully, tonight. Are we on the down-hill road? Yes, I think so. I am. I do not care, if you do not worry me, and that I am sure you will not. I think I have no desire to try it over again — nor will you by the time it is finished. What a poor, pitiful letter! Tomorrow I shall write of the freshest news, and speculate on the best means of ending the war with glory. And what poor wretches they are that have charge of it! Tonight I shall only say God bless you, dearest. I have your kiss. Good night.

Most affectionately your SARAH

From General Weitzel

July 22, 1864, 9.20 A.M.

General TERRY, Commanding Tenth Corps

THE particular reason, I think, why at general headquarters they desire that you should be well prepared on your lines is this: Ewell and Breckinridge are on their way back. A column like theirs suddenly hurled against our line would, if not prepared, go through them, so that you and Foster had better be prepared for any such emergency until we can gain positive information where Ewell and Breckinridge are, or where they intend to strike, if they intend to do so at all.

Respectfully, G. WEITZEL, Brigadier-General

Same to General Foster.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 403.

From General Weitzel

July 22, 1864, 9.40 A.M.

Brigadier-General TERRY, Tenth Corps

GENERAL BUTLER directs that Foster wait until some of the Nineteenth Corps come to him. He fears that even if Foster takes it today, he will not be able to hold it, as the enemy's force in his front is three brigades now, two brigades of infantry and one of cavalry. The general is aware of the importance of the point. If the transportation of the Nineteenth had not

526 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

been so wretchedly managed, we could have held that point yesterday. Notify Foster of this.

G. WEITZEL, *Brigadier-General*

Copy forwarded by Terry to Foster, 10.30 A.M.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 403.

From General Rawlins

CITY POINT, July 22, 1864

Lieutenant-General GRANT, Headquarters Army of the Potomac

MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER telegraphs that Foster has retaken the position from which he was driven last night, and has directed him to hold it unless attacked by a superior force, which, however, he does not apprehend will be attempted.

JNO. A. RAWLINS, *Brigadier-General, etc.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 385.

From D. Heaton to General Butler

UNOFFICIAL. NEWBERN, N. C., July 22, 1864

DEAR SIR: On my return a few days since from Washington I should have been pleased to have visited you at your Head Quarters in the field, but the conviction that your time was wholly absorbed prevented.

Before leaving Washington I was much surprised to learn that you had received some erroneous impressions as to the conduct of our Local Treasury Agent at Roanoke Island. I learned that you had been informed that said Agent had acted somewhat recklessly in the issuing of permits for goods & supplies. In order to learn definitely, whether the allegations in this regard were well-founded, I called for some hours at Roanoke Island on my return to this place. A critical examination enables me to say to you that you certainly have been misinformed, & hence have labored under wrong impressions.

I find that the said Agent has not only exercised due caution & discretion in the issuing of permits, but that *in no instance* has he given authority to take goods away from the Island unless he had *the written endorsement & sanction* of Colonel Wardrope, the Military Commander.

From the fact that a seeming effort has been made for some purpose to shake your confidence in the integrity of the said Agent, I deem it the part of candor to give you the foregoing explanation. You may rest assured that the business of the Treasury Agency is conducted with proper care at the Island.

My earnest desire is for all local agents to act harmoniously with the military authorities, & to that end I am ever ready to exert whatever influence or power I may possess.

Since my return I have heard the evidence read in the case of the seizure of the steamer "Philadelphia," & I regret, deeply, to say to you that there appears to have been not only a palpable violation of Treasury regulations, but of your own instructions & the specific conditions prescribed by General Shepley.

I may have occasion to address you again, soon, on matters of interest to the Government & this portion of your department. I am, General,

Very Respectfully yours, D. HEATON

From the Secretary of the Navy

Navy Department, WASHINGTON, 22nd July, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

SIR: I have the honor to enclose herewith a copy of a letter from Commander W. W. Macomb, senior officer in the Sounds of North Carolina, relative to the manner in which large quantities of bacon and other supplies are sent from Norfolk and sold to rebel agents at the southern end of the Dismal Swamp Canal, for the supply of the rebel army.

Very respectfully, GIDEON WELLES, Secretary of the Navy

A.G. Office, Aug. 1st, 1864

RESPECTFULLY referred to Major General Butler, Comdg. Dept. of Va. and N. C.

H. A. NICHOLS, Asst. Adjt. General

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, July 26th, 1864

[Not in chronological order]

Hon. GIDEON WELLES, Sec. of the Navy

SIR: I am instructed by the Secretary of War to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 22d instant, inclosing a copy of a communication from Commander Macomb, relative to supplies furnished to the rebels from Norfolk; and to inform you that the subject has been referred to Major General Butler, commanding the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, for such action as he may consider necessary. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Your obedient Servant, C. A. DANA, Asst. Sec. of War

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

July 22, 1864

DEAR SALLY: Just a word — mail is going. All well. Thank you for your kind note. Gen. Ord is in command of 18th Corps, and Gen. Birney of the 10th Corps. Am sorry I must close. Goodbye — Bless you.

BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 22, 1864

DEAREST: Friday, a day of misfortunes! I tried to persuade Blanche to go to Norfolk with Mr. Webster to have a dress fitted. She could not be induced to go without me. I did not feel like it, and went reluctantly. The dress-maker was sick, and could not do the work. When we returned, three cards were on the table, Seward's, Frederick Seward and wife, Mrs. and Mr. Peale. They have passed the day here and I away! The very man of all others I wished to see! They might have asked me to go up with them. I know they would have liked me, because I wished them to. If I did not go with them, I might have shown them great attention here. They would have felt obliged. Grant is undoubtedly indebted to him for his place. If Seward has gone up to urge anything in regard to you, he will have great weight. If I had seen, I might have pleased and impressed him favorably, in spite of prejudice, if he feels it. It is a pity, but so it is. I shall never get near this man! The fates are against it. Better perhaps I should not. Carney will go up tomorrow. He has many things to tell you. I will leave that for him. I had a long talk with Shaffer the other day. Some things he says are very well. Others I do not like. Norfolk has some poor creatures in office that should be dismissed. But he said to me that every Massachusetts man had better be cleared out. This is bad and selfish advice. Are not the men from Mass. or N. England, which he also meant, as good as Col. Shaffer can bring from Illinois or the West? Keep the men whom you know to be honorable, capable business men, who are decent in their morals and conduct, and root out the others without mercy. For the rest I had rather you select your men than Shaffer should select them for you. Shaffer approves Webster, thinks him the only man of any account there is there. Weldon, I agree with him, never was fit for his place. He has a

set of hangers-on worse than himself. Shepley never could stand up — in a moral view; that town, or, many of our people in it, are only fit for the wrath of Heaven. Select your own men as far as possible, but take them from the honorable, capable men you know. Then you need not stop your own operations to defend or punish these worthless people. Or be threatened with removal, as I hear you are, for their misconduct. Yes, I have been disappointed all day. And now I am weary and tired out with it. Your note of four lines was the last thing. Mine of four pages is worse yet. This is poor stuff I have written. I have written nothing I wish to say. I would see you, and see no way to do it. Adieu,

SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

July 23, 1864

MY DEAREST WIFE: Don't have gloomy fancies, only sweet ones, although your sad ones are sweet and sweetly expressed. They make me feel very tenderly towards you, but so sadly because you are sad. I hear Seward is with you. I should be glad you should meet him. Nothing new here. Can you not come up? I cannot come down.

Your lover, BENJ. F. B.

From General Grant

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, July 23, 1864

To Maj. Genl. BUTLER

Is there anything going on with Gen'l. Foster's Command. I see the same evidence of firing in that section I did two (2) nights ago.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Genl.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 23rd, 1864

DEAREST LOVE: Would you be glad to see me! I would have gone with those people because I thought I could effect a purpose, which was to make them like me. Gen'l. Shepley says they visit Norfolk on their return, and then will call on me. I shall have preparations for a handsome lunch, and then they will disappoint me and not come. I would have gone with them, but it exhausts me very much to go up there. The heat is so oppressive, and the confinement of the tent. The two together overpower me.

The weather is cooler now. I hope you find it bearable. So, so, I must not expect you here. You are so enamoured with your trade, a day cannot be lost from it! You might exclaim with Antony, "Oh, love, that you knew the royal occupation, then should you see a workman in it."

I shall not help to buckle on your armour, but I have mended your drawers and will return them to you, when they are nicely pressed.

We have sent out for soft crabs tonight, two dozen are brought in, so that if his excellency favors us tomorrow we shall have a delicacy for his palate. R— has gone up to see you. I was sorry to see him come. I think it better he should employ someone to do his work. Indeed I am not in the mood to hear his dull prosing. But I shall not be likely to see much of him. If he is to buy goods at Baltimore I should think he must stay there. But when he has given a few weeks to look at his affairs I should prefer he would return home. Why do I sit here writing of him? Shepley has not gone North yet. Mrs. Shaffer has found her baggage that was lost. These are interesting items, do you not find them so? They are the impatient working of my spirit that is fretted by them all! Goodnight, dearest,

Very truly yours, SARAH

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., July 24th, 1864

Brig. General KAUTZ, Commanding Cavalry Division

PLEASE get ready to move with everybody you can muster. You will want when you do move six days' rations of hard bread, coffee, and salt. Your beef will be taken on the hoof. Report to me how many you can mount within 48 hours.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., in the Field, July 24th, 1864

Col. SHAFFER, Chf. of Staff, FORT MONROE

I AM about consulting with General Grant in respect to recruiting, and will send you the information when it has been determined upon.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, in the field, July 24th, 1864

Col. J. W. SHAFFER, *Chief of Staff*, FORTRESS MONROE

By direction of the Lt. General Commanding, no passes or permits to recruiting agents of states will be given allowing such agents to come to the front.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Lt. Col. BRIGGS, *Chief Qr. Master* CIPHER. Sunday, July 24th, 1864

SEND me a list of all the boats in the Department capable of going through the canal and the sound, also their capacity in men and rations, and where they are. This to be confidential.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler to General Birney

July 24th, (1864), 9.30 A.M.

I HAVE received Gen. Foster's despatch relating to —'s Brigade. I am inclined to think that Foster's censure is a little too sweeping, although I can well pardon the vexation of an officer at the loss of what he so gallantly won. The fault is that these troops have not been taught the necessity of fighting a skirmish line, but have been used to retire when an attack has been made with show of force to the main line. I think it is rather a fault of instruction than of conduct. Gen. Foster will remember that we had the same trouble with the 10th Corps, and better men never breathed, when we first established one picket line about the 20th of May of the Bermuda line. I hope Gen. Foster will regain his line. It is impossible to make the change of Turner's Division you suggest. Please communicate this telegram to Gen. Foster.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Dept. Va. and N. C., Headquarters, in the Field, July 24th, 1864, 12½ P.M.

Maj. General BIRNEY, *Commanding, &c.*

YOUR telegram in relation to the relief of Turner's Division is received. I wish as heartily as you do that it might be carried out, but the exigencies of the service, as I understand the plan of the Lt. Gen'l., do not permit it.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., 12½ o'clock, July 24, 1864**Maj. General BIRNEY, Commdg. 10th A. C.*

REPORT received. Hold the crest if possible. Only the cavalry at Malvern Hill has been brought against you, as I am informed.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, July 24th, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: I am glad that unlucky Friday is over. Can you not see how your letters are so sad and mine so short? You write me at night when wearied and harassed with the cares of the day — just as you are going to bed — at a time when you miss me most, I love to fancy, and then you feel lonely — all is still except the sighing wind, and you give that wild imagination full play.

Mine, on the contrary, are so short because I sleep in the morning until Orderly says, "Gen., anything for the mail?" Then I have to jump up and write so short but then more joyous because mayhap I have just been dreaming of you. Now then, which is the best time to write? Both have their disadvantages, but after all mine is best, is it not?

I am about to make some radical changes in Norfolk which will meet many of your objections. I know of no Massachusetts men in Norfolk save Nichols and Farrington that I care for. Everybody else were appointed on Shaffer's recommendation. Be not annoyed about the man Casaran. Some of his statements are true and some false. I have had my eye on him for some time, and will, I reckon, take care of him. Stanton's spies do not alarm me, especially so shallow ones as Casaran. Seward came up here — saw Grant in the morning, then came up at 1/2 past one o'clock to Point of Rocks in his boat, said he must go immediately down to avoid dangers of navigation. Grant came with him. He was very gracious and complimentary, and I have no doubt false. I could in no way learn what he came for. I do not believe he came for nothing. I think it was to find Grant's opinion of your humble servant. He goes back to see Shepley. I wonder what that is for. I would give a trifle if Shepley should get off before he comes down, or otherwise that Seward should be disappointed

in seeing him. However, it must go on as it is. There are many things now I could write if "Gen., mail is ready," did not meet me, and so

Adieu, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, *July (24th), 1864*

DEAREST: They have gone — they have all *passed by* — and left me a prey to disappointment. I can look at the delicious French soft-shelled crabs, spring chickens, green goose, nice, fresh baked cakes, cocoanut pies, stewed pears, ripe figs, fragrant coffee, iced wines, and the dish most inviting of all (that I came near forgetting), iced tomato salad. I shall look at all these, and sigh to think — to what base uses they must now be given, instead of tickling the appetite of a Cabinet Minister, that is as ticklish to suit as the big speckled trout that quietly floats among the mosses and ferns under the shadow of rock and alder bushes. The minnows snap at anything — the trout bides his time, waits for the gilded fly, fashioned to tickle his fancy — and is *caught*, like the rest. I should be glad now — I am so vexed, if this one were caught with a "salt fish tied to his hook, which he with fervency drew up." Intended for a Cabinet Minister, shall this goodly lunch be pressed and crushed with the ivories of the smiling darkies that prepared it? Forbid it, Epicurus! to such poor uses it must not be given! They will have all our good things by degrees, when they are able to bear them, not just yet. I send out immediately for Col. Shaffer, and the ladies who have not as yet feasted on crabs. The Secretary went into Norfolk last night at nine, spent the night with Shepley, and passed here this morning, with an apology that he had no more time, as the European mail goes out tomorrow. Shepley did not go up with him, but he had ample time for conversation at his house. And he is so slippery you will never know what he said. He was over this afternoon, but did not call on me or Shaffer, as is his custom. I think it would be a dangerous interview for a man like Shepley. Resembling each other in their adroit intrigues and social proclivities, the one is so superior to the other in point of skill, he could squeeze him like a sponge without his feeling the pressure. Or if aware of it, willing, from his nature, which is somewhat treacherous, *to be squeezed* if by yielding he could see a possibility of advantage to himself.

Well, the fates are against me in this. I had a fancy if I

could see these people pleasantly, and Seward had an ugly thing to do against you, I might possibly avert it. We must let things take their course, perhaps they are better that way than when we try to direct them. You cannot call this letter sad, dearest. I was obliged to leave it last night just there. A change in the weather made me sick. I am not up this morning, but a little quiet will make me well. Do these sudden changes affect your health?

Very truly yours, SARAH

Shaffer has gone to Baltimore — started last night, I think.

From J. M. Ashley to General Butler

WASHINGTON CITY, D.C., July 24th, 1864

MY DEAR GEN'L: Opdyke, Gould, Ketcham, and every man I desired to see in New York were out of the city, so I returned here Saturday.

I have, however, seen and talked confidentially with Thurlow Weed, Thomas Corwin (who has just returned from Mexico), John W. Forney, and John Hickman of Pennsylvania, and some other lesser lights, and they all agree with singular unanimity that such a movement as we talked of ought to be and that at once. All did not say that they would support it, but I *know* that a majority with whom I exchanged opinions will support it.

I did not say to any of them that I knew your views on the subject, but suggested to them that it was probable you and your friends would go into such a movement with earnestness. The trouble will be to get the preliminary steps taken to successfully start it.

After it is properly organized, it will in my opinion go as fast as the most sanguine could wish. Can't you send some one to N. Y. to see Gen'l. Dix and *his* friends? Whatever is done ought to be done *at once*. I will write again as soon as I have anything to communicate.

Truly your friend, J. M. ASHLEY

Enclosure with Letter of J. M. Ashley

To the Union and War Democracy of the United States

FELLOW CITIZENS: THE undersigned, after personal consultation and extensive correspondence with a number of the leading democrats in the loyal States, have concluded to call a National mass convention of the *War Democrats* of the United States to meet at Cooper Institute, in the City of New York,

on Thursday, August 17th, at 12 o'clock, noon, for the purpose of consultation and *organization* preparatory to the Presidential canvass.

We cordially invite all democrats who are resolved to maintain at all hazards and in every contingency the integrity of the nation, whose supreme law is the Constitution; all who are for a vigorous prosecution of the war, with a view to its speedy termination by the accumulation of overwhelming forces on decisive points, supported by adequate reserves, and proper precautions to avert the *annual invasions* which for *three years* have endangered the national capitol and desolated the loyal States bordering on the rebellion; all who are for converting the negro population from laborers for the support of rebels into soldiers for the relief of loyal white men; all who are in favor of confining the discretionary power of arrest without judicial process to cases involving grave public danger, for which alone it was intended, and discountenancing its perversion to the purpose of a substitute for the ordinary criminal law of the land, anti-republican in spirit and dangerous in precedent; all who are in favor of electing a man for President who will *consult* and take the advice of his cabinet, and of a Cabinet which will not permit great measures to be resolved upon and executed by the President on which they have not been consulted, and which they disapprove; all who are unwilling to see the existing *bureaucracy* become the permanent system of the government, whereby it will be deprived of the benefit of responsible Cabinet ministers; all who are willing to recognize the undeniable fact that Slavery as an institution is practically destroyed, and who are therefore ready to demand an amendment to the National Constitution which shall declare that *fact*, and forever prohibit its re-establishment in any State or Territory of the Union; all who believe that as a free people our greatest safeguard from Executive usurpation and eventual despotism will be found in a firm adherence to the *One Term* principle; all who are for the enforcement of the Monroe doctrine by the entire military power of the Nation, and for a National administration that in its foreign policy, in the language of Jackson, "*will ask for nothing that is not right and submit to nothing that is wrong,*" and who are for "*a plain and simple government, devoid of pomp, protecting all and granting special favors to none.*" All these are earnestly invited to meet with us at the *time* and *place* above named for the purpose designated.

We are impelled to this course by no spirit of faction. To go into a National Convention the delegates to which have been all appointed months in advance by packed conventions, and pledge ourselves to abide its action and support the candidates nominated, would be simply to surrender unconditionally to the dictation of the faction who have assumed to speak for the Democratic party of the United States.

The loyal democracy of this country do not recognize the authority of the present self-constituted Executive committee to call a National convention of the democracy of the United States to meet at Chicago.

We cannot recognize the action of the Chicago convention as binding on us, because we have had no voice in calling it, nor in the selection of delegates already chosen to it.

Before the question of the Presidency had been discussed, or the so-called democratic National Convention to meet at Chicago had been called, and while all true democrats were either in the army fighting to put down the rebellion, or laboring some *day* and *night* to fill up the army, a combination of self-appointed leaders, aided by the machinery of a secret political organization, constituted themselves into what they are pleased to call a National Democratic Executive Committee, and actively engaged in having State Conventions held six and eight months before the time designated for the meeting of the Chicago convention.

The State Conventions already held have thus far been chiefly *called* and *controlled* through the agency of these self-constituted leaders, to the practical exclusion of all loyal democrats, especially those in the army, so that a large majority of the delegates elected to the Convention to meet at Chicago are known to be hostile to the time-honored principles of the democratic party, and many are openly in sympathy with the rebellion.

The War Democrats, both at home and in the army, ask for a fair hearing, and for a National Convention that shall honestly represent the loyal democracy of the U. S.

On this movement, sincerely believed by us to be for the best interest of the country, and necessary to secure union and harmony among the loyal democrats of the Nation, we ask the earnest co-operation of all loyal men, and invoke the gracious favor of Almighty God.

From General Grant

Head Quarters, Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., July 25th, 1864

Maj. Gen. G. G. MEADE, Comd'g Army of the Potomac

GENERAL: Before making an expedition down the Weldon, road, I propose to make a demonstration on the north side of the James River, having for its real object the destruction of the railroads on that side. To execute this, the 2nd Army Corps, two Divisions of Sheridan's Cavalry, Sheridan commanding in person, will be required. Kautz' Cavalry will also be ordered to report to Sheridan for the occasion. This whole force should be got to Deep Bottom, without attracting the attention of the enemy, and before our own people are allowed a clue to what is really intended. There are now two pontoon bridges at Deep Bottom, and in the evening before the movement commences a second should be thrown across the Appomattox at Broadway. This would give two roadways the whole distance to be travelled. There are now two bridges at Deep Bottom and on the New Market and Malvern Hill road. These troops will continue to hold their present position, thus securing the crossing for our troops on their return. After crossing James River, the Cavalry will advance as rapidly as possible on to the Va. Central Railroad — in fact the bridges over the Chickahominy on both roads should be destroyed — as near to the city as possible. From this point they will work north as far as the South Anna, unless driven off sooner. I will direct Gen. Ingalls to send with the expedition two hundred of his railroad men to aid in the work of destruction.

The 2nd Corps will also advance as rapidly as possible from Deep Bottom until they get opposite Chapins Bluff. Here they will take up a line to prevent the enemy throwing a force across the river to cut off the return of our cavalry. If in the judgment of the Comd'g Officer his whole force is not necessary for this, he will advance towards Richmond with his available force, and hold such positions as he may think will insure the greatest security to the expedition.

No wagons will be taken with the expedition, except to carry necessary intrenching tools and tools for destroying roads. Wagons, however, to carry forty rounds of ammunition and five days' rations and three days' grain, may be sent in advance, and packed near the pontoon bridge over the James, ready to be forwarded if required. The troops will carry four days' rations with them, commencing from the time they leave

Deep Bottom. To give them these, the Commissary at Deep Bottom will be instructed to have on hand sixty thousand rations ready to issue.

When the work of destroying the railroads is accomplished, the whole expedition will return and resume their present places.

It is barely possible that by a bold move this expedition may surprise the little garrison of citizen soldiery now in Richmond, and get in. This cannot be done, however, by any cautious movement, developing our force and making reconnoissances before attacking. The only way in which it can be done at all is to ride up to the city boldly, dismount, and go in at the first point reached. If carried in this way the prize could be secured by hurrying up the 2d Corps, and sending back word here so that other disposition be made.

This expedition has for its object as first stated to destroy the railroads north of Richmond. If anything more favorable grows out of it, it will be due to the officers and men composing [it], and will be duly appreciated.

In the absence of the 2d Corps and Cavalry, great watchfulness will be required on the part of the other troops, and readiness to take advantage of any movement of the enemy.

In preparing for this move let it be understood that it is for a grand raid towards Weldon. I do not mean to imply the necessity of saying anything untrue, but simply to make the necessary preparations for starting without giving out the idea of what is to be done, and leave our troops to guess that it is to go South, as they will, without contradiction.

I should like this expedition to get off tomorrow night if possible; if not, then the night following. I am,

Very respectfully Yours, U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., July 25, 1864, 9.15 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, etc.

THE concentration of the enemy between the Appomattox and James may result in an attack on your lines. Have you got all your force at or near the front? I saw a large vessel arrive at Bermuda today loaded with troops. Are these from New Orleans?

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

*From General Butler**Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., July 25th, 1864, 9.15 P.M.**Lieut. General U. S. GRANT, Commanding, etc.*

I DON'T think the concentration of troops between the Appomattox and the James means an attack upon me. I think from the point where the enemy's forces are put that it means to repel an advance upon Port Walthal Junction.

They are in a convenient position as a reserve either against an attack upon Petersburg or from my lines. About thirteen hundred men answer today from New Orleans, they are a portion of the 2d Brigade 2nd Division 19th A. C.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., July 25th, 1864, 10 P.M.**Lieut. Genl. U. S. GRANT, Commdg. CITY POINT*

I have just examined some prisoners and deserters. There are opposite Deep Bottom, Johnson's Brigade of Beauregard's forces, McGowan's Brigade (now Conner's), and Lane's Brigade. These Brigades will average about nine hundred (900) men. On last Saturday McGowan's Division of Longstreet's Corps came there, consisting of Kershaw's old Brigade, Kershaw now commanding the Division, Humphrey's Brigade, about seven hundred (700) men, Wafford's Brigade, about eight hundred (800), Bryan's Brigade about (800), Kershaw's Brigade, about eight hundred (800). They are entrenching themselves in front of Foster between three (3) and four (4) mile creek. I cannot learn that they extend to our right beyond four (4) mile creek. It is reported, but this is not certain, that A. P. Hill has relieved Kershaw, and is in command of all the troops on the north of the James.

A refugee who left Richmond on Saturday reports no troops in Richmond save the second class militia, that is under eighteen and above forty-five, & the foreign legion of five (5) or six hundred (600), guarding prisoners & bridges. This is also confirmed by two (2) other refugees that left Richmond yesterday.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From General Butler

Brig. General KAUTZ

July 25th, 1864

I SEND you McRae, an intelligent cavalry man from Richmond. He will give you a description of the batteries and pits connecting them. No. abatis, and the [height] of the breast-works. Examine him.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Gen. GRAHAM, NORFOLK

July 25th, 1864

TAKE most vigorous measures to have all your boats ready, provisioned, and watered, with all the men you can muster, and all the launches, to go on that expedition up the Rappahannock of which we were speaking the other day.

Keep it quiet as possible that such an expedition is about to go up the Rappahannock, so that the enemy may not get notice, but I suppose it will leak out.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commandg.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 25th, 1864

DEAREST: I have not been down today, but shall be able to do so tomorrow.

Mr. Webster says he hears from all who met with them that Seward and his party spoke highly in your praise. He did not spend the night with Shepley — but went at nine and returned to his boat at eleven, or rather twelve o'clock at night, and passed here early in the morning. William J. Reid from N. Orleans was here today on his way to Washington. Blanche saw him. He says the Corps from N. O. numbers twenty-two thousand. I cannot write any more. There is no letter from you. Indeed, I think you ought to see me — you have Weitzel to leave, and your stay would not be long, nor I suppose not very pleasant, but yet a thing to be done.

Yours affectionately, SARAH

Tuesday morn. Mrs. Shaffer sent the telegram from you about the boat. Shaffer, I suppose, will return this morning. I have no doubt he will go up. I am in doubt what to do. I am not really fit to go. I shall leave it to chance. If Shaffer does not return until tomorrow I may be quite well. I am better but not quite well.

*From General Shepley**Head Quarters, District of Eastern Virginia, NORFOLK, VA., July 25th, 1864**To Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg.*

GENERAL: The result of submitting to the people of Norfolk the question of the continuance of municipal Govt. was that on yesterday three hundred and thirty (330) voted *against* "continuing the present form of municipal government during the existence of military occupation," and sixteen (16) only in favor of its continuance. One hundred and nine (109) persons only, voted for Mayor.

If the act of voting for municipal officers is to be considered as an expression in favor of the continuance of municipal government, then less than one fourth (1/4) of the voters desire its continuance; but many persons voted for Mayor who voted "No" on the question submitted. There is no pretence but this is a fair expression of the preferences of the citizens of Norfolk.

My order only allowed those to vote upon the question who were entitled to vote by the Laws of Virginia, thus in effect adopting the precise direction laid down in the President's Amnesty Proclamation.

I submit, therefore, for your determination, the question of the further continuance of these officers, with the suggestions that you should issue such orders, or direct me to issue such orders as may be required *before* the 1st day of Aug., as that is the time for the commencement of the new administration. I am, General, Very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant, G. F. SHEPLEY, Brig. Gen. Comdg.

*From General Butler**CITY POINT, VA., July 26, 1864**Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, etc.*

THE enemy are again advancing down the Shenandoah Valley, and, it is said, with re-enforcements from Lee's army. Everybody is scared and wants re-enforcements. Send all of the Nineteenth Corps that can possibly be dispensed with at once. Commence embarking them tonight.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

From General Weitzel

July 26, 1864

Major-General BIRNEY, Commanding Tenth Corps

GENERAL: Hancock and Sheridan are going out tonight, commencing at dark, by the two bridges at General Foster's front. They go toward Richmond. It is to be a sort of surprise and raid. This might bring on an attack on the line in our immediate front, and I have therefore ordered up the parts of two brigades of the Nineteenth Corps from Bermuda Hundred to encamp to the left and front of your headquarters, and out of sight of the enemy. They will be ordered to report to you if an attack is made. They number together about 2,400.

*Respectfully, G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General and Acting Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 489

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, July 26th, 1864*

MY OWN DEAR LOVE: What a day of disappointments! Alas for the soft crabs! Don't you think a few soft crabs would tickle the palate of a Major Genl. commanding as well as of a Cabinet Minister? Then next day another disappointment — no letter. I know it *was* a disappointment. You need not say it was not. Now, I had my little disappointments. I wanted the "Greyhound." She had been sent to Fortress Monroe with the mail. So I could not have her. Disappointment No. 1. Then I at once telegraphed to Col. Shaffer to come up in her and bring you. I was at General Grant's when she came by with but a carriage on board. I made sure that I should see you, specially as she went up to the Point of Rocks, and hurried away from the General to meet you, but alas, you were not. Now a Cabinet Minister was nothing to that. No, nor a *million* of soft crabs.

Then Gen. Rawlins, Gen. Grant's Chief of Staff, wanted to go to Washington, and they wanted the "Greyhound," but they should not have had her except that she will be back at the Fortress tomorrow and *will bring you up. You must come.* I will have the fatted calf killed. She will be at the Fortress tomorrow, and you must come after the shower — the air is delightful. You can have her start at precisely such an hour as you choose. Perhaps Mrs. Shaffer will come with you. Shaffer will, certain.

Thank you a thousand times for your graceful, sprightly, spirited letter. No, it was not sad, and shew that phase of your mind which I admire so much. Only write so also never feeling and therefore never seeming sad.

We shall have a movement here in a day or two, but I cannot write you of it. I fear it has already been *let out* by an indiscreet officer. You and Buntie must come up.

Yours, BENJ.

From General Butler to General Grant

July 26th, 1864, 4.30 P.M.

IN the opinion of the engineers, another bridge south of the creek is impracticable because of the steepness of the bluff and the narrowness of the roadway along the bank of the creek. If it were we have not the material to construct it.

Shall send down to Deep Bottom, and if possible to do anything to aid crossing, it shall be done. Capt. Michie has gone for the purpose. Shall Birney's brigade of the 19th Corps leave Bermuda Hundreds with Hancock, or shall it stay at Deep Bottom on this side of the James to aid Foster or repel an attempt to cross?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

July 26th, 1864

Brig. General R. S. FOSTER

I SEND you a *Buffalo Courier*, as it comes to me marked. I care nothing for the abuse personal, as if I drink whiskey it will be known, and if I do not it will be found out. And I certainly do think a well-behaved negro better than the writer of that article. But for the abuse of General Grant and the real hand of the writer, whom I take to be some sutler's clerk, I think you will do well to see if you can discover the writer, as he will with his present feeling more readily give information to the enemy than aid to the Union.

I would not trust such a man lest he should betray me. As his correspondence must pass through your Head Quarters mail, he may readily be prevented from using it to injure the country.

Yours Truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., July 26th, 1864

Lt. General U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

GENERAL FOSTER lost that cross-road on the lower side of four mile creek, last night.

He ascribes the loss to the bad behavior of the troops of the 19th Corps which were on duty there. I ordered him to retake it if possible. It has not yet been accomplished.

From General Butler to General Hancock

July 26th, 1864

MAJ. LUDLOW of my staff and Capt. Shaffer will guide your two columns by different routes. They will report to you by 7.30 P.M. If you should happen my way should be glad to chat a moment.

Yours, BUTLER

From General Butler to General Grant

July 26th (1864), 6.05 P.M.

THERE is delay in the Pontoon Bridge at Broadway. It was not begun till 5.30 this afternoon, and the head of Sheridan's columns was to be there at six.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, July 26, 1864, 8.15 P.M.

MY orders are that the cavalry shall not commence crossing until after dark, and the bridge was to be commenced as late as could be and accomplish its purpose.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 484.

From General Butler to General Grant

July 26th, 1864, 7.30 P.M.

DESPATCH received. Will Gen. Ingalls send me all the transportation he has to the landing, and I will have the troops on board? Will he notify me of the boats sent my Qr. Master, and give me a list of those already at the landing?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler to General Grant

July 26th, 1864, 8.10 P.M.

HEAD of Sheridan's column struck lower end of Pontoon Bridge at 7.58 P.M.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, July 26, 1864, 8.55 P.M.

Do you hear anything from Foster? There seems to be heavy fighting at Deep Bottom. Has Kautz commenced crossing?

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 486.

From General Butler to General Grant

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, In the Field,
July 26, 1864, 9.05 P.M.

THERE is nothing new from Foster. Sheridan in person is in Kautz's camp at Gill's Landing. The head of Sheridan's column is just passing these headquarters. Kautz has not commenced crossing that we know of. His orders are to await the arrival of Sheridan's column.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj.-Gen. Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 486.

From Simon Cameron to General Butler

HARRISBURG, July 26th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I am requested by Mr. Richards, a good friend of mine and a great admirer of yours, to enclose a letter in which he has much interest. I hope you will be obliged to gratify him.

Please tell Shaffer to let me know all about the rumor of your "relief." With best wishes for your success in all things, I am,

Truly yours, SIMON CAMERON

From E. W. Whipple and Joseph Millward to General Butler

NORFOLK, VA., July 26th, 1864

GENERAL: We are constrained by a sense of public duty to inform you that notwithstanding the recent action of the citizens of Norfolk in regard to civil law and the Pierpont Government;

Judge Snead, of this city, in direct violation of your orders on that subject, has issued an order for the holding of a court here next Monday. He has ordered a Grand and Petit Jury to be summonsed, and intends to test the validity of military authority.

The Corporation court and the Mayor also declare their intention of resuming their functions. If these things are allowed, we can see no end to the amount of wrongs and oppression which must ensue to us. But, General, we feel assured that you will not allow this course of things, and as Gen'l. Shepley is absent we appeal to you in behalf of the respectable and loyal people of Norfolk, who so emphatically have ignored Pierpont and his myrmidons.

E. W. WHIPPLE, *Chairman of Public Meeting*
JOSEPH MILLWARD, *Sec.*

From Mason C. Weld

41 PARK ROW, NEW YORK CITY, July 26th, 1864

Gen. BUTLER, *Comdg. Dept. Va. & N. C.*

GENERAL: Believing that this letter expresses the views of a great many young men, and others too, in all parts of our country, I hope you will either read it or hand it to the best friend you have about you.

We are utterly distressed and disgusted with the candidate for the *Presidency*. Political tricksters and fanatics have one ticket, pap-fed parasites, contractors, and office holders another, and the peace men and traitors will soon have a third. What are we to do?

No man who follows the advice of Wm. H. Seward, who consults with that arch rascal, prince of legislative corruptionists, and bosom friend of the Secretary of State, who lends himself to these men and innocently (?) commits such damnable blunders as Mr. Lincoln has, can expect the votes of men who see the need of a vigorous ruler, of one who is not afraid to hurt rebels, who so hates treason that he will hang traitors, confiscate their property, do justice to loyal men, and retaliate the wrongs even of negroes.

We are like raftsmen whose raft had gone to pieces — broken up — left struggling each on separate planks, which planks if put together would make a grand platform of pure politics, human rights, vigorous war, forgiveness to rebels who *prove* themselves worthy, National rights on sea and land, and

personal rights everywhere. There is one man in sight — whose beck can congregate these raftsmen all afloat — whose magic can inspire them to put together the platform, and whose pure patriotism will be their cynosure.

Are your friends doing anything to bring your name before the public? They ought to. If you are nominated and fairly supported, Frémont will decline. He left the door open. The time for some move is at hand. We want *men* to work and vote for. Would to God it could be *Benj. F. Butler of Mass.* — and *Benj. F. Wade of Ohio*. Two earnest men for country, humanity, God's truth, and Eternal Justice.

The writer is entirely unknown to you, an original Republican, an old Whig, born Federalist, always an abolitionist, never a politician. He loves and honors you, and writes this not wishing any notice to be taken of it, but to relieve his mind in an expression on paper of his earnest hopes *and prayers*. In earnestness and sincerity.

Your obedient servant, MASON C. WELD

From General Grant to General Butler

DEEP BOTTOM, July 27, 1864, 11.40 A.M.

Is there anything seen of the enemy from your observatory? I shall be at Deep Bottom for several hours.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 534.

From General Weitzel

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 27, '64

Colonel INNIS, *Commanding*, FORT POWHATAN

I HAVE now sent you a driving engineer officer. You had better hurry up. General Grant is making movements that may lead to an attack on you. Get your works done quick. Give the engineer officer all your help.

G. WEITZEL, *Brig. Gen. and Acting Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 550.

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

WASHINGTON, *Saturday Morning, July 27th, 1864*

DEAR GENERAL: I, yesterday, had a long and very satisfactory talk with Mr. Lincoln, and I think I have done all I came to do. I enclose you a copy of the statement of Mr. Lincoln made on paper. He talked very decidedly in your favor.

I will try and arrange business at War Office to-day. And get here Monday or Tuesday. *Truly Yours*, J. W. SHAFFER

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

July 26th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

COLONEL SHAFFER has been conversing with me, and I have said to him that General Butler has my confidence in his ability and fidelity to the country and to me. And I wish him sustained in all his efforts in our great common cause, subject only to the same supervisions which the Government must take with all Department Commanders. A. LINCOLN

From General Grant to General Butler

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, July 27, 1864, 8.15 P.M.

YOU will please order the troops of the 19th Corps which arrived today to proceed to Washington without delay.
U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Meade to General Grant

Headquarters, Army of the Potomac, July 27, 1864, 9 P.M.

I SHOULD judge from Hancock's despatches that he does not consider himself in sufficient force to effect much. Can you not re-enforce him from some of Major-General Butler's troops? I make this suggestion because the stronger he is the more powerful the blow he can strike tomorrow.

GEO. G. MEADE, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 504.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., July 27, 1864

Major-General MEADE, Commanding, etc.

GENERAL BUTLER'S sending off the Nineteenth Corps leaves him very weak, so that I do not think he can re-enforce Hancock much. I will direct him, however, to send all the troops he can possibly spare. General Foster now has about 2,700 men at Deep Bottom, just in position to strike the enemy in flank if he is driven back.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40 Part III, p. 504.

From General Butler to General Grant

July 27th, 1864

I WILL order Brig. General Birney with his brigade of the 19th Corps, 2900 strong, to report to Hancock crossing the bridge at daylight.

I do not know how to spare them in case of attack, but I do not hope for any attack on our lines.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From General Butler to General Grant

July 27th, 1864, 10.30 P.M.

I WILL order Foster to make as vigorous a demonstration as possible on the right of the enemy from Buffin's house, which he now holds, to employ all day at least as many of them as will equal his numbers.

I take leave to suggest that a Division move with celerity as far at the left as possible, say on or near the Weldon road and toward Petersburg. If the enemy has weakened his left, to send troops to the James might at least effect a division and perhaps achieve an advantage.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From General Butler to General Birney

July 27th, 1864, 10.50 P.M.

IN view of a possible attack on our lines, allow me to suggest that the keys to our position are the advanced works Redoubt, Datten, McConihe(?) and Carpenter(?). They must be held in all events, and their garrison had better be thus instructed and further informed that a determined defence will hold them against all the troops that can be sent against them. Pardon these suggestions, but I am getting a little nervous with the depletion of our line, and the thought of what I would do were I Lee.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From the Secretary of the Navy

Navy Department, WASHINGTON, July 27th, 1864

Major General B. F. BUTLER, FORT MONROE

SIR: You are doubtless familiar with the circumstances connected with the destruction of the "Alabama" by the "Kearsarge." The "Alabama" surrendered to the "Kear-

sarge," but before she could be taken possession of, sank from the wounds received in the engagement. Some of her officers and crew were rescued by the "Kearsarge," others were picked up by the British yacht "Deerhound," and carried to England, and a few succeeded in reaching the coast of France.

Although a large number of them did not come into our possession actually, they had been surrendered to us and must be looked upon as prisoners of war, as much so as were the officers and crew of the U. S. Steamer "Mercedita," which surrendered to the iron-clads that came out of Charleston in January, 1863, who, although they were not taken possession of, were regarded as prisoners of war and were duly exchanged, we having given equivalents for them.

Will you, in behalf of this Department, bring this matter to the attention of Col. Ould, Agent for exchange, and notify him officially that the officers and crew of the "Alabama," at the time of her surrender, are regarded by this Government as prisoners of war, and that we shall expect in exchange for them their equivalents of our officers and seamen imprisoned in the South or on parole.

I enclose, herewith, copies of the reports of Captains Winslow and Semmes, relative to the action, and also of a board of officers appointed by the Department to examine into and report upon the status of the officers and crew of the "Alabama."

Very respectfully, GIDEON WELLES, *Secy. of Navy*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., July 28, 1864

Major-General MEADE, Commanding, etc.

I HAVE given General Hancock no instructions that have not gone to you. My despatches to you in the night I directed to be taken off at Foster's headquarters, for Hancock, so as to save time. If Hancock does not crush the enemy this morning I think it will be well to withdraw him during the night, and get him in rear of Burnside before the enemy can return, keeping the cavalry and Butler's troops to occupy the attention of the enemy. This would be with the view of making the assault in front of Burnside.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

*From General Butler to General Grant**July 28th, 1864, 12.45*

No reports. Have ordered careful observation. Will keep you informed.

At 10.30 A.M. a few infantry and wagons passed across Chafin's farm, probably part of the garrison. Any farther reports from Hancock?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, July 28, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: I will not risk disappointing you again by not writing, even supposing you do come up, because I may be again disappointed in not seeing you.

Hancock & Sheridan with 25,000 men started last evening to demonstrate towards Richmond. I do not think they will get in because they do not think they can, and that is *fatal* to any movement. If men think they can't succeed they will not.

I am interrupted by a call to go to the front, and so must close.

Yours as ever, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Weitzel

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 28, '64

Lieutenant-Colonel COMSTOCK, CITY POINT

I AM sorry that General Hancock made such a report. I will have that road accurately surveyed and, if possible, every stump shown. I doubt if there are ten on the whole six miles of road. They are so few that until I received your despatch I was under the impression that these roads were most excellent. I have the statement of Captain Gordon and four other officers of the cavalry staff, who rode over the roads the day before the movement, that the roads were very good. I would ask you to send an officer over the road to report. I will have it carefully cleaned up if anything is found.

G. WEITZEL, *Brigadier-General*

From General Weitzel

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 28, '64

Lieutenant-Colonel COMSTOCK, CITY POINT

GENERAL BUTLER says that the greater part of the road traveled by Hancock was the main road from Petersburg to Richmond for over 200 years, from 1619 to about 1840. He says this is history.

G. WEITZEL, *Brigadier-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 573.

From General Hancock to General Butler

*Headquarters, Second Corps, LOWER PONTOON BRIDGE,
July 28, 1864, 7.20 P.M.*

GENERAL: Will you do me the favor to have small picket-fires built tonight along the road from your headquarters to the pontoon bridge at this point?

WINF'D S. HANCOCK, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 575.

From General Weitzel

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 28, '64

Major-General HANCOCK, DEEP BOTTOM

THE fires will be lit as you request, and as soon as possible.

Respectfully, G. WEITZEL, Brigadier-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 575.

From General Butler to General Grant

July 28th (1864)

ALLOW me to submit to your consideration a thought which has struck me. The rebels have fortified Howlett House Bluff with 19 guns, and a very strong work. Trents Reach is so shallow that our iron-clads cannot get up without great labor in dredging the channels. Now what hinders us from turning the Howlett House Battery by taking the hint from that Dutchman and cut a canal at Dutch Gap?

It is but 200 yards from 16 ft. water to 16 ft. water across the gap. The land is but 30 feet high as an average, and we should have for a fifty feet cut but about 55,000 cubic feet of excavation or 10 days' labor for a thousand men. By that means one iron-clad could get out and Howlett would be useless. If you will look upon the map you will get my idea at once.

I have made my examination by the coast survey map. I should not depend on the current to do any part of the cutting, as at Vicksburg, although it might help. The gunboats cover the place.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commandg.

From General Grant to General Butler

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, *Midnight, July 28, 1864*

I WILL send you full instructions in the morning. Hancock is only withdrawing one division for purposes which will be explained. Sheridan's Cavalry all remain north of the river.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From Isabelle S. Parker

GROVELAND, MASS., *July 28th, '64*

Major General BUTLER

PARDON me if I am presuming too much to address these few lines to you, but I would make an appeal to you, most respected of commanders, in behalf of those brave defenders of the Union now suffering such wretched misery, and wasting slowly away in southern confines, under the inhuman treatment of their captors. I read in the *Journal* that in your department you are again agitating the question of exchange, and we women of the north would implore you to accept the terms of the rebel commissioner, Col. Ould.

It may seem a disadvantage to exchange otherwise than "man for man," but if all these suffering ones were liberated, would it not inspire our whole army with fresh courage, cause them to feel that they were fighting for a government that respected their rights, and would protect *them* in the hour of trial, even as *they* had periled their lives in her defence, and feeling thus would they not fight on with renewed patriotism and love of country?

At home, too, the call of the President for "five hundred thousand more" would meet with a heartier response if men could feel that humanity and justice was the watchword of our rulers.

I enclose a piece clipped from the evening *Journal* which has roused our sympathies for the oppressed, and — I almost said our indignation at a government that has so long permitted her heroic defenders to endure this torture. Can the nation expect prosperity and the blessing of the All-pitiful-Father if

such is its policy? Rather may we expect a curse than a blessing.

It seems but little that woman can do in this monster struggle, but her *influence* has done much to fill the ranks of our armies, to encourage the faltering and urge on the noble ones who could go to suffer and die if need be, for freedom's sake, but how can she, after reading such accounts as the one referred to, encourage her friends to volunteer? Only yesterday I heard the mother of a son, patriotically inclined, assert her determination to do everything in her power to keep him from the army, and yet each woman earnestly desires success for our arms; but the mother's heart shrinks from exposing her son to the possibilities of such a fate as here portrayed. There is nothing so discourages enlisting as the fact of the government allowing her men to endure the barbarous treatment.

Noble Commander, hear our prayer, let the oppressed go free, and the blessings of the wives, mothers, sisters, and sweet-hearts of twenty thousand Union prisoners shall follow you all the days of your life.

Respectfully yours in behalf of our suffering ones.

ISABELLE S. PARKER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July, 1864

DEAREST: We are back at the Fort. Dr. McCormick, Kensel, and Weitzel came with us to dinner or tea. Now you can imagine how tired I am. I think so many times about your being ill this morning. You are better by this time, I know. And you have great strength still in reserve. I do not feel as though I had a particle. I know you had very little pleasure in my visit. I was so weary with the constant feeling that I should get worse and unable to get back. Indeed, I can hardly sit at the table and hold the pen. But I want to write you something about Seward, that has fairly worked through my mind today. He expected to find you at the Fortress. All that he said confirms it. And he came prepared to offer you certain things on condition. When he found that Grant had sustained you, it interfered with his plans. You were less come-at-able than if you had been in disgrace at the Fortress. And terms more difficult to make. He must be wrathful with Grant for interfering. It was not Hancock he wanted, but you, though he may take the other. But the

other in that position does not avail much to the success of the Administration. You, if rightfully guarded, would be of infinite service. And the offer may yet be made you, but it does not stand as Seward wished it. And if victory can be gained — or any other available opening, to win the public he will not make it. I am very sorry I did not see him. I am so fatigued I do not know as I write clearly but I think you will understand me. To me all his movements now look clear as day. I wonder what you are thinking of at this hour? Kindly of me I hope, as I think earnestly of you. Indeed, you will never have reason to think otherwise of me though I trouble you a little at times. I would fill this page, but, in faith, I can go no further! Goodnight dearest, goodnight. SARAH

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 29, 1864

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

AT 9 A.M. two trains with thirty-nine cars loaded with troops (passed) toward Richmond; also two baggage trains with seventy-five wagons went on the turnpike in the same direction; also a regiment of cavalry and a four-gun battery just crossed at the pontoon bridge to the north side of James River. In all, since day before yesterday afternoon at 6 o'clock, there have passed over, to this time, about 10,000 infantry, four regiments of cavalry, and three batteries that we know of. Baggage wagons in due proportion.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Forwarded to General Meade at 12.15 P.M.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 618.

From General Butler

*Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field,
July 29, 1864, 11.56 A.M.*

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

ANOTHER large force of cavalry was passing up the turnpike at the Junction at 11.10 A.M. This is in addition to all previous reports.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 619.

From General Butler

*Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field,
July 29, 1864, 12.20 P.M.*

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

EIGHT hundred cavalry and forty wagons and ambulances passed the Junction on the turnpike toward Richmond, at 11.30 A.M., since last report.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General

Forwarded to General Meade at 1 P.M.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 619.

From General Grant

Head Quarters, Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA. July 29th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g Dept. of Va. & N. C.

GENERAL: The main object of the expedition north of the James River having failed by reason of the very large force thrown there by the enemy, I have determined to try and take advantage of the division made by assaulting at Petersburg before the enemy can get much of his force back there. As the assault must be made promptly on the return of our troops, and a night march being necessary to deceive the enemy, which will necessarily fatigue the troops to such an extent as to make their attack weak, I determined to withdraw one Division of the 2d Corps during last night, and with it relieve the 18th Corps, so as to have all fresh troops for the first assault.

The Division which withdrew last night marched to the neighborhood of Petersburg. They will rest today, and under cover of night take the place of the 18th Corps. Gen. Meade having studied all the ground over which the assault is to be made, and the 9th Corps & part of his command having the advance in the assault, Gen. Ord will report to Gen. Meade for instructions during the assault. Gen. Meade has received verbal instructions from me, and is now industriously engaged preparing the detail.

As soon as it is dark, Gen. Hancock will commence the withdrawal of the balance of his corps. The cavalry will follow the inf. The former will reach Petersburg with all dispatch, and follow the assaulting column, or take the place now occupied by the 18th Corps as may be found advisable. The cavalry will make a forced march to the left of our present line, and be in readiness to move round the enemy's right.

This movement will leave the garrison at Deep Bottom in

presence of vastly superior forces. The Navy will want to dispose of their vessels in such manner as to sweep all the ground in front of our troops. I wish you would communicate with Capt. Smith, through a staff officer, on this subject. Please caution him to make no changes through the day calculated to attract special interest on the part of the enemy.

Gen. Foster, I think, had better level the line of rifle pits we captured from the enemy, and move his whole force to the side of the creek first occupied by him. The lower pontoon bridge should also be swung around to the left bank of the river. It may be advisable for Gen. Foster to move his teams and surplus property to the left bank, but these details I leave to you.

If possible, I want to leave our withdrawal from the north bank of the river concealed from the enemy until the attack commences at Petersburg. I have had Gen. Ord informed, verbally, of the fact that he is to be relieved by the 2d Corps and is to form a part of the assaulting column. It only remains to notify him that during the assault he will receive orders from Gen. Meade. Very Respectfully,

Your obt. svt., U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler to General Grant

July 29th, 1864

YOUR instructions are quite clear, and perhaps I ought not to trouble you, but fearing that I may misunderstand, I venture to ask a word of explanation.

You say, "Gen. Foster had better level the line of rifle pits occupied by the enemy, and move his whole force *to the side of the creek first occupied by him.*" Gen. Foster originally held two positions defended by works, one on the north side & one on the south side of the creek, the latter being held to prevent the enemy from commanding the former, with that position.

If Foster abandons the south side, and places his whole force on the north side, he will be overlooked by the enemy. By leaving a small force in the south work, I think he can defend both positions better than one.

We will leave some pontoon boats on the bridge, as the enemy cannot cross in face of the gunboats. Is it your intention that we should literally obey the order, or merely that Foster shall hold his old position if he can? If the latter, it may be telegraphed "hold the old position," if the former, "obey instructions."

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Com'g.*

By command of General Meade

Head Quarters, Army of the Potomac, July 29th, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

ORDERS

THE following instructions are issued for the guidance of all concerned.

1st. As soon as it is dark, Major Gen'l. Burnside, Comd'g. 9th Corps, will withdraw his two brigades under Genl. White, occupying the entrenchments between the plank and Norfolk roads, and bring them to his front. Care will be taken not to interfere with the troops of the 18th Corps moving into their position in rear of the 9th Corps. Gen'l. Burnside will form his troops for assaulting the enemy's works at daylight of the 30th, prepare his parapets, and leave the pioneers equipped for work in opening passages for artillery, destroying enemy's abatis, &c., and the entrenching tools distributed for effecting lodgments, &c.

2nd. Maj. Gen'l. Warren, Comd'g 5th Corps, will reduce the number of his troops holding the entrenchments of his front to the minimum, and concentrate all his available force on his right, and hold them prepared to support the assault of Maj. Gen'l. Burnside. The preparations in respect to pioneers, entrenching tools, &c., enjoined upon the 9th Corps, will also be made by the 5th Corps.

3rd. As soon as it is dark, Maj. Gen. Ord, Com'd'g 18th Corps, will relieve his troops in the trenches by Gen. Mott's Division of the 2nd Corps, and form his Corps in rear of the 9th Corps, and be prepared to support the assault of Maj. Genl. Burnside.

4th. Every preparation will be made for moving forward the field artillery of each Corps.

5th. At dark, Maj. Gen'l. Hancock, Comd'g 2nd Corps, will move from Deep Bottom to the rear of the entrenchments now held by the 18th Corps, resume the command of Mott's Division, and be prepared at daylight to follow up the assaulting and supporting columns, or for such other operations as may be found necessary.

6th. Maj. Gen'l. Sheridan, Comd'g Cavalry Corps, will proceed at dark from the vicinity of Deep Bottom to Lee's Mill, and at day-light will move with his whole Corps, including Wilson's Division, against the enemy's troops defending Petersburg on their right, by the roads leading to that town from the Southward and Westward.

7th. Major Duane, Act'g Chief Engineer, will have the pontoon trains packed at convenient points in the rear prepared to move. He will see that supplies of sand bags, gabions, fascines, &c. are in the depot near the lines ready for use. He will detail engineer officers for each Corps.

8th. At half past three in the morning of the 30th, Maj. Gen'l. Burnside will spring his mine, and his assaulting columns will immediately move rapidly upon the breach, seize the crest in the rear, and effect a lodgment there. He will be followed by Maj. Gen. Ord, who will support him on the right, directing his movement to the crest indicated, and by Maj. Gen. Warren, who will support him on the left.

Upon the explosion of the mine, the artillery of all kinds in battery will open upon those points of the enemy's works whose fire covers the ground over which our columns must move, care being taken to avoid impeding the progress of our troops. Special instructions respecting the direction of fire will be issued through the Chief of Artillery.

9th. Corps Commanders will report to the Comd'g Genl. when their preparations are complete, and will advise him of every step in the progress of the operation, and of everything important that occurs.

10th. Promptitude, rapidity of execution, and cordial coöperation are essential to success, and the Comd'g Genl. is confident that this indication of his expectations will insure the hearty efforts of the Commanders and troops.

11th. Head Quarters during the operation will be at the Head Quarters of the 9th Corps.

By command of MAJ. GENL. MEADE
J. WILLIAMS, *Asst. Adj. Genl.*

From General Weitzel

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, VA., July 29, 1864

Major-General BIRNEY, Commanding Tenth Corps

THE commanding general directs me to inform you that Lieutenant-General Grant has directed all the troops on the north side of James River, excepting Foster's command, to withdraw after dark today. The navy has been requested to assist Foster all they can to hold his old position. Lieutenant-General Grant says with regard to Foster as follows:

"General Foster, I think, had better level the line of rifle-pits we captured from the enemy, and hold his old position if

possible. The lower pontoon bridge should also be swung round to the west bank of the river. It may be advisable for General Foster to move his teams and surplus property to the west bank."

These orders General Foster must carry out. The commanding general directs that Foster keep enough pontoon-boats on the east bank of the river below Four-Mile Creek to enable his small garrison to withdraw in case of necessity, the gun-boats covering the movement. Very respectfully,

G. WEITZEL, *Brig. Gen. and Actg. Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 628.

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 29, '64

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

YOUR despatch received and attended to. General Ord has been directed to report to you for orders. Two more regiments of infantry crossed Chaffin's farm at 2.50 P.M. going west.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 620.

From General Ingalls

*Office of Chief Quartermaster, Armies operating against RICHMOND, VA.,
CITY POINT, VA., July 29th, 1864*

Col. JOHN W. SHAFFER, Chief of Staff,

Maj. Genl. BUTLER, BERMUDA

COLONEL: Lieut. Genl. Grant has directed me to send the wagon trains — some 500 — of the 6th Corps across the Appomattox to-day, and have them parked where they cannot be seen by the enemy. These trains are to be withdrawn shortly. Capt. Lambert, the bearer of this, is charged with conducting these trains. Will you please inform him where Gen'l. Butler thinks it best to have them parked for the night?

The Captain is instructed in no event to interrupt the movement of troops.

*Very respectfully, Your most Obt. servant,
RUFUS INGALLS, Brig. Genl., Chief Q. M.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, July 29, 1864, 3 P.M.

If it can be done, hold the old position.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 621.

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field,
July 29, '64, 4 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

THERE is now a constant passing of troops across the river going west, with artillery in proportion. Foster has taken another deserter, who reports all of Hill's corps, except one brigade, and part of Longstreet's corps, in his front at daylight, with orders to march at moment's notice. All quiet in his front.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 621.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, July 29, 1864, 4.20 P.M.

If practicable, you will have another bridge thrown across the James at Deep Bottom for use tonight.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 622.

From General Butler to General Grant

July 29th, 1864, 7 P.M.

CAPT. MICHIE, of the Engineers, telegraphed that he is getting ready the approach for another bridge at Deep Bottom, and that he can get it ready in four hours if Benham's train gets up in time, or if he takes up the upper bridge to Foster Camp. Had he better do the other?

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From General Butler to General Grant

July 29th, 1864

I HAVE the honor to send herewith a deserter from the enemy, Thomas J. Powell, who swam the Appomattox and came in last night. Powell gives an account of the departure of a secret armed expedition from Wilmington, supposed to be to release

prisoners at Point Lookout. I prefer to send you the information in the "original package," and so forward the deserter.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General*

From General Butler to General Foster

July 29th, 1864, 8 P.M.

DEAR SIR: As you have already learned, Gen. Hancock has been ordered to move in another direction, — this will leave a vastly superior force in your front, which probably will attempt to assault your works and to carry them by superior numbers. In a military sense the worth of a post is only what it may cost the enemy to take it, as it is axiomatic, that all posts and garrison places may be taken at some cost. Now then, you will have if the rebels attack you a gallant defence.

Make it cost them all your post is worth. A good defence even with loss is better than an attempted retreat. Surrender I know you never will. Nay more, you will lose less men in a defence however protracted and deadly than you will in a retreat.

If they do attack you, every moment you hold out costs them hours on the left, and aids Gen. Grant's movement in the most essential manner.

You can and will hold them, and for your courage and conduct I shall be most happy to bear the fullest testimony.

Truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. General

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., July 30, 1864, 6.30 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, etc.

THE enemy seem to be in small force. They may hasten re-enforcements; take everything from your front. If they do, follow in and seize and hold the road to the last, informing me that I may take steps to strengthen you in time. The explosion blew up some guns and nearly an entire South Carolina regiment. Our men pushed forward to the breach without opposition, but unfortunately stopped there. They have been ordered forward again, and I am much in hopes it is still time to succeed.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, July 30, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: Grant ordered a general attack on Petersburg this morning at daybreak. Everything was behind. Did not begin till an hour after daylight. Hancock did not get over till after daylight, and the cavalry not at all.

Burnside exploded his mine under the enemy's works, and our men marched up to the crest without opposition, and then *halted*. What in the name of halting and delays they are doing now I do not know.

I send you two letters which were in my package. I am disgusted!!

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler to General Birney

July 30th, 1864, 6.45

GEN. GRANT telegraphs that the enemy seem to be in small force in Petersburg, and that to hasten reënforcements against the attack now being made, he may take the men from our front. If so, we must push them at once, take and hold the road to the last man.

Please have examination and watch kept on your picket line to see if they still stay in force.

Yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General

From General Butler to General Grant

July 30th, 1864, 7 A.M.

DESPATCH received and measures taken to observe the picket line and promptly take advantage of any movement. I will move out if there is any stir of the enemy whatever.

The firing you may hear is that of my colored troops, drilling.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From General Grant to General Butler

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, 2.55 P.M., July 30, 1864

I HAVE ordered a corps of infy. & all the cavalry to keep on, now that we are in motion to cut some fifteen or twenty miles of the Weldon R. R. Please order Kautz to report to Gen. Gregg at Lee's Mills with his cav'y tonight. Ord's Corps being the only one out of line will go. They need not take but

564 **LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

five (5) days' rations with them. I want to do this damage until we rest up & prepare for a bigger operation.

U. S. GRANT

From General Butler to General Grant

July 30th, 1864

HAVE just received a telegram from Foster that all is quiet in his front. But that he will hold his position. No troops have yet passed to Petersburg.

Ought I suggest that as soon as they begin to move, if all our batteries and mortars that bear on the bridges should open, it might trouble them to get across? How gets on the movement? Nothing has stirred in our front.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From General Grant to General Butler

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, July 30, 1864

WE gained a portion of the enemy's lines, but cannot hold it. Our men will be withdrawn tonight, the batteries & guns [bearing] on the bridge will open on the enemy if they attempt to cross.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From General Butler to General Grant

July 30th, 1864, 8.15 [P.M.]

HAVE just received a notice from Ord that raid on Weldon road is suppressed, and he takes his old position. Shall I recall Kautz? Can save him a thirty mile march.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., July 30, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, etc.

RECALL Kautz by all means. It was neglect in me not thinking to so direct before.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 675.

From General Grant to General Butler

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, July 30, 1864, 8.35 P.M.

I LEAVE here sometime in the course of the night for Ft. Monroe, to meet the President there in the morning.

I will return tomorrow night. Should it be necessary to communicate with me during the day, telegraph me there.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From General Grant to General Butler

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, July 30, 1864, 10.45 P.M.

SEND all the remainder of the 19th Corps to Washn. at once, & withdraw from the 18th Corps what may be necessary to secure your position. Direct Gen. Ord to send to this place his heavy artillery, or such of it as can be dispensed with, & cannot be rapidly removed in case of necessity.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, July 30, 1864, 11 P.M.

DESPATCH received and will meet promptest attention. A pleasant voyage. I could wish I was going with you, but use my house. Mrs. Butler will be happy to entertain you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-Gen.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 676.

From General Butler

July 30th, 11 P.M.

Mrs. SARAH BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

THE President and Gen. Grant are to be at Fortress Monroe tomorrow morning. Show them the hospitalities of HeadQrs. They may desire to use my office, — give it to them.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 31st, 1864

DEAREST: I send you Fisher's letter, and that is about all I can do. I could not write last night. This morning your telegram came. We will do what we can. I feel too sick to hardly move. This pain troubles me so much.

Yours truly, SARAH

From General Meade to General Butler

July 31, 1864, 10 A.M.

It was my intention to comply with the order returning General Kautz and command to Bermuda Hundred, but in the

night a division of cavalry was ordered to City Point, and as the enemy have concentrated two divisions of cavalry on my left and rear, I have sanctioned General Sheridan's retaining temporarily General Kautz. He will be sent to you as soon as possible. The question could not be referred to Lieutenant-General Grant, as that officer left City Point last night, and I have just been apprised of General Sheridan's action. If, after this explanation, the exigencies of the service, in your judgment, required General Kautz's immediate return, I will send him back.

GEO. G. MEADE, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 40, Part III, p. 710.

From General Butler to General Meade

July 31st, 1864, 10.45

TELEGRAM received. Keep Kautz if have need of him for the present. I only desired to save him a twenty mile march, after the order that the movement was countermanded.

Send him back after your need shall have passed by.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, July 31st, 1864

DEAREST: I must write a line though there is none from you this morning. The President and Mrs. Lincoln and ladies I have not seen. Gen'l. Grant called for a moment. He was but just seated when Fox and another gentleman came in, and said the President was at the wharf waiting to see Gen'l. Grant. They did not sit down, but started at once, and as soon as Grant was aboard the President's boat put out into the Bay. Blanche and I made ready to go down and call on Mrs. Lincoln with Dr. McCormick. But before we started Mr. Webster came back and told us they were not at the wharf. I have seen nothing of them since.

There is talk of sending you to New York, and I know not what. Tonight we have reports of heavy losses at Petersburg. Great difficulty at New York. General discontent. It looks like a breakup somewhere. Weitzel telegraphed to his brother that he should be down today. And then communicates that things are altered, and he shall not come. Some came over from Norfolk to see you. They heard you were here. There is one other thing to speak of. You have sentenced

Casaran to remain in the trenches, where they say it is impossible he should escape being shot. This for your own sake I hope you will revoke. His crime, offensive as it is, does not deserve death, and it will look like vindictiveness on your part to expose him to such a penalty. And if he is shot it will be made to tell severely against you. Send him down to Hatteras with the other reporter. Blanche was not well this morning, but is better now. You see Gen'l. Grant is not afraid to come down even in time of battle. Why should it be more difficult for you?

Yours affectionately, SARAH

From General Butler

July 30th, 1864, 12.10 P.M.
[Not in chronological order]

The Provost Marshal

AT Norfolk will call on Judge Snead and request him to come with the Provost Marshal to visit me at the front, on a special boat to be sent up by Col. Biggs for that purpose. If Judge Snead declines to come, then the Provost Marshal will bring Judge Snead to me with as much gentleness as is consistent with his prompt coming. Judge Snead will start at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

Examination of Edward K. Snead by Major General Butler

*Head Quarters, Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Va., July 31st, 1864*

B. You are a native of Virginia, I believe? S. Yes, Sir.

B. You used to live here before the war? S. Yes, sir; I was born in Accomac on the Eastern Shore.

B. Now, before the war, the circuit court for the city of Norfolk covered Princess Ann county? S. Yes, sir; the jurisdiction of the circuit court of Norfolk City does not extend beyond the limits of Norfolk City, but the Judge of the 1st Judicial District is Judge of Norfolk City, Portsmouth, Isle of Wight, Southampton, Surrey, and Sussex counties.

B. Of which have you called a session? S. The circuit court of Norfolk City.

B. That has jurisdiction only of Norfolk City? S. Yes, sir; it has jurisdiction within the city and no jurisdiction elsewhere.

B. That is the one you have advertised to sit tomorrow? S. Yes, sir.

B. And the Judge of the 1st Judicial district of Va.? S. It is the circuit now.

B. It used to be the district? S. Yes, sir; prior to 1861, the state was divided into 21 circuits, 10 districts, and 5 sections. This is one — the circuit contains Princess Ann, Portsmouth, Isle of Wight, Southampton, Surrey, Sussex, and Greenville counties.

B. That was the circuit before the war? S. Yes, sir; Judge Baker was then Judge.

B. And Judge Baker had been for many years before the war Judge of that judicial district or circuit, and is now exercising authority in all of those counties except Norfolk County, and Princess Ann? S. Yes, sir; all within the Confederate lines.

B. He was appointed under the laws of Va. as they then stood. Do you know if his old appointment has been revoked? S. Yes, sir. The convention at Wheeling which reorganized the state government of Va. authorized the Governor to declare certain offices vacant in case the incumbents did not take the oath to support the new government. He did not appear, and his place was declared vacant, and an election called.

B. And at that election you were elected? S. Yes, sir; I qualified on the 6th of November last.

B. You were elected? S. Yes, sir.

B. And held a court in November? S. Yes, sir; the spring term commences the 1st day of June, and the fall term on the 15th of November.

B. Well, what other election was held at the same time? S. None other.

B. How many votes were cast at that election? S. I don't know; I was not there at the time.

B. Did you never have the curiosity to inquire? S. I was told by Mr. — that I had seventy one (71) in Norfolk and one hundred (100) in Portsmouth.

B. Was there any opposition? S. No, sir.

B. Was there any other candidate? S. No, sir; no votes were cast anywhere else or for anyone else.

B. That election was by order of Governor Pierpont, and you were commissioned by him? S. Yes, sir.

B. You lived on the Eastern shore at the breaking out of this rebellion? S. Yes, sir.

B. Have any office there? S. I was the Commonwealth Attorney there.

B. Now please to tell me whether you exercised the duties of Commonwealth Attorney during the years '61 and '62? S. I was Commonwealth Attorney in 1862, first appointed by the county court and then there was an election ordered, and I was elected after the county was taken by the Federal troops and civil government was reëstablished.

B. Before that time you had not exercised the duties of Commonwealth Attorney? S. No, sir. Mr. Gunther did.

B. Were you a prosecuting attorney? S. Yes, sir; regularly licensed.

B. Did you renew the license under the Confederate government? S. No, sir; I was not required to do it.

B. You went on practicing? S. Yes, sir; a very little, I almost abandoned it.

B. You practiced what you had to do? S. Yes, sir.

B. Do you remember the man who excused his daughter's having a negro baby by saying it was a very little one? S. Yes, sir. But there was very little business, they had me for a while in the militia.

B. Drilling and doing duty? S. Oh, yes, sir. I stood guard.

B. Have you ever taken the oath of allegiance as prescribed by the President? S. Yes, sir; last November in Accomac.

B. That was some time before it was promulgated. S. It was after Order 49 came out — after the Eastern shore was annexed to this department.

B. That was not until January. S. I don't know — I have the certificate at home.

B. My order came out in December. S. When was it sent to the Eastern shore?

B. Not until some time into January. S. It was after I was elected and held one term.

B. Up to that time you had never taken the oath of allegiance? S. Yes, sir; I took it in November 1862. I came over to Fortress Monroe to see General Dix on some business, and the oath was required, and I took it.

B. Well, I believe now I understand the matter. What class of cases are tried in your city court? S. Most every variety, felony, misdemeanors, suits in chancery, and cases in common law, etc.

B. You undoubtedly have seen my order regarding the civil government in Norfolk? S. Yes, sir.

B. How do you understand about your court? Is it to be

held in subordination or in opposition to that order? S. It is held in opposition to that order.

B. You understand Norfolk is a government city? S. Yes, sir.

B. And understand the law martial was proclaimed there sometime ago. S. No, sir; I don't understand the law martial is in force. I understand civil government has been established there, and that the laws and constitution of Va. is in force there.

B. I wish you to understand that under General Wool or General Dix the law martial was declared there, and has never been abrogated. The law martial is still in existence. It is not by any manner of means in conflict with the civil law, but only requires that the civil law should be subordinate to it, because you see the military authorities are responsible in arms for the safety of the city, and if we did not take measures to take care of it, where would you be? S. Well, military law I understand to be one thing, and civil law another.

B. I understand military law is the law that governs military men. Martial law governs the section of country under military occupation whenever in the judgment of the Comdg. Officer it is necessary for the peace and well-being of that part of the country within his department. S. Martial law I understand suspends civil law for time being.

B. No, sir; it suspends that in opposition to it whether civil law or anything else. Now, I had martial law in New Orleans while there, but we had the civil courts in operation all the while, but not in opposition to the military authorities. The civil law was in subordination to the martial law. For instance, here in Norfolk you have been carrying on a civil government in entire subordination, as I had supposed. If anybody had hinted on the subject that it was in opposition he would have met the same answer that all opposers of the military authority of the United States meet. S. I feel bound to obey all orders of the military men, but I don't think that a military commander has the right to abrogate the law and constitution of Va.

B. I think differently whenever they come in opposition to necessary military authority. I wish to inform you, that you can hold no court in opposition to the military authorities — in subordination — yes — in opposition no. S. I mean to say this, that I have a right to hold my court there, and I don't think you have a right to prevent it. I don't wish to interfere in military matters.

B. I don't think you will. S. I don't think military men have a right to interfere with my rights.

B. The only right you have got in a garrisoned town is not to interfere with any military order. S. You are not above law, General. You are governed by law.

B. Yes, sir; but by what law? S. The law of the state of Virginia.

B. But that law requires me as a resident of Va. to return a slave and do a thousand things I will not do. S. It don't require you to do so now.

B. So that as to the question whether I am superior to the laws of Virginia, I never was and never will, while acting as a military commander, be bound by any of them that do not seem to me to be right, and not in opposition to means necessary to suppress the rebellion. I have but one superior. S. You are bound by the constitution of the United States?

B. Yes, sir. S. Don't that give the states a republican form of government and power to prosecute parties violating their laws?

B. Yes, sir. But does the constitution guarantee a republican form of government to a part only of the State of Virginia, three garrisoned towns, and two Counties to the exclusion of the rest, so that the few inhabitants of those towns can set up a government for the whole state of Virginia? So that we have three state governments in Virginia, one at Wheeling, one in Alexandria, and one in Richmond? The constitution does not guarantee three republican governments to one state. S. How as to the President of the United States? He has recognized the government.

B. I do not know that. Where has the Congress of the United States done it? S. By receiving senators.

B. No, sir; that as a supposed recognition was by one branch of Congress only. S. Mr. Leager received a small number of votes and was received.

B. Yes sir, the senate blundered in a way they are not inclined to repeat, and the house have corrected this action by rejecting Lyon and Chandler; but in your case the trouble is this: the citizens of Va. by that majority that you talk about set up for themselves a government in opposition to the constitution of the United States, took arms, and many of your fellow-citizens are now within 1800 yards of me, and the majority of the able-bodied men of Va. are within three miles of me, and armed against the United States. All this while you are

here prating about the rights of Va. S. I am under the government of the United States. You don't acknowledge the Richmond government to be the true government of Va. There are two state governments in Va., one represented by Governor Pierpont, and the other by Extra Billy Smith, I believe.

B. Without deciding the question of legitimacy, I am quite free to say the last mentioned is the most respectable one. S. That point has been decided by the Supreme Court of the United States, — according to them the government of Pierpont's is the true one, and he is legitimate governor of Va.

B. No such decision has even been made by the Supreme Court; the dictum of Judge Cohan which you cite was adverse in opinion, but however that may be, if there are forty (40) governors of Va. they must not set themselves up against my military authority in Norfolk. I have ordered all such opposition to be stayed and quieted, and if you go on in opposition to the military authority and my order I must stay and quiet you. S. I regard your orders all illegal.

B. There is another tribunal will have to decide the question. S. I was advised by high authority in Washington to hold my court.

B. I was ordered to govern this department in the best manner I could to aid in suppressing the rebellion, and will do so militarily. I am exercising no civil functions, only military. S. I don't know why not, when you constitute yourself governor, legislature, and judge.

B. No, sir; God forbid that I should be so poor a thing as governor of Va. S. What law is to govern the people there?

B. The law martial in my camps and garrisons and Department, which is sufficient in the present case. S. The party that exercises judicial and legislative functions, and sets up a government incompatible with the government of the United States?

B. No, sir. The President of the United States in Baltimore and all parts of the Union has rightly exercised the law martial, and therefore do you say he sets himself up in executive and legislative functions incompatible with the government of the United States? A military commander must exercise his duties and [powers] within his department in face of the enemy or he is unfit to be intrusted with the command. If your theory is correct, before I can govern my command at Norfolk, you see we must come to this, if one person can set

up to himself and say one military order is illegal, then another man may say another is illegal. Then this question must go through the courts. I must have a hearing there two years or so hence. S. No, sir, the President can settle it.

B. How? S. He can revoke any illegal order you give.

B. Yes, sir; he can revoke them whether illegal or legal.

S. Do you mean to say that a man must obey all the orders of a military commander?

B. Yes, sir. I mean that he must obey mine. S. Suppose you would order me to commit a crime, for instance to slay all the male infants in Norfolk, would I have to obey that?

B. You would, sir, or take the consequences, I assure you. You see if it were not so, all military authority would come to an end in a moment. By the civil law it is murder to deliberately kill a human being; now I am ordering my soldiers to kill all of your fellow-citizens of Virginia over here in the trenches that they can. May I not do so? There is nothing in the constitution of Virginia which permits. It is possible that it might become necessary to slay all the male infants in Norfolk in retaliation for a like outrage, but hardly probable. It is not to be supposed any military commander would causelessly give such an order, if he should he would do it on his responsibility, and you must obey it on yours. The first thing I would know I would get an injunction from your court stopping me from further interference with Jeff Davis, for I am a resident and subject to the laws of Va.; and if your theory is correct am liable to an injunction wherever you think I am going to injure any citizen of Va., and it might be I should be restrained from following or injuring that valuable citizen of Virginia, Henry A. Wise, and perhaps that other valuable citizen, Robert Lee. S. Well, sir, I am now the one enjoined.

B. Yes, sir; I made the order, and you say you are not going to obey it. S. I did not know whether your order affected my court, but it don't make any difference. I am not going to obey it.

B. So long as I am in command my orders must be obeyed. S. All that don't intimidate me. There is a radical difference of opinion here. I think I am only maintaining my rights, that is all. I may be mistaken.

B. Very well, you must try that. S. Well, sir, I shall try the supremacy of the law.

B. Yes, sir; and as military law is the supreme one here, you will take care to obey it. The law martial was well known

to our constitution — the powers and rights given by it have been defined for 2000 years far better than the civil law. S. I don't know as it's defined, it isn't in the books.

B. You would be as much puzzled to find the exact limits of martial powers in the books as to find the British Constitution. It is like most of the law which governs us in fact — parts unwritten law. Well then, Judge, what is to be done next? S. That is for you to determine.

B. I have determined that you cannot disobey my military orders. Do you propose to do so? S. Yes, sir.

B. Lt. Manney, you will make a memorandum to the Adj. Gen. for an order as follows,

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Virginia, July 31st, 1864*

EDWARD K. SNEAD, Esq., of the city of Norfolk, having taken measures to oppose and hinder the execution of the military orders of the Commanding General of this Department, especially General Order No. 50 of the 30th of June last, upon being sent for by the Commanding General, and asked if he intended to oppose this department, replied that he did. Upon being further asked if the supposed court of the City of Norfolk which he had advertised to be held, was to be held in some subordination or opposition to the military powers of this Department, replied it would be held in opposition to the military orders.

The Commanding General, therefore, orders and directs that Edward K. Snead, Esq., be stayed and quieted until he gives his parole that he will in no way oppose the military orders of the Commanding General of this Department. This the said Edward K. Snead declined to do, and therefore he will be kept in custody until he shall give such parole, with full intentions to keep the same. In the meantime, to be treated with tenderness and care, so that he may take no detriment in sharing, with the soldiers of the United States, the fatigues necessarily incident to camp life.

All communications by said Snead will be passed through these Head Quarters.

By command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER
R. S. DAVIS A. A.

From General Grant to General Butler

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, Aug. 1st, 1864

HAVE you seen any Rebel papers of later date than 28th? I would like to hear what they have to say about the advance of Sherman's Cavalry. The last news I have heard from Sherman brought his operations down to Friday night, at which time all moved well. His cavalry had been successful in cutting the Atlanta & Main Roads, leaving Atlanta now without any telegraph with the balance of the world.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Genl.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Aug. 1st, 1864

MY DEAREST LITTLE WIFE: I get two letters and you get none last night. That is too bad. But then you had the President and General Grant. Was not that enough?

We made the assault upon Petersburg, and decidedly and totally failed with a loss of some three or four thousand men. All from the incompetency or worse of the generals. As Turner expressed it, too many men, too few generals. In the advance lines, after they were taken by our troops, from which we were afterwards driven, there was not a single division commander, and the supporting column was $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour behind. We shall never get on at this rate. The plan was a good one — there were men more than enough there, but what has happened in every case happened here — want of moving in time and in concert.

Now all the 19th Corps are ordered to Washington, and I do not know how many more will go. I do not see the use of Grant's planning movements and battles, and his plans are admirable, when nobody will execute them.

Have you any idea what the President came down for? Weitzel is no better, and goes down to Fortress Monroe to encamp near the sea for a few days, to see if that will aid his health. He will not come into the house as I asked him over and over again to do.

They have laid a trap for me at Washington, to see if I cannot be caught on the Civil Government at Norfolk. Upon consultation of Washington Judge Snead has advertised to open his court today in Norfolk. I have sent for him, and he admits that this is done to make a case against me, and upon inquiry

says that it is to be opened in opposition to the military orders of the Government. This put him in my hands of course, he cannot open his court in *opposition* to the military in a camp. I have arrested him, and shall hold him in spite of the Government's Attorney General. So you see we go. I will go home on the question before I will yield.

Yours, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, August 1st, '64

DEAREST: It is in vain for me to try, I cannot write anything tonight. Nothing, that you would read with pleasure.

I will answer a question in your note, partially, at least. Whatever the President's plans were in coming I do not think they were favorable to you, or he would have come into the Fortress, as a matter of compliment. Goodnight, you are weary, I fancy, with most things, as I am.

Yours affectionately, SARAH

Gen'l. Weitzel was here to breakfast. He insists on tent life.

From General Butler

Head Quarters, of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Va., August 1st, 1864

The President of the United States

SIR: As you are aware, the city of Norfolk was captured from the Rebels in March, 1862, I believe you were present at the capture, — the most disloyal city probably in Virginia not excepting Richmond. By the Comdg. General of this department, it has been garrisoned by troops of the United States ever since martial law was proclaimed, and since that time Norfolk has been a depot for troops and provisions for the United States army, of great value and extent because of its geographical situation. It was excepted from the proclamation on account of its disloyalty which opened trade to Beaufort, Port Royal, and New Orleans, although captured previously to the last two.

When I took command of this department through your kind consideration in November last, I found nineteen-twentieths (19/20ths) of the citizens of Norfolk disloyal, and more than one-half actually and actively engaged in correspondence with and giving aid to the enemy. Few had taken the oath of allegiance to the United States, and fewer still

who had taken it respected it as a binding obligation. I found the streets and wharves out of repair, filthy and dangerous. I found its Fire Department utterly disorganized and inefficient both in men and material, so much so that only a few days before I took command a large fire, destroying a very great amount of private property and some public, and endangering still more, had occurred, which was the work of an incendiary. I found the government distributing provisions to the white inhabitants alone to the amount of some seventy-five thousand dollars (\$75,000) yearly. The churches with a single exception were unopened because those who should have taught the religion of Christ would only teach rebellion. I found that the people were governed by an admixture of military government and civil government, neither of which was administered with too much vigor. As an instance of the administration of the military government, I found an order had been promulgated with a view of increasing the respect of the people for the flag of the United States, and make them pass under the same, that that flag should be hoisted over all the grog ships and drinking saloons where the people most did congregate, so that a large part of the citizens thereby were brought under the influence of the stars and stripes.

As an instance of the efficiency of the civil government, the city government attempted to discharge the city watch for inefficiency, but the watchmen claimed that being elected for a year their office was in the nature of a contract, and they had a right to serve a year, and could not be discharged. This claim was sustained by the corporation court, and the city had to pay the wages of the watchmen without any services.

I also found that the city government had been inaugurated by a vote of about one hundred (100) of the citizens, over forty (40) of whom enjoy the offices to which the one hundred (100) votes elect them. I also found that in the portion of Virginia occupied by garrisons as military posts of the United States — to wit, Alexandria, the Eastern shore, the peninsula formed between the Chesapeake Bay and the Atlantic, and the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth — had enacted themselves into the state of Virginia, had formed a supposed government, had undertaken to legislate for all the good people of Virginia, had imposed laws, had elected a majority of themselves to office, had claimed to send senators to the United States Senate, which in my judgment in an evil hour permitted them to take seats, an experiment which the subsequent conduct of the

Senate shows will not be repeated. Members of Congress representing nobody had been elected and refused their seats, and so far as I could see the only action of the restored government was to tax people in the shape of imposts and licenses principally upon the sale of liquor, which was sanctioned by raising the United States flag over the place where such liquors were mixed and drank. It had attempted legislation which should show how near it could be loyal without separating itself from disloyalty.

Believing that the President of the United States and the commander in chief of the army did not desire such military administration, I set myself to work to reform it according as I could guess the policy of the government. I ordered the city to be cleaned, so that pestilence might be warded off — the wharves to be repaired, the fire department to be reorganized so that the public property was rendered safe, — that a night patrol and watch should be set, so as to protect the city from incendiaries, — that the streets should be lighted to prevent burglary and crime, — that the poor should be fed at an expense less than one-half that with which it had formerly been done, — that the negroes who had swarmed into the city and by herding together formed fruitful sources of vice and disease, should be sent out on the farms and adjacent lands.

I also caused the oath prescribed by the President of the United States to be administered to all who had been in rebellion, and proposed to do any business or take part in any governmental action or receive anything from the government but personal protection. I caused everybody who did any thing disloyal to be arrested, and either punished or sent away.

I did not interfere with the workings of the civil government because that government did nothing but to draw the salaries, and the members thereof nothing but quarrel among themselves, and I was quite willing that the people should try thoroughly the experiment they had set on foot and settle for themselves the government under which they wished to live, as they had already settled the institutions under which they would live by a portion going into the Confederate lines and a portion remaining under the protection of the United States.

On the 24th day of June last past, that city government was about to expire by its own limitation, and an election was ordered under some supposed authority to be had on that day. In the meantime a very large number of the most respectable, most loyal, and reliable citizens of Norfolk had asked the

Comdg. General to examine into and develop the workings of the civil government. Thereupon reports were called for, from all the civil officers, the results of which I have already had the honor to report to you, but perhaps it may not be inappropriate to restate one or two of those results here — and one, the principal one was that out of the revenues of the city, amounting to some thirteen thousand dollars (\$13,000), only one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150) had been collected by legitimate taxation within the previous six months, the rest being imposts upon trade and business during that period, and of that thirteen thousand dollars (\$13,000) twelve thousand (\$12,000) had been expended in salaries.

When these exhibits were published, was it to be doubted that those good citizens desired a government which should be efficient as well for protection as taxation, and a chance as well to earn as to receive salaries should be offered them?

Therefore it was that a large majority of those citizens asked the Comdg. Gen'l. of the department to provide for them a remedy, knowing that the City of Norfolk was but a military post, dependent upon its garrison for its safety as well as for means of subsistence of its people, under the blockade of the fleet, and not an open port. It seemed to be an appropriate place for the exercise of martial law, being a camp only, in which, as I have before observed, martial law had been declared.

Now, my theory of the law martial is this — that it is a well-known, well-settled, and well-defined part of the common law of this country, received by us from England and recognized in its proper place by the Constitution, and that proper place, leaving out all disputed questions, is in the camp and garrison. Now, the best definition of martial law that I have ever heard was that by Sir Arthur Wellesly, afterwards Duke of Wellington, while serving in Spain: "The will of the Comdg. General exercised according to the principles of natural equity."

If this be so, or under any other definition which can be given by any writer on public law, then all civil rights and governments in camp and garrison where martial law obtains must be subservient to it, and therefore permissive only. Thus civil government may well exist in subordination to martial law controlling, restraining and protecting citizens, when it is so constituted that the government is efficient to the end desired. When it cannot do that, that government is, like any other useless thing, to be cast aside.

From such examination as I was able to make I had come

fully to the conclusion that the government, commonly called the restored government of Virginia, and specially so much of it as was within the camp of the United States troops at Norfolk, was that useless, expensive, and inefficient thing, unrecognized by Congress, unknown to the Constitution of the United States, and of such character that there is no command in the Decalogue against worshipping it, it being the likeness of nothing in the Heavens above, the earth beneath, or the waters under the earth.

But fearing lest three (3) years' life in camp, and in the exercise of military power might have blunted a judgment educated in the administration of civil law, I preferred not to trust my own judgment to decide peremptorily what should be done with that civil government, and therefore I directed the commandant at Norfolk at the then coming election to ask the loyal citizens duly qualified to vote to express their opinions upon the question, whether the civil government as administered was desirable during the occupation of Norfolk as a military post. I was specially induced to take this course and take the judgment of the people because one Pierpont, claiming to be Governor of Virginia, had made certain allegations against and observations upon the administration of the law martial by the military commanders of this Department, which tended to show that military rule was conducted with oppression, fraud, and wrong upon the citizens of Norfolk. Of course, if these allegations were true, the good people of Norfolk would know the fact quite as well as would Mr. Pierpont, who spends most of his time in Washington and Alexandria. The orders calling for that expression of opinion and its results are recited in my order of June 30th, which I beg leave to append as part of this report. With the singular unanimity of three hundred and thirty (330) to sixteen (16), the qualified voters of Norfolk by any laws that ever existed in Virginia decided against the further existence of civil government. On the same day election was held for city officers, and while upon the question of civil government, three hundred and forty-six (346) voted, upon the election of Mayor but one hundred and nine (109) voted, fifty-two (52) of whom voted for one candidate and fifty-seven (57) for another. Now, the tickets of the various city officers, of which there were two, contained forty-five (45) officers depending upon the election of either ticket — assuming that these ninety (90) men voted for each other it would leave but nineteen (19) other voters

who take any interest in the question of their ruler. This result, at once so gratifying and convincing, determined the General Comd'g. the Department upon the course which he ought to pursue. Therefore the order of June 30th, 1864, was issued, staying the exercise of civil government in the city of Norfolk as long as she should be a camp and garrison of United States troops, and providing for the safety of the city. That order and the action of the Comdg. General was received by the same singular unanimity and acquiescence by the citizens; quiet, peace, harmony, and good order are observed in the city of Norfolk to as much effect as in any city of the United States, and everything remained calmly quiet from said 30th day of June to the 30th day of July, as far as known to the Comdg. General.

On that 30th day of July a communication from a public meeting of the citizens of Norfolk brought it to the attention of the Comdg. General that Edward K. Snead, who never before the rebellion had been a citizen of Norfolk, and who by his own confession remained on the eastern shore while it was in rebellion against the United States, practicing his profession as a lawyer under the Confederate government, and serving in its militia, had removed to Norfolk for the purpose of being elected Judge of the First Judicial District of Virginia, which includes the very large territory comprised in the counties of Norfolk, Princess Anne, Isle of Wight, Southampton, Surrey, and Sussex — all of which was then in the rebel lines except Norfolk, and had been so elected; that one Baker is now exercising the functions of Judge of said Judicial circuit under a commission given by him the Governor of the State of Virginia long before the rebellion. Indeed, if we look to regularity of appointment for "apostolic succession" it is very clear if the State of Virginia has never gone out of the Union Judge Baker is still the legitimate Judge of that circuit. He has received no new commission, and he had nine-tenths (9/10) of the entire judicial circuit within the limits of his judicial jurisdiction. I further learned that Mr. Snead claimed that he was elected to this large Judicial Circuit by the vote of Norfolk and Portsmouth, in one of which, a city of twelve thousand (12,000) inhabitants, seventy (70) votes were cast for him, in the other one hundred (100). After he was elected, he took the oath of allegiance to the United States and became thereby a loyal citizen of the restored government of Virginia.

It was also brought to my attention that he was about to

hold a Judicial Court as such Judge in the City of Norfolk. Now, if that Court could have been held in subordination to the military authorities and in their aid, no one would have rejoiced more at such efficient assistance than the Comdg. General. But it was brought to the attention of the Comdg. General by this meeting that it was not the intention to hold this Court in aid of the military authorities, either in governing the people, five-eighths of whom at least were disloyal, or in the suppression of the rebellion, but that the Court was to be held for the purpose of embarrassing the military government and inaugurating a conflict between the civil and military authority of the United States like that which disgraced the city and state of New York in the summer of 1863.

In tender regard for civil rights everywhere, for the purpose of avoiding all possible conflict even in camp between any supposed civil authorities and military authorities, to the end that to every extent where it was possible and practicable the military should be subordinate to civil power, I caused said Snead to be brought to my Head Quarters, and enquired among other things whether his court was to hold in subordination or opposition to the military authorities, with a frankness which does him credit, and is a good example to others engaged in this transaction as I shall narrate hereafter, he averred it was his intention to hold his court in opposition to the military authorities of the United States. I thereupon informed him that nothing could be done in this Department while the rebellion remained unsuppressed, especially in the camps and garrisons of this Department, in opposition to this authority, and therefore it would become necessary to stay him and hold him quiet from all such operations. But believing that he was but an instrument in the hands of others, and charmed with his frankness, I offered not to interfere with him personally if he would give his parole not to oppose the military authorities, and this he declined to do, frankly stating the reason to me of that declination which was in substance as follows:

That there was no special occasion for holding this special form of court at the present time, but that it was to be held as a tentative process by which to bring on a conflict between the supposed civil and the military authorities of this Department, and that in doing this he was acting under the advice of the Attorney General of the United States who desired this action to be had, so that by the enforcement of the military orders of the department, the Comdg. General and the military authori-

ties would be brought in conflict with the supposed civil authorities, and that some disgrace and odium might attach thereby to the military administration of the government in this Department, for although that government is carried on through the humble instrumentality of the Comdg. General, yet he takes leave to consider that his orders are those of the government of the United States until revoked, over-ruled, and set aside by the Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy.

It is not for the Comdg. General to use words of epithet upon the conduct of the Attorney General of the United States in endeavoring to bring on a conflict between the military authorities of the United States and the supposed civil authority of the State of Virginia. If the restored government of Virginia has civil rights, civil powers, civil duties and functions recognized by the laws of Congress and the Constitution, it is the duty of the administration in all its branches, as well in the office of the Comdg. General as in the office of the Attorney General, to sustain, uphold, protect, and defend those civil rights and duties. If the restored government of Virginia has not such civil rights, duties, powers and functions in the garrisons of the United States troops in Virginia, it is not the duty of the Attorney General, any more than it is the duty of the Comdg. General, of this Department, to uphold these rights and powers and duties. It is only the respect which the Comdg. General feels for the associations in which he finds the Attorney General of the United States which prevents him from epithetizing this ruse or trick, which is intended to bring on a conflict between the various departments of the government, which should work in harmony, with words of fit and proper characterization.

The Comdg. General feels humiliated for the administration of the government that it should have been thought necessary by a cabinet officer to resort to such means to [elucidate] a great political principle, or to sustain great political rights. If it is true, and I pray the President of the United States and Commander in Chief to make due inquiry and ascertain the truth, and my remarks are predicated upon the supposition of the truth as it has been informed to me, that this contrivance has been arranged for this purpose, then it becomes my duty to ask if this is the co-operation which the Comdg. Generals of the Armies in the field, encamped within sound of the enemies' guns thundering in their ears, are to receive from a gentleman in the Cabinet of the United States, sitting at Washington,

while he is calling upon the same armies to protect his person from raids by his friends in arms from his own state.

The public prints in opposition to the administration inform the people day by day that through machinations, intrigues, contrivances, and pettifogging devices the General's Comdg. armies in the field are thwarted, hindered, annoyed and delayed in pursuing measures they are taking in suppression of the rebellion. The Comdg. General in this department has always believed and still does believe and will continue to believe, until such action is taken as to convince him of truth of the contrary, that these publications were but slanders upon the Government and its administration, which he has sustained in every way that his judgment and his ability would permit him as identical with the interests of the country.

The judgment of the Comd'g. General after due and mature reflection is satisfied that such interference as is proposed by the Attorney General of the United States will weaken his authority, embarrass his action, and make it necessary to draw from his command a larger garrison to maintain peace and quiet in the City of Norfolk than would be otherwise needed, and would be wholly disastrous, so far as there is power to bring disaster from such sources, and therefore if the course of the Attorney General of the United States and his supposed coadjutor, Snead, is sustained by the President, it must be taken to be an expression on the part of the President that he is no longer satisfied of the capacity or judgment of the Comdg. General to administer the affairs in this Department of Virginia, and he will therefore pray the President to put in command of that department an officer in whose capacity he has confidence and whose administration will not need to be embarrassed by the ruses and contrivances of the Attorney General of the United States.

In the interview between Mr. Snead and the Comdg. General he frankly admitted that the restored government of Virginia had neither people, power, territory, or revenue except so much of the last as they could derive from licenses upon trade. How far such a civil government will be sustained by the United States, unknown to its laws and its constitution, is a question which the Comdg. General desires to submit to the chief executive of the nation. Perhaps no better illustration of the danger to our institutions and uselessness of such a government could be devised than to examine for a moment the bearing of the restored Government of Virginia upon the Presidential election.

If this creation is the true and legitimate government of Virginia, then in the next electoral congress it is entitled to twelve electoral votes. The disloyal people within that supposed restored government can at any moment control these twelve electoral votes. If the loyal North should elect a Union-loving patriot to the Presidency by a majority of eleven (11) electoral votes, does any one think they would allow that choice to be defeated by the twelve (12) disloyal votes of Virginia, representing no man and no territory? Or would any Union-loving, high-minded, patriotic gentleman take his seat in the Presidential chair against the vote of the majority of the true citizens of the loyal states because of a majority given him by the twelve (12) votes of the restored Government of Virginia, representing no man or no territory? In either event, these votes would be only potent for mischief. If thrown by disloyal men who are by the restored constitution of Virginia entitled to vote against the loyal states, they will never be allowed to be counted by the good sense of the loyal people. If thrown for the loyal candidate, then the opposition may well claim that such are illegalized, or voided election, and afford a just pretext for revolution. So far as I can perceive, this pretended organization is fraught only with wrong, can in no way aid the true and loyal, but may deeply embarrass them.

It is agreed that considerations of expediency should never control political rights or determine questions of law, but with a law undefined, with a state resting solely upon the fiat of the executive for its organization and being, expediency and the mischiefs to be caused thereby may well be considered upon the question of issuing that fiat and breathing the breath of life into that which would be otherwise a lean and dead carcass.

Whenever the Attorney Genl. of the United States shall have conducted the affairs of his proper Department with such energy, efficiency, and ability as to leave nothing to be desired, and make them and himself wholly acceptable to the loyal people of the United States, then I have no doubt that the military commanders would be very glad of his services to aid them. But not until then, it is respectfully submitted, can his exertions be spared from his legitimate sphere. If the learned Attorney General has a fancy for intermeddling with the affairs of disloyal people in a state, it might be suggested that Missouri opens a fine field for the exercise of his talents in that direction.

Because of the urgency of the case to prevent all possible

interference with the administration of the departmental affairs to which it refers and the peculiar nature of the subject, it is believed that it is proper to forward this report directly to the President, and not through military channels. I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Va., June 30th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

GENERAL ORDERS

THE city of Norfolk having once been in rebellion against the lawful Government of the United States, and, occupied by the enemies thereof in the summer of 1862, was captured by the armed forces of the United States under command of Major General Wool, and has since been occupied by a military garrison, and with its environs have become subject to the law martial.

At the request of a portion of its citizens, and by permission of the Major General then commanding the Department of Virginia, the inhabitants were permitted to endeavor to establish for themselves a municipal civil government, under such restrictions as were consistent with the safety of the city and its occupation as a military post.

Such city government was attempted to be established by a vote of about one hundred of its citizens, all that would vote therefor, and civil officers were elected. But upon a full and fair trial of the experiment, such government has been found wholly to have failed, and to be inadequate to perform the duties of preserving the public, protecting the city from fire, cleaning and repairing the streets, wharves, and bridges, establishing schools, and feeding and maintaining the poor; and to do those acts to accomplish which civil government is established and maintained in well regulated and peaceful communities. Whether this incapacity arose from the necessities of the case, because of military operations, or because of the want of confidence among the citizens in the persons administering the government, or because of their incapacity, or from the inherent weakness of such a government in a disturbed and disorganized society, resulting from a state of war, it is not now necessary to determine.

Certain it is that the experiment has wholly failed. By that municipality persons have not been protected, property has

not been safe, the streets have not been cleaned, the fire department has not been kept up, schools have not been established, and the poor have not been cared for.

Therefore it was that Brig. Genl. Shepley, commanding the District of Virginia, by direction of the Major General Commanding the Department, called upon all the qualified loyal voters, by their ballots, to pass upon the following questions:

Head Quarters, District of Eastern Virginia, NORFOLK, VA., June 22nd, 1864

SPECIAL ORDERS No. 50

MANY loyal citizens of Norfolk having represented to the military authorities in this Department that they do not desire a continuance of the municipal government that has heretofore been recognized by the Commanding General, it has been determined, before any final action is taken upon those petitions, to take an expression of the preference of the citizens themselves at the polls.

On the day of the ensuing municipal election in the city of Norfolk, poll will be opened at the several places of voting, and separate ballot boxes will be kept open during the hours of voting, in which voters may deposit their ballots "Yes" or "No" upon the following questions:

Those in favor of continuing the present form of municipal government, during the existence of military occupation, will vote "Yes." Those opposed to it will vote "No." Persons otherwise entitled to vote, and who have taken the oath required in the Amnesty Proclamation of the President, will not be considered as disqualified from voting on this question by reason of their not having taken any other oaths, but will be allowed to vote upon this question if qualified in other respects.

The Provost Marshal will appoint persons to receive and count and declare these votes, in case the commissioners of election or other officers presiding at the polls shall fail to do so.

By command of BRIGADIER GENERAL G. F. SHEPLEY

GEO. H. JOHNSTON, *Capt. and Assistant Adjutant*

Upon the day of the recurrence of the annual election for city officers, and at the same time that a vote was taken for the choice of those officers, the fullest discussion of these questions was had. Meetings were held in which they were canvassed. Interested men falsely charged corruption, oppression, and wrong upon the military administration of affairs. A pamphlet was published by a person who calls himself

governor, and whose means of living largely depended upon the votes cast in favor of civil government, upon the "abuses of military power." A proclamation was issued to intimidate the citizens from voting, by the same person, pretending to be the head of the restored government of Virginia, which government is unrecognized by the Congress, Laws, and Constitutions of the United States.

The loyal citizens of Norfolk determined, with a unanimity almost unexampled, — by a vote of three hundred and thirty to sixteen, — against the further trial of the experiment of a municipal government which gave, as results to them, only taxes and salaried officers, without any corresponding benefits.

It will be observed that this vote was more than three times as large as that by which the experiment of civil government was set on foot. Some doubts upon the legal formality of this vote were attempted to be cast by interested parties, and proclamation was made that the adherents and salaried officers of the restored government should not vote upon the question submitted. Yet, that it was an overwhelming expression of the opinion of the citizens is seen from the fact that three hundred and fifty votes were cast upon the questions, while only one hundred and nine were cast by all parties for their respective candidates, to fill the several civil offices.

Now, as there were at least two sets of candidates voted for, containing a list of some forty-five officers who would have place in the civil government, in each set, it would seem that but twenty votes were cast for city officers except by those who were interested in being elected; assuming, always, that the men running for office in a city vote for each other.

It is the duty and province of the Government of the United States to afford protection to all its citizens in the manner most effectual and beneficial to them, and so far as consistent with the Constitution and laws, in such manner as they desire; and all experience has shown that in a disorganized state of society, incident upon a state of war, and especially Civil War, a military government, properly administered, affords the best protection to property, liberty, and life.

Whether the military government has been properly administered in the city of Norfolk during the two years that it has been under military rule, and, especially, whether that military government has been properly administered during the past eight months, and has secured the substantial benefits of good government to the city of Norfolk, it is not proper for this

order to state. The citizens of Norfolk have spoken upon that subject, with sufficient distinctness to (confirm) the judgment of the Commanding General.

Therefore, It is Ordered, That all attempts to exercise civil office and power, under any supposed city election, within the city of Norfolk and its environs, must cease, and the persons pretending to be elected to civil offices at the late election, and those heretofore elected to municipal offices, since the rebellion, must no longer attempt to exercise such functions; and upon any pretence or attempt so to do, the Military Commandant at Norfolk will see to it that the persons so acting are stayed and quieted.

The commission for the care of the poor of Norfolk will see to the relief of the needy inhabitants, as heretofore.

The Superintendent of Prison Labor will take charge, as heretofore, of the streets.

The Fire Department, organized under the military government, will be charged with the protection of the city against burning.

The Provost Marshal will see to the police of the city, as heretofore.

Provost Court will try all minor offences against the public peace; and the Military Commandant will organize a competent commission to re-establish the schools for the white and colored children of Norfolk, separate schools for each.

The Military Superintendent of the Gas Works will see that the city is properly lighted, as heretofore.

The wharves and docks will be placed under the superintendence of the Harbor Master.

In fine, such orders will be given, and dispositions made, as will insure tranquil quiet within the city of Norfolk and its environs, with safety to the property, persons, and lives of those that behave themselves well, and prompt punishment to those doing ill.

All taxes, licenses, and imports, of whatever description, heretofore accustomed to be paid to the civil government, will be paid into the hands of a financial agent to be appointed by the Military Commandant, and disbursed by him upon requisitions to be approved by the Military Commandant, with fidelity and economy, accurate accounts being kept of all receipts and expenditures.

No salaries will be paid to any salaried officer of the United States for any service beyond that fixed by law, and no other

or greater salaries than were paid heretofore, for like services, will be paid to any civilian whom it may be necessary to employ to aid in the administration of the government.

To the end that the citizens of Norfolk and of Virginia may find, when, in happier times, soon to come, they may resume that government which from the necessities of the case, and at their own request, has been assumed by the military authorities, that efficiency, economy, fidelity, and probity had characterized the military government, as an example to those who may come after it.

By the command of MAJOR GENERAL B. F. BUTLER

R. S. DAVIS, Major and Assistant Adjutant General

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, August 2d, 1864*

MY DEAREST LITTLE WIFE: What do you think? True, Grant may go away; he is the head. "What in the captain is choleric words is in the soldier rank blasphemy." He knows when to go, for he knows when the movements are on foot. Besides, he went by command to meet the President.

Now make me Lt. General and I will go to Fortress Monroe upon your order, to say nothing of the President's.

Seriously, Weitzel being gone will tie me here. Get strong so you can come up. The weather is oppressive. We have no news. The Petersburg disaster is worse than I thought at first. You did not see much of the President.

Yours truly, BENJ.

From E. M. Brown to General Butler

NORFOLK, VA., August 2nd, 1864

GENERAL: I start for Vermont this afternoon, but before leaving I wish to say one word to you, in all sincerity and frankness, in relation to the change of Asst. Adjutant General at this Fort. As the military reasons are entirely beyond my knowledge, I will only speak of men, in relation to your interests. Capt. Johnston is acceptable to everybody here, I believe, who has occasion to transact business with him, and, it is not necessary for me to say, he is an efficient and faithful officer, and apparently much interested in whatever pertains to the good name of your department. Major Hoffman we knew in New Orleans, and we knew him to be not over friendly to yourself,

or those more intimately connected with you. His ambition always seemed to be (and the spirit begins to manifest itself here) to find a way of his own for doing everything, and sometimes offensively intimating, or saying rather, "They have a strange way of doing things in this department." To illustrate — he sends his clerk to this office, with instructions to sign published orders with the Commanding General's name in small caps., and the Adjt. Genl's. name in caps. — that the present way is in bad taste. Richard B. Irwin did the same thing in New Orleans. This is only a sample of Hoffman's *peculiarities*. Capt. Clark can give you many details. I regard him (H.) as a man not capable of appreciating much confidence, an insidious and somewhat dangerous person, not fit to be too near you or any very prominent point of your department.

Excuse this frankness, for it is prompted by an earnest desire to serve your interests.

I expect to be absent about a month and should there be anything that you wish to say to me relative to matters talked of, when I saw you, please address me at Montpelier, Vt. I am, General,

Very truly yours, E. M. BROWN

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Va., August 2nd, 1864*

EDWARD K. SNEAD, ESQ.,

SIR: In the conversation which we had yesterday, you stated to me in substance that the session of the court which you proposed to hold in Norfolk was not particularly necessary at this time, and would not have been held except for the purpose of trying the question of obedience to my military order. You further did me the honor to say that you were advised to this course by high authority in Washington. That you had consulted the Attorney General of the United States, and that he had given his opinion in favor of your proposition, and you further said to me that it was thought by that very high authority, that your attempt to hold court would be the very best way to bring on a collision between the military authorities and the supposed civil government. You further said to me that you expected to be sustained by the Cabinet because of the advice you had received from this same high authority. You also stated that you had consulted with nobody on this subject in Washington except the Attorney General.

Will you now do me the favor to answer if I understood you correctly in these various propositions, and also to answer me categorically whether or not you referred to the Attorney General of the United States as the high authority who advised you to this course?

Of course, a matter of communication between a Cabinet officer and a State officer in regard to the performance of the public duties cannot be a secret which you are bound or could desire to keep. These things cannot be done in a corner, and mystery or secrecy upon such subjects would only savor of fraud and deceit, and a matter of so grave moment as this collision thus brought on between the claimed civil and the military authorities, ought not to be disposed of even upon the recollections of several witnesses, and therefore I have ventured to ask your reply to these questions in writing. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. U. S.

From Edward K. Sneed

BERMUDA HUNDREDS, Aug. 2nd, 1864

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding
Department of Virginia and North Carolina*

SIR: In reply to your communication, I have the honor to say that I am not able to state in precise terms the conversation between you and myself, but will endeavor to state the substance thereof, to the best of my recollection. I have no recollection of saying that the Court I "proposed to hold in Norfolk would not have been held except for the purpose of trying the question of obedience to 'your' military order." That was undoubtedly one of the objects, but had no such order been issued, I should have called a special term at that time, because the business before the Court had not been all disposed of. I may have used the language you seem to impute to me; but, if I did, I do not remember it. Certain it is that I should have called a special term if no occasion had existed for testing the question of obedience to your Order. When I left Norfolk for Washington I had not adjourned my Court finally, and expected to return before the term should expire by operation of law; but in this I am disappointed. And on my return, I issued my warrant for a special term for the purpose of trying the question of obedience to your Order, as well as of trying the undisposed of cases, ready for trial at the former term. I distinctly

remember saying to you, in answer to your question why I proposed to hold Court in opposition to your order, that I was induced to do so because I believed it to be my right and my duty, and because I was so advised by high authority in Washington. The authority referred to was the Attorney General. I said he had given his opinion in favor of our right to maintain civil government in Norfolk in opposition to your Order — that is, that a military commander was not authorized in abolishing civil government there, under the circumstances of the case, and in the way proposed. I have no recollection of saying that the “high authority” referred to, said my attempt to hold Court would be “the very best way of bringing on a collision between the military authorities and the civil government.” I am sure the Attorney General never made use of the word “collision.” The language I used, according to my present recollection, was that my attempt to hold Court would test the question. Of course, the attempt to hold Court would necessarily bring on a “collision” between the two parties, unless such an event should be averted by the timely intervention of the President.

I did say that I expected to be sustained by the President from what the Attorney General said to me. I further stated that I had no personal consultation with any other Cabinet officer, in reference to this subject, except the Attorney General.

In conclusion, I wish to add by way of personal explanation, that I was not controlled in my action by the advice of the Attorney General, and should not have followed it but that I regarded such a cause as enjoined upon me by a high sense of duty and of right. I am, General, very respectfully,

Your obedient Servant, EDWARD K. SNEAD

From General Butler

Aug. 3d, 1864

THE PRESIDENT

IN the case of Edward K. Snead of Norfolk, who was stayed because he threatened disobedience to my orders, and whose case I have reported to you by mail, no further present action need be taken, as Snead has given his word not to disobey any military order of this Department, and he has been released to go about his business.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., Aug. 3d, 1864**Maj. Gen. ORD, Comd'g 18th A. C.*

GENERAL: As your negro troops have had a pretty hard time of service for fresh hands, I propose that General Paine shall send you from the troops on this line an equal number with what you name, now returning those you have here for the purpose of reorganization and recruitment.

I hope you can so manage it as to put a brigade together and give them a defined position of the line to hold, so that upon them & their officers may be a responsibility which all may feel. It will be much for the advantage of the service, in my judgment, if these colored troops are kept together, and as soon as we can get them fairly reorganized and a little recruited we will have a division together.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina, in the field, Aug. 3, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: I am much grieved to learn of your continued weakness. I think you had really better go North for two or three weeks, and if you will I will try and come down and see you. That at least will furnish an excuse.

Dr. McCormick is going up on the "Atlantic," and perhaps you could go directly if there was not any sea. You would run up there in twenty-four hours.

We are in great trouble here — crimination and incrimination. Grant was *sick* all day yesterday, so he could not be seen, so I have not had the particulars of the affairs from him. I do not think your inference has anything to found itself upon. That Lincoln had anything to do with paying the usual compliments would be so far-fetched as not to justify an inference.

That your letters should show you sick and sad makes me very sad. Indeed I have literally nobody here now, so that I cannot leave. Do go over and see Martin, poor fellow; it is very sad. Go to see Weitzel occasionally or he will get the blues. I believe the Doctor is going to try and get him on board the "Atlantic" for New York. Judge Snead of Norfolk has given his parole to behave well, and I have released him. I have made it a test case in regard to interference with my

military authority. I am determined to get away from here, if I can with honor to myself and profit to the country, at any rate. I will not be interfered with causelessly and wickedly.

Yours truly as ever, BENJ.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C. in the Field, Aug. 3rd, '64, 11.10 A.M.

Col. SHARP, at Gen. MEADE'S Hd. Qrs., Army of Potomac

A DESERTER from the 25 S. C. informs us that the rumor is that Kershaw's Division went South on Monday night. Another deserter from the 42 Va. & C. Hoke's Division says that Kershaw's Division was on his right, but that it was rumored it had gone South, and that, on the night the rumor was heard, trains were moving all night South. Field's Division is on our front at Deep Bottom. We have both prisoners and deserters from it. Men from Pickett's Division come in daily from our front. We have heard of no special movements there.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug. 3rd, '64, 2.45 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War

I UNDERSTAND strong efforts are being made to have taken from this Department the counties of Accomac and Northumberland, commonly called the Eastern shore.

I could have no objection to this, provided I did not know that it was in order to get rid of the very stringent regulations and system of guards by which we prevent smuggling, and in order that the sale of whiskey may be unlimited in that District.

It is one of the series of movements of Gov. Pierpont against the Comd'g Gen'l of the Department, to which I take leave to call your attention. I should be quite willing to have the question settled by the votes of the loyal and respectable men of those counties.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From the Secretary of War to General Butler

TELEGRAM. WASHINGTON, Aug. 5, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

THERE is no probability that counties of Accomac & Northumberland will be separated from your Com'd. Certainly not with my assent. The application I have permanently refused.

E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y War*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, Aug. 4, 1864*

MY DEAR, DEAR SARAH: If I thought you were not sick I would scold you terribly, but I fear you are sick, weak, and wearied, and cannot write. When the mail came I opened each package — no letter — perhaps it is overlooked in the envelope. I pick them up from the floor and look them through. Still no letter. I was sad.

Your letter has been the close of the day with me. It came as evening shades stole over the woods, and I would read it and muse over it as I listened to the booming cannon with monotonous regularity throwing shells into Petersburg. It often brought sad fancies because it shew you were sad, but always sweet, as it was never without the evidence that you loved, aye, and confided in me, but last night no letter, and then in the solemn stillness of the quiet camp, with the bright stars of midnight looking in upon me, and the dull, steady tramp of the sentinel the only living sound, I read your long letter which you gave me in hand. "So sweet, so sad, and awesome that my heart almost broke as I listened to it." I say again and again that you mistake me wholly, fully, thoroughly. You put down as the purpose of a lifetime and enduring thought of the mind the foolish not even fancy but accident of the hour. Nay, of the moment. You erect into a settled plan and fixed design what was but an occurrence. You make a part of the voyage of life, on to its port of destination, that deviation which was and is but a stupid and foolish blunder of the helmsman. You set down as a part of the original purpose and chart of the voyage acts which were only intended and done to correct the blunder of the steersman. But sadly, beautifully have you wrought it out, and admiration, love, sadness, pity, sympathy, and yearning tenderness, mingled with whirling celerity as I read. Ah me! That my faults should return to me with such vivid painting by such a hand! I wish much to see you. Will convince you of the mistake, and tell you that a fervent and vivid imagination has only pictured a day-dream and not a reality.

All is well here, but everybody sadly despondent.

Yours as ever surely and truly, BENJ. F. B.

INDEX

A

- A., Ma., 489
 Abbot, Capt. H. L., 380
 Abbott, Col. Henry L., 198; letter to Davis from, 201; letters from B. to, 202, 419; 234; services offered to Gilmore, 283, 394; conference with Wright and Terry, 404, 406; letter from Weitzel to, 408; in command of siege train, 413, 415
 Abbott, Judge, 219, 242
 Abercrombie, Brig. Gen. J. J., letter from Rawlins to, 328
 "Abraham Lincoln," 231
 Accomac, 567, 569
 Accomac County, 595
 Achworth, 282
 Ackley, Major, 267
 Adams, William H., letter from B. to, 150
 Adams Express, 235
 Administration of the Gulf, History of the, 33
 Advance Print, 357, 397
Advertiser, the, 476
 A. F. P., Captain, see *Puffer*, Capt. A. F.
 Aikens Landing, 250
 Ainsworth, Captain, 86, 301
 Ainsworth, Mr., 375
 Alabama, 52
 "Alabama," the, 549, 550
 Albermarle, 107
 "Albermarle," the, 166
 Albermarle Sound, the, 154
 Alexandria, 73, 90, 112, 159, 279, 282, 432, 571, 577-580
 Allen, Colonel, 259
 Alrich's, 174
 Alton, Illinois, 3
 "Amanda Winants," the, 166
American, the Baltimore, 136
 American News Company, the President of, see *Towey*, Sinclair
 Americus, Ga., 45
 Ames, Gen. A., destruction of railroad by, 179; deployed, 181; takes old pike, 186; to retire, 190; 196; Smith calls for re-enforcements from forces of, 197, 208; letters from B. to, 199, 222; regiments sent to, 200; 201; letters to Shaffer from, 204, 218, 222, 223; 241, 248, 250; Gillmore asks for, 206; before Petersburg, 383, 389, 409, 442
 Ames, Colonel, 290; letters from B. to, 292, 294, 296, 300, 320; letter to B. from, 294; 300, 312
 Ames' Brigade, 190
 Ames' Division, 165, 180, 236, 271
 Amnesty Proclamation, the, 18, 19, 21, 105, 541, 587
 Anderson, General, 389
 Anderson's Division, 260
 Andrew, 242
 "Anglo American," the, 31, 32
 Annapolis, 44, 93, 147, 172
 Appleton, Colonel, 60
 Appomattox River the, 77, 110, 139, 140, 163; map showing, 164; 171, 183, 185, 211, 223, 228, 229, 247, 255, 269, 275, 279, 293, 296, 323, 334, 345-347, 350, 352, 355, 367-378, 380, 381, 391, 414, 422, 425, 437, 442, 450, 455, 463, 472, 485, 495, 499, 537-539, 560, 561
 Appomattox Station, 197
 Aquia Creek, 225
 Archer, Major, 356
 Arkansas, 52
 Arlington, 449
 Armistead's Brigade, 259
 Armstrong, Rev. George D., 54
 Army of Northern Virginia, the, 385
 Army of the Potomac, the, 8, 9, 68, 70, 76, 82, 107, 112, 120, 124, 168, 169, 171, 172, 184, 185, 189, 218, 224, 225, 257, 259, 268, 277, 280, 302, 314, 317, 383, 411, 422, 438, 444, 460, 372, 477, 492, 522
 "Arogo," the, 320
 Articles of War, the, 79
 Ashley, J. M., letter to B. from, 534; letter to Union and War Democrats of the U. S. from, 534
 Associated Press, the, 170

Atlanta, 281, 575
 Atlanta and Main Roads, the, 575
 "Atlantic," the, 594
 Atlantic Iron Works, the, 15
 Attorney General of the U. S., the, see
 Bates, Edward
 Augur, General, 218
 Averell, 162
 Averhill, 360
 Averill's Command, 479
 Avery, Colonel, 259
 Ayers Village, 282
 Aylett, Colonel, 259

B

B., MAJOR, 23
 Babcock, Major, 359
 Babcock, Lieut. Col., O. E., letter to
 Smith from, 142; reconnaissance by,
 397, 398, 400, 406; letter to Rawlins
 from, 400
 Backner's Division, 415
 Bailey's Creek, 334, 335, 380
 Baker, Lieut. John G., 141
 Baker, Judge, 568, 581
 Baker, Col. S. C., telegram from B. to, 7
 Baker's Cavalry, 39
 Baltimore, 64, 67, 90-93, 172, 173, 309,
 424, 471, 482, 482, 489, 493, 495, 500,
 513, 515, 530, 534, 572
 Baltimore Convention, the, 304
 Baltimore Railroad, the, 497
 Bancroft, Mr., 11
 Banks, Gen. N. P. General Order No. 8,
 by, 37, 38; 47, 61; as candidate for
 Pres., 66; reported defeat of, 96; in
 the matter of the "Baratania," 103;
 expedition to Red River, 111; 143;
 escape of, 282; letter to B. from, 470;
 speech of, 518
 "Baratania No. 2," the, 103
 Barlow, Capt. Lewis N., 489
 Barnard, Lieut. James W., Jr., 341, 344;
 statement of conversation between
 Hinks and, 372
 Barnard, Brig. Gen. J. G., letters from
 Halleck to, 246, 254; appointed to
 investigate army on James River, 246,
 255-258, 263, 265; letters to Halleck
 from, 255, 257, 265; attitude toward
 Smith of, 258; at Fortress Monroe,
 260, 263, 265; 386; letters from
 Weitzel to, 465, 466, 468; letter to
 Weitzel from, 467; 475
 Barnes, Fleet-Captain, 132
 Barnes, Harvey, letter from B. to, 39
 Barnes, Brig. Gen. James, 467
 Barnes, Surg. Norman S., letter to B.
 from, 341
 Barton, Miss, 423
 Barton's Brigade, 189, 256, 259
 Bates, Edward, Attorney Gen. at Wash-
 ington, 16, 17; letter to Stanton from
 17; letter from Butts to, 18, 20, 21,
 517, 575, 582-585, 591-593
 Bath, N. C., 24, 25
 Baton Rouge, 96, 316, 428
 Battery Dantzler, 373
 Batte's Battalion, 356
 Battle of the Wilderness, the, 219, 316, 317
 Baylies' Creek, see *Bailey's Creek*
 Baylor's, 331, 351
 Baylor's House, fight at, 376
 Bean & Co., A., letter to Shepley from,
 396
 Beaufort, N. C., 15, 24, 25, 30, 114, 128,
 576
 Beauregard, Gen. G. T., 142; at Peters-
 burg, 153, 182, 383; telegram from
 Cooper to, 156; telegrams from Whit-
 ing to, 156, 213; at Richmond, 158;
 172; re-enforcements from, 180; tele-
 grams from Seddon to, 190, 193;
 capture of courier of, 197, 198; letters
 to Bragg from, 203, 212, 373; plan of
 campaign, 203-204, 234, 325; 210,
 213, 227, 242, 255, 258, 260, 276, 288;
 letters to Gen. Lee from, 295, 383;
 held in check, 316-318; 356; in need
 of re-enforcements, 384; letters from
 Gen. Lee to, 389, 391; 392; orders
 troops to Petersburg, 394, 400; at
 Fort Darling, 442; 497, 501
 "Beauregard's Book," 389, 391
 Beauregard's Forces, 539
 Beaver Dam, 314
 Beazley's House, 377
 Beckwith, Colonel, 38
 Beech, Mr., 293
 Beecher, Henry Ward, 440
 Beecher's Battery, 206
 Bell, Major, 219, 226; illness of, 476, 480
 Bell, Mrs., 219; letter from Mrs. B. to,
 226; 480
 Bell, Miss, 226, 227
 Belle Plain, 218, 247
 "Ben D. Ford," the, 320
 Benham, Gen. H. W., letter to B. from,
 294; letters from B. to, 329, 378; 334,
 359; ordered to turn over bridge
 material to Weitzel, 416
 Benham's train, 561
 Bennett, Mr., 172, 264, 276, 411, 412,
 424; letter from B. to, 468; 500

- Benny, *see* *Butler, Benjamin Israel*, 472
 Berkeley, Colonel, 259
 Bermuda, *see* *Bermuda Hundred*
 Bermuda Landing, 198, 217, 225, 238
 Bermuda Lines, 468
 Bermuda Neck, *see* *Bermuda Hundred Neck*
 Bermuda Hundred, 163, 234, 265, 271, 286, 300, 306, 316, 328, 336, 355, 360, 385, 387, 389, 396, 397, 400, 414, 416, 424, 425, 429; editorial on B.'s campaign at, 441-444; 451, 455, 474, 476; B. suggests building a railroad to, 498, 499; 514, 518, 538, 542, 543, 565
 Bermuda Hundred Neck, 373, 383
 Bermuda Hundred Peninsula, the, 441, 443, 498
 Bernel, Frederic, letter from B. to, 123
 Berwick Bay, 103
 Betterton, W. G., letter to B. from, 22; letter from B. to, 23
 "Bidwell," the, 114, 124, 160
 Bigelow, George F., letter from B. to, 14
 Biggs, Lieut. Colonel, 256, 265; telegram from B. to, 271; letter from Paine to, 312; letter from Grant to 355; 436, 453, 567
 Birney, Maj. General, letters from B. to, 261, 531, 532, 549, 563; 393; with Army of the Potomac, 519, assigned to command of 10th A. C., 520, 523, 528; letters from Weitzel to, 542, 559; 19th A. C. ordered to report to, 542, 543; to re-enforce Hancock, 549
 Black's Station, 229
 Blackwater, 58, 153, 182
 Blair, Montgomery, letter from B. to, 147
 Blairs, the, 151, 292
 Blair's House, 495
 Blandenburg, 497
 Bleadenhiser, Captain, 414
 "Bombshell," the, 166
 Bond, Mr., 59, 60, 86
 Boston, 119, 228, 274, 309
 Boutwell, Mr., 293
 Bowen, Lieut. Col. N., 42; letter to Turner from, 214; 461
 Bowers, Col. T. S., 387; letter to B. from, 450; letter from B. to, 450
 Bragg, Gen. Braxton, endorsement from Sale, 159; letters from Beauregard to, 203, 212, 373; letters from Whiting to, 210, 213, 229; telegram from Ransom to, 193
 Branden and Surrey Court House, 438
 Brandon Bridge, 186
 Brandy Station, 57
 Breckenridge, 234, 251, 264, 265, 469, 525
 Briggs, Lieut. Colonel, 153; telegram from B. to, 531
 Broadway, 139, 278, 334, 365, 537, 544
 Brook Turnpike, 194
 Brooks, Captain, 195
 Brook's Division, 248
 Brooks, Maj. Gen. W. T. H., ordered to report to B., 24, 42, 43, 68, 176, 188, 199, 206, 223, 236, 248, 287, 383; 258; assignment of, 399, 401; letters from B. to, 415, 422, 439, 444, 449, 453, 508; to relieve 18th A. C., 422, 424, 477; resignation of, 485, 508, 509; 490; ordered to report to Kautz, 507
 Brown, Captain, 19, 59
 Brown, E. M., letter to B. from, 590
 Browning, O. H., letter from B. to, 12
 Bruce, Colonel, 105
 Bryan's Brigade, 539
 Bryant's House, 335, 379
 Buckrow Farm, 292
 Buffin's House, 490, 549
 Buffum, Lieut. Col. M. P., letter to B. from, 425
 Bull Run, 145
 Buntie, *see* *Butler, Blanche*
 Burnham, General, ordered to report to B., 68, 187
 Burnham, Col. Hiram, 42, 43
 Burnside, Maj. General, 42, 114, 143, 145, 158; telegram to Cooper from, 158; 168, 169; at Aldrich's, 174; 386, 393, 399, 401, 437, 451, 550; in assault on Petersburg, 558, 559, 563
 "Burnside," the, 128, 129, 240, 241, 414
 Burnside's Corps, 329, 438, 439, 478
 Bushrod's Division, 255
 Busley & Co., 474
 Butler, Lieut., 27
 Butler, Col. A. J., 22, 23
 Butler, Gen. Benjamin F., in regard to prisoners, 1, 3, 7, 9, 14, 44-53, 72, 75, 83, 84, 87-89, 91, 92, 146, 147, 151, 152, 157, 158, 191, 193, 250, 255, 284, 299, 300, 331, 550, 553; Provisional Commissions exercised by 6; Spring Campaign, 7-9, 57, 77, 82, 85, 86, 89, 90, 95-98, 102, 108-110, 112, 114-117, 128, 130-133, 136, 139-145, 148, 149, 153-157, 159-218, 220-256, 258-262, 264, 265, 268-273, 275-282, 287, 288, 290-302, 312, 313, 315-321, 324-334, 336, 337, 339, 354, 355, 359-362, 365-368,

372-422, 436-450, 455, 461-463, 469, 485-488, 495-498, 501, 506-508, 518, 519, 525, 530, 532, 538-541, 544, 545, 547-553, 555-566, 575; in matter of negro affairs, 9-11, 31, 70; invites President to visit Fort Monroe, 9, 29, 119, 565; in matter of the "New York," 15, 16, 80, 152; in connection with Williams estate, 16-21; General Orders by: No. 20, 19; No. 49, 19, 54; No. 50, 574; No. 62, 236, 270; No. 91, 32, 33, 36, 38; No. 207, 46, 47, 52; asks for old reg't., 23, 24; in connection with death of Major B., 23; in matter of Respass, 24-27; on the giving of permits, 27, 159, 493; reports on condition of batteries, 28; Sequestration Commission, 32-39; in case of Armstrong, 54-56; concerning removal of tobacco from Richmond, 56, 62, 63, 65, 69, 91, 116, 121-127, 160; orders regarding cabin for destitute colored families, 59; gives Bond privilege of selling papers, 59, 86; asks transfer of Appleton, 60; tribute from Moore, 61; as presidential candidate, 61, 66, 137, 342, 464, 476, 534-536, 547; treatment of deserters, 62, 64, 70, 73, 130; Gordon asks to join, 65, 71; orders cleaning of Norfolk, 67; tribute from Hodge, 67; Burnham and Brooks ordered to report to, 68; movement against Suffolk, 68, 69; warned against revelation of secrets, 69; asks for reg't. Invalid Corps, 71; asks for sale of iron, 73; on pay of chaplains, 73, 74; co-operation with Grant, 76, 82, 143, 285, 417, 424, 444, 491, 492, 500, 501, 521; asks clemency for Weigel, 79, 80; in connection with trade regulations, 81, 87, 104; commendation from Guilbert, 92; tribute to Hare, 93; on mustering out of enlisted men, 94; information from Richmond, 94; co-operation between Meade and, 95; reported defeat of Banks, 96; in the affairs of Mrs. White, 98-101; in the matter of the "Baratonia," 103, 104; controversy with Pierpont on liquor question, 104, 150, 159, 160, 304-310, 431-434, 595; in regard to Gillmore's confirmation by Senate, 108, 119, 171, 247, 268, 270, 278; cotton speculation of Fouke, 111; concerning bounty on slaves, 112, 113; reports on "Miami," 114; views on honorable and dishonorable discharge,

118; asks Fox to Fort Monroe, 119, 131; "A protest from," 120; relations between Halleck and, 124, 481, 484, 489; on question of holding Washington, 128, 130, 136; asks for Shepley, 131; criticism of 16th N. Y. Artillery, 133; with regard to press correspondent in Dept., 135; concerning visitors, 135; on holding of Newbern, 136; in need of Brigade Commanders, 143; asks removal of Postmaster of Norfolk, 147; with reference to the "George Leary," 162, 163; publication of despatches to Grant, 162, 163; relations between Gillmore and, 171, 252, 258, 277, 283, 291, 328, 338, 357, 359, 387, 476, 491; sends pass to Hale, 173; feeling of Pres. and War Dept. for, 175, 189, 235, 548; advice from Mrs. B., 177, 253, 311, 327, 362, 364, 374, 407, 411, 424, 429, 431, 491, 492, 500, 528, 567; suggestions from Gillmore and Smith, 183, 185-187, 443; gives Paul pass, 196; Orders by, 226, 586; commission of, 228, 231; President extends thanks to, 232; conference with Adm. Lee, 238; Mrs. ex-Pres. Tyler appeals to, 243, 301; in case of Clopton, 244; life at Headquarters, 252; relations between Smith and, 253, 256, 258, 363-365, 426, 427, 457, 459, 460, 484, 493, 517, 521; in connection with promotions, 253; in case of the "Thomas Powell," 266; attacked by press, 271-274, 278, 286, 314-318, 359, 361, 368, 441, 543; transfer of, 276, 277, 283, 292, 294, 457-459, 470-472, 481, 483, 487, 489, 491, 492, 521, 545; in regard to obstruction vessels, 288, 295, 296, 298, 301, 302, 320, 321, 373-375, 388, 390, 411, 447, 448; disappointment of, 289, 357; resolution of inquiry into life of, 303; Special Orders from Grant to, 330, 336; in regard to boat on the "Ben Ford," 320; statement relating to McCormick by, 321; Usher friendly toward, 323, 327; in regard to Gillmore's report, 332, 343-355, 367, 368, 372; in regard to colored troops, 329, 428-429, 450-453, 468-470, 477; executor of Maj. Butler's will, 333; Special Order by, 339; on tour of inspection, 357; political intrigue against, 359-361; court of inquiry into Gillmore's action, 367-371, 587, 425; relieves Gillmore of command, 367-371;

374, 400, 401; vindication of, 374, 412, 441-444, 476, 482, 492; 6th A. C. to report to, 387; relations with Meade, 393, 394, 484; difficulty with Wright, 405, 406, 408; suggests transfer of West, 414; requested to join expedition of Pres., 424, 435; relations with Shepley, 429, 430, 523, 533; friendliness of Weitzel, 431; convictions concerning West Point, 435; complains of mail service at Fortress Monroe, 436, 446; memo. of organization of armies, 439; relations between Corps Commanders and, 443, 457; concerning payment of troops, 446; concerning storehouse at Fortress Monroe, 456; difficulty in matter of mustering in of commissioned officers, 457; relations with Rosecrans, 458; 461; in connection with Farquhar, 465-467; in regard to trading conditions, 474, 516; advice from Shaffer, 474, 475, 523; conference with Grant at City Point, 478-481; in regard to transfer of Smith, 481-483; conference with Risley, 484; in connection with Peace Commissioners, 486, 487, 498, 513-515; 490, 491; in regard to outrages after capture of Plymouth, 488; in regard to penalty for loss of guns, 488; feeling of Stanton for, 489; Hildreth asks for permits, 589; in regard to appointment of Sumner as Special Inspector of Cavalry, 501-503; dispirited, 503; tribute to Brooks, 508; article for *Tribune* by, 513; orders quarantine regulations at Norfolk, 514; military rule in Norfolk, 516, 517, 541, 545-546, 570-594; on recruiting from prisoners of war, 519, 521; suggests Martindale as commander of 10th A. C., 520; suggested as Sec. of War, 520, 521; with regard to Agent at Roanoke Island, 526; concerning supplies furnished to rebels from Norfolk, 527; to make radical changes in Norfolk, 532; relations between Seward and, 632, 552, 554; Grant visits, 532; in case of Casaran, 532, 567; suggests cutting canal at Dutch Gap, 552; orders from Meade to, 558; examination of Snead by, 567-575, 582, 592, 594; feeling of Lincoln toward, 576, 594, special Orders No. 50, 587; with regard to change of Ass't. Adj. Gen. in Norfolk, 590; on separation of Accomac and Northumberland Counties from Dept. of, 595

LETTERS FROM B. TO

Abbott, Col. Henry L., 202, 419
Adams, William H., 150
Adjutant-General, 10th Corps, 182
Ames, Colonel, 292, 294, 296, 300, 320
Ames, Gen. A., 199, 222
"Baltimore American," the editor of, 120
Barnes, Harvey, 39
Benham, General, 329, 378
Bennett, Mr., 468
Bernal, Frederic, 123
Betterton, W. G., 23
Bigelow, George, F., 14
Birney, Maj. General, 261, 531, 532, 549, 563
Blair, Montgomery, 147
Bowers, Colonel, 450
Brooks, Brig. Gen., W. T. H., 415, 422, 439, 444, 449, 453, 508
Browning, O. H., 12
Buller, Blanche, 468
Butler, Mrs. Sarah H., 163, 167, 172, 192, 230, 235, 245, 252, 262, 263, 276, 277, 283, 286, 289, 303, 310, 323, 326, 328, 337, 357, 365, 366, 374, 417, 427, 434, 440, 445, 453, 454, 461, 464, 470, 471, 478, 481, 493, 500, 503, 507, 513, 518, 522, 528, 529, 532, 542, 551, 562, 563, 575, 590, 594, 596
Canby, Gen. Edw. R. S., 38
Carr, Brig. Gen., 451
Chase, S. P., 63
Coffin, C. C., 135
Colfax, Schuyler, 27
Commander English Ship "Buzzard," 30
Commanding Officer at City Point, see Russell, Colonel
Commanding Officer of the Confederate Forces at City Point, the, 121
Comstock, Lieut. Col. C. B., 462, 478
Crane, Alson, 446
Creamer, David S., 58
Dahlgren, Adm. John A., 5, 83, 102, 113
Davenport, A. V., 75
Davis, Garret, 303
Davis, Thomas L., 3, 102
De Marivault, Capt. Henry, see Marivault, Count Henri
Dix, Miss D. L., 15, 80
Duncan, Colonel, 324
Dunn, John M., 159
Dutton, Col. A. H., 118
"Evening Post," the, editor of the, 272
Fessenden, William P., 60
Foster, Brig. Gen. R. S., 419, 485, 490, 543, 562

- Fox, Capt. G. V.*, 75, 114, 142
Fry, Col. James B., 94, 112
Fuller, Lieut. Col. C. F., 207, 300, 301, 324, 375, 445, 479
Garrard, Colonel, 293
Gillmore, Maj. Gen. Q. A., 89, 170, 174, 184, 186, 198, 201, 202, 205, 206, 215, 216, 220-224, 230-233, 234, 237, 240, 241, 248-250, 271, 279, 281, 282, 287, 288, 291, 297, 299, 300, 302, 312, 324, 325, 330-332, 343, 354, 365, 372
Graham, Brig. Gen. Charles R., 105, 129, 201, 372, 410, 449, 540
Grant, Lieut. Gen. U. S., 42, 76, 110, 116, 146, 359, 367, 375, 377, 378, 381, 385, 388, 390, 392-394, 397, 398, 401, 402, 405, 408, 410, 415, 417, 418, 420, 421, 424-426, 428, 436, 437, 439, 444, 445, 447, 448, 456, 463, 467, 469, 485-488, 490, 495, 497-499, 501, 503, 507, 509, 515, 519, 524, 539, 540, 543-545, 549, 551, 552, 555-557, 560, 561, 563, 564
Green, Colonel, 142
Halleck, Gen. H. W., 109, 110, 131, 132, 269
Hancock, Gen. W. S., 379, 381, 544
Hardy, Col. James A., 320
Heckman, Brig. Gen. C. A., 69, 106
Herbert, J. K., 292
Hinks, Gen. Edward W., 201, 210, 279, 290, 297, 312, 324, 326, 339, 361, 365
Holt, Col. Joseph, 6
Ingalls, Brig. Gen. Rufus, 436
Jacobs, Maj. F., Jr., 120
Johnson, Maj. Gen. B. W., 250
Kautz, Brig. Gen. August V., 107, 276, 392, 420, 530, 540
Kelton, Maj. J. C., 90
Kimberly Brothers, Messrs., 65
Kinsman, Lieut. Col. J. B., 59
Ledlie, Brig. General, 90
Lee, Adm. S. P., 1, 2, 57, 67, 77, 85, 142, 149, 154, 160, 163, 199, 209, 221, 230, 238, 288, 295, 298, 302, 313, 321, 372, 374, 390, 411, 424, 456
Lincoln, President, 145, 147, 228, 576, 593
Livingston, Com. John W., 13, 16
Ludlow, Major, 217
Marivaux, Count Henri, 62, 122, 126
Martin, Captain, 155
Meade, Gen. George G., 413, 416, 422, 566
Meigs, Brig. Gen. M. C., 15, 16, 112, 152
Mulford, Maj. J. E., 91
Nicolay, John C., 78, 99
Norton, Captain, 366
Officer Commanding at Entrenchments, 202
Officer in Command of Pontoons belonging to Army of Potomac at Bermuda Landing, 334
Officer in Command at Spring Hill, see Ames, Colonel
Ord, Gen., 594
Ould, Robert, 1, 14, 151, 152, 157, 191
Paine, Col. Charles J., 122, 354
Palmer, Brig. Gen. I. M., 108, 115, 127, 153
Patten, Lieut. Colonel, 312
Paul, Monsieur, 100, 196
Peck, Maj. Gen. John J., 58, 129, 138
President American News Company, the, see Towey, Sinclair
Rawlings, Brig. Gen. John A., see Rawlins, Brig. Gen. J. A.
Rawlins, Brig. Gen. J. A., 94, 409
Risley, 496
Ruggles, Col. George D., 28
Russell, Colonel, 248
Saxtell, Captain, 67
Senior Staff Officer at Headquarters, City Point, see Comstock, Lieut. Col. C. B.
Seward, W. H., 123
Seymour, Gov. Horatio, 13
Shaffer, Capt. James R., 29
Shaffer, Col. J. W., 483, 518, 530, 531
Sharp, Colonel, 595
Shepley, Gen. George F., 304, 431, 514
Sheridan, Maj. Gen. P. H., 72, 158, 207, 214, 217, 222
Simmons, A. V., Lieut. J. W., 266
Smith, Maj. Gen. W. F., 120, 135, 162, 168, 169, 175, 180, 184, 195, 197, 206, 208, 239, 248, 254, 276, 278, 279, 280, 329, 339, 375, 380, 383, 386, 426, 427, 458, 447, 450, 453, 456, 461, 462, 463, 465, 468, 477
Snead, Edward K., 591
Sumner, Capt. E. G., 501
Symington, Samuel, 282
Smith, Com. Joseph, 21
Stanton, Edwin, M., 3, 16, 23, 28, 31, 32, 44, 54, 56, 62, 70, 71, 73, 80, 96, 97, 131, 133, 135, 136, 143, 151, 152, 170-172, 181, 197, 205, 228, 229, 234, 241, 258, 259, 264, 280, 284, 288, 330, 333, 360, 414, 457, 595
Stanton, J. W., 31
Terry, Capt. Adrian, 394
Terry, Brig. Gen. A. H., 133, 247, 384, 390, 392-394, 406, 410
Towey, Sinclair, 59, 86
Turnbull, S. N., 112
Turner, Gen., 590
Tyler, Mrs. Julia Gardiner, 301

Usher, Major, 446
 Vincent, Maj. Thomas M., 6
 Wallace, Maj. Gen. Lew, 90, 93, 141
 Watson, P. H., 39
 Weitzel, Brig. Gen. G., 238, 239, 373
 Welles, Gideon, 103
 Wild, Brig. Gen. E. A., 40, 251
 Wilder, Captain, 70
 Wilmouth, George E., 138
 Wilson, Henry, 119, 130, 171, 277
 Winons, E. W., 134
 Wistar, Brig. Gen. J. J., 31, 70, 73, 86, 90
 Wright, Maj. Gen. H. G., 402, 403, 405, 408, 409, 415

LETTERS TO B. FROM

Ames, Colonel, 294
 Ashley, J. M., 534
 Banks, Gen. N. P., 470
 Barnes, Surg. Norman S., 341
 Benham, Gen. H. W., 294
 Betterton, W. G., 22
 Bowers, Col. T. S., 450
 Brown, E. W., 590
 Buffum, Lieut. Col. M. P., 425
 Butler, Mrs. Sarah, H., 172, 177, 191, 192, 219, 227, 241, 244, 249, 252, 256, 264, 273, 274, 276, 281, 285, 289, 293, 310, 318, 322, 323, 326, 342, 357, 362, 363, 374, 382, 383, 395, 406, 411, 417, 423, 429, 431, 435, 439, 452, 453, 471, 491, 492, 494, 500, 504, 505, 517, 521, 524, 528, 529, 533, 540, 554, 565, 566, 576
 Cameron, Simon, 545
 Canby, Brig. Gen. Edward R. S., 24
 Captain of the "Tisophone," the, see Marivault, Count Henri
 Comstock, Lieut. Col. C. B., 419
 Conklin, Edgar, 510
 Dahlgren, Adm. John A., 6, 483
 Dix, Miss D. L., 43
 Fox, Capt. G. V., 290
 Fuller, Lieut. Col. C. F., 209, 214, 266, 295
 Gillmore, Gen. Q. A., 81, 165, 176, 183, 185, 186, 188-190, 200, 201, 204, 206, 214-216, 218, 220, 221, 223, 231-233, 238, 240, 271, 299, 325, 327, 329, 332
 Gordon, Brig. Gen. George H., 64, 71
 Graham, Brig. Gen. Charles R., 414
 Grant, Lieut. General U. S., 7, 24, 82, 83, 87, 94, 140, 319, 336, 361, 366, 376, 380, 381, 388, 391, 398-400, 404, 406, 408, 410, 413, 416, 420-422, 424, 425, 429, 438, 444, 445, 447-449, 455, 476, 507-509, 518, 519, 538, 541, 544, 545, 547, 556, 561, 564

Guilbert, Edward A., 92
 Hale, Edward Everett, 173, 479
 Halleck, Maj. Gen. H. W., 82, 112, 198, 261, 275, 278
 Hancock, Gen., 379, 552
 Heaton, D., 473, 526
 Herbert, J. K., 66, 104, 150, 269, 292, 464
 Hildreth, Fisher A., 489
 Hill, D. W., 81
 Hinks, Gen. Edward W., 209, 247, 248, 268, 290, 297, 312, 361,
 Hodge, A. W., 67
 Hutchins, J. B., 69
 Ingalls, Gen. Rufus, 360
 J. D. S., 489
 Kautz, Gen. A. V., 188
 Lee, Adm. S. P., 53, 68, 131, 139, 142, 217, 233, 287, 320, 393
 Ludlow, Maj. B. C., 225, 382
 McManney, Mrs., 455
 McMurdy, R., 136
 Marivault, Capt. Henri, see Marivault, Count Henri
 Marivault, Count Henri, 124, 125, 127
 Meade, Gen. George G., 413
 Meigs, Gen. M. C., 237
 Millward, Joseph, 545
 Moore, Thomas J., 61
 Nicolay, John C., 98, 101
 Ould, Robert, 1
 Parker, Isabelle S., 553
 Peck, Gen. J. J., 102
 Risley, H. A., 484, 516
 Shaffer, Col. J. M., 474, 483, 493, 512, 515, 523, 547
 Shepley, Gen. G. F., 541
 Sheridan, Gen. P. H., 224, 225
 Smith, Gen. Wm. F., 167, 168, 176, 179, 183, 185, 186, 187, 195-197, 200, 205, 206, 208, 239, 251, 254, 376, 383, 427, 447, 452, 462, 465, 470, 477, 479
 Snead, Edward K., 592
 Stanton, Edwin M., 24, 143, 168, 180, 181, 189, 198, 202, 235, 261, 325
 Terry, Gen. A. H., 394, 402
 Wallace, Andrew, 520
 Wallace, Gen. Lew, 141
 Weld, Mason C., 546
 Welles, Gideon, 75, 549
 Whipple, E. W., 545
 Whitely, S. A., 111
 Wild, Gen. Edward A., 18, 203
 Wilder, Capt. C. B., 9
 Williams, Mrs. George A., 12, 22
 Wilson, Henry, 268, 423
 Winons, E. W., 134

Wright, Maj. Gen. H. G., 397, 402, 404,
405, 408, 409
Zantzinger & Co., F., 309

TELEGRAMS FROM B. TO

Baker, Col. S. C., 7
Biggs, Colonel, 271
Briggs, Lieut. Colonel, 531
Butler, Mrs. Sarah H., 362, 387, 411, 484,
505, 565
Commanding Officer Point Lookout, see
Hooker, Captain
Draper, Colonel, 136
Fox, Capt. G. V., 113, 114, 119, 120, 131
Fuller, Lieut. Col. C. F., 296, 388
Gillmore, Gen. Q. A., 161, 162, 169, 178,
179, 184, 189-191, 193, 194, 196, 199,
200, 270, 283, 295, 313
Graham, Gen., 240
Grant, Lieut. Gen. U. S., 43, 68, 71, 72, 84,
97, 136, 139, 142, 148, 149, 155-157,
163, 165, 166, 320, 402, 438, 506, 565
Halleck, Maj. Gen. H. W., 97, 107, 114,
121, 155, 159, 214, 269
Hay, Maj. John, 29
Heckman, Brig. Gen. C. A., 58, 115
Hinks, Maj. Gen. E. W., 183, 184, 193,
266, 267, 300
Hoffman, Col. W., 92
Hooker, Captain, 146
Kautz, Brig. Gen. A. V., 161, 188
Lee, Adm. S. P., 199
Lincoln, President, 9, 58, 63
Meigs, Gen. M. C., 241
Officer in Command at City Point, see
Russell, Colonel
Russell, Colonel, 251
Shepley, Brig. Gen. George F., 113, 240
Smith, Maj. Gen. W. F., 195, 270, 462
Stanton, Edwin, M., 147, 171, 172, 262,
265, 281, 293
Terry, Gen., 403
Van Vliet, Major, 149
Weitzel, Brig. Gen. Godfrey, 150
Wild, Gen. Edward A., 7, 291
Wilson, Henry, 247
Wistar, Brig. Gen. J. J., 62

TELEGRAMS TO B. FROM

Chase, Salmon P., 63
Comstock, Lieut. Col. C. B., 478
Gillmore, Gen. Q. A., 161, 162, 167, 177-
181, 196
Grant, Lieut. Gen. U. S., 43, 65, 68, 72, 83,
84, 98, 117, 119, 130, 148, 149, 154, 156,
157, 403, 446, 469, 472, 486, 487, 490,

491, 496-498, 506, 519, 524, 529, 548,
553, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 575
Halleck, Maj. Gen. H. W., 73, 107, 112,
121, 132, 136, 155, 161, 207, 268
Hoffman, Col. W., 91
Lincoln, President, 29, 31, 39, 59, 231
Meade, Gen. George G., 565
Seward, William H., 69, 72
Smith, Maj. Gen. William F., 383, 448,
469
Stanton, Edwin, M., 170, 175, 182, 195,
595
Weitzel, Brig. Gen. Godfrey, 150
Wistar, Brig. Gen. J. J., 90

Butler, Mrs. Benjamin F., see *Butler, Mrs. Sarah H.*
Butler, Benjamin Israel, 191, 263, 274,
318, 323, 431, 472
Butler, Blanche, 173, 219, 231, 242, 252,
256, 257, 289, 310, 319, 323, 338,
357, 413, 418, 423, 431, 435, 439, 440,
453; letters from B. to, 468; 470, 471,
484, 491, 494, 500, 503, 504, 507,
508, 514, 517, 522, 524, 528, 543, 566,
567
Butler, Paul, 191, 318, 323, 431, 472
Butler, Mrs. Sarah H., letters to Parton
from, 74, 314, 412; letters from B. to,
163, 167, 172, 192, 230, 235, 245, 252,
262, 263, 276, 277, 283, 286, 289, 303,
310, 323, 326, 328, 337, 357, 365, 366,
374, 417, 427, 434, 440, 445, 453, 454,
461, 464, 470, 471, 478, 481, 493, 500,
503, 507, 513, 518, 522, 528, 529, 532,
542, 551, 562, 563, 575, 590, 594, 596;
letters to B. from, 172, 177, 191, 192,
219, 227, 241, 244, 249, 252, 256, 264,
273, 274, 276, 281, 285, 289, 293, 310,
318, 322, 323, 326, 342, 357, 362, 363,
374, 382, 383, 395, 406, 411, 417, 423,
429, 431, 435, 439, 452, 453, 471, 491,
492, 494, 500, 504, 505, 517, 521, 524,
528, 529, 533, 540, 554, 565, 566, 576;
advice to B. from, 177, 253, 311, 327,
362-364, 374, 407, 411, 424, 429-431,
491, 492, 500, 528, 567; letter to Mrs.
Bell from, 226; defence of B. by,
315; reply of Parton to, 318; letter
to Mrs. Heard from, 337; criticism
of administration by, 342; letters to
Hildreth from, 360, 364; telegrams
from B. to, 362, 387, 411, 484, 506,
565; criticism of campaign by, 407;
9, 518, 565
"Butler's Book," 380, 383
Butler's Troops, 391

Butts, Charles W., in case of Williams' Estate, 16-21, 63
"Buzzard," the, 30

C

CAIRO, 144
Cameron, Simon, letter to B. from, 545
Camp Barry, 97
Camp, Benjamin F., 111
Canby, Brig. Gen. Edward R. S., 24;
letter from B. to, 38; 282, 429
Cape Charles Light House, 53
Cape Henry, 14
Carl, General, 454
Carney, 286, 429, 528
Carpenter, 549
Carr, Brig. Gen. J. B., ordered to report to B., 156; letter from B. to, 451
Carrington, Colonel, 259
Carrolltown, 32
Cary, Colonel, 259
Casaran, Mr., 532, 567
Cassel, Captain, see *Cassell, Major*
Cassell, Major, 22, 87, 163, 306
Castle Thunder, 293
Catholic Depository, the, 59
Cavalry Bureau, the, 68, 502
Cedar Level, 210
"Ceres," the, 115
Chaffin's Bluff, see *Chapin's Bluff*
Chaffin's Farm, see *Chapin's Farm*
"Chamberlain," the, 410
Chambers, Lieut., 485
Chambliss, 397
Champlin, Mr., 324
Chancellorsville, 168
Chandler, Senator, 171, 269, 270, 571
Chapin's Bluff, 377, 487, 537
Chapin's Farm, 207, 209, 214, 378, 486, 490, 551, 560
Chaplain, Mr., of the N. Y. *Herald*, 137
Charles City County, 203, 301
Charles City Court-House, 445
Charleston City Battalion, 230, 288, 290, 338, 484, 550
Charlottesville, 265
Chase, Salmon P., 58; letter from B. to, 63; telegram to B. from, 63; as candidate for Pres., 66; controversy with the Blairs, 151, 292, 473
Cheeseborough, Colonel, 79
Cheever, Parson, 286, 293
Chenthus, Doctor, 199
Chesapeake Bay, 141, 577
Chesapeake Canal, 107
Chesapeake Prison, 301
Chester, 398

Chester Road, the, 389
Chester Station, 183, 190, 194, 200, 204
Chesterfield Court-House Road, the, 215
Chicago, 513
Chicago Convention, the, 536
Chickahominy, the, 144, 149, 181, 203, 234, 287, 314, 319, 336, 337, 399, 413, 537
Chief of Cavalry, the, see *Kautz, Brig. Gen. August B.*
Chowan River, the, 499
Chuckatuck, 53, 284
Chula Station, 229
Churchill, Mr. (assist. Supt. Negro affairs), 9, 11
Cincinnati National Union Association, the, 510
City Point, 8, 43, 45, 49, 57, 77, 82, 117, 121, 123, 125, 126, 139, 140, 152, 160, 163, 173, 177, 184, 191, 211, 219, 229, 245-248, 251, 252, 261, 262, 265, 267-269, 274, 275, 285, 286, 288, 290, 302, 314, 316, 328, 336, 357, 366, 374, 376, 385, 391, 418, 424, 445, 462, 469, 478-481, 499, 566
City Point Road, the, 328, 340, 344, 345, 350, 352, 365, 368, 379, 380, 462
Clark, Captain, see *Clarke, Capt. H. C.*
Clark, Mr., letter from Woodman to, 476
Clarke, Colonel, 259
Clarke, Capt. H. C., 26, 142, 210, 245, 249, 321, 361, 417, 591
Clarke, Robert, 3
Clarke's Brigade, 196
Claude, Hammond, 3
Clay, Mrs., 222, 232
Clay, Widow, see *Clay, Mrs.*
Clemence, W. H., 489
Cleveland, Ohio, 105
Cleveland Convention, the, 512
Clingman's Brigade, 256, 260, 398
Clinton, 282
Clopton, William H., 243; letter to Mrs. Tyler from, 244
Clough, General, 432
Clover Field, the, 340
Coalfield Station, 229
Cockade City, the, 357
Coffin, C. C., letter from B. to, 135
Cohan, Judge, 572
Cold Harbor, 366, 399, 466
Cole, Philip, 342
Cole Cavalry, 361
Cole's Ferry, 336
Cole's Landing, 336
Colfax, Schuyler, letter from B. to, 27
College Corporation, the, 480

- Colored Brigade, the, 287
 Colored Troops, the, 1st Regt., 145; 163, 329. See also *U. S. Army, the*
 Colquitt's Brigade, 258, 288
 Colston, Brig. General, 356
 Columbia, S. C., 151
 Commandant of French Vessels, the, see *Marivault, Count*
 Commandant Gunboat "Grenade," the letter from Geofroy to, 117
 Commander English Ship "Buzzard," letter from B. to, 30
 Commanding Officer of the Confederate Forces at City Point, the, letter from B. to, 121
 Commanding Officer Point Lookout, see *Hooker, Captain*
 "Committee of Safety," the, 32
 Comstock, Lieut. Col. C. B., 142, 143, 319, 329; letter to Grant from, 331; 336, 360; letter to B. from, 419; 420, 421; letters from B. to, 462, 478; 473; telegram to B. from, 478; telegrams to Weitzel from, 464, 495, 497; letters from Weitzel to, 551, 552
 Confederacy, the, 32
 Confederate Agent of Exchange of Prisoners, see *Ould, Robert*
 Confederate Congress, the, 50, 52
 Confederate Government, the, 50, 51
 Confederate States, Secretary of War of, see *Seddon, J. A.*
 Confederate States Army, the, 46; congratulatory orders from Wise to troops of, 355-357; 23rd Reg't. N. C. Vols., 356; 46th Reg't. Va. Vols., 356
 Conkling, Edgar, letter to B. from, 510; letter to Fremont from, 510-512; 513
 Connecticut, 96
 Connecticut Volunteers, the, 1st Heavy Artillery, 198, 201, 202; 6th Reg't., 347; 7th Reg't., 86, 208, 299, 347; 21st. Reg't., 118, 218
 Conner's Brigade, 463, 485, 495, 539
 Consul from England at Baltimore, see *Bernal, Frederic*
 Cook's Brigade, 463
 Cooper, Gen. S., telegram to Beauregard from, 156; telegram to Pickett from, 158; telegram from Beauregard to, 158
 Cooper Institute, the, 534
 Cope's, 334
 Corse's Brigade, 256, 259
 Corwin, Thomas, 534
 Courier, the Boston, 59
 Courier, the Buffalo, 543
 Court of Inquiry, the, 75
 Cox Ferry, 449
 Crabb, Lieut., 28
 Crane, Alson, letter from B. to, 446
 Creamer, David S., letter from B. to, 58
 Crook, 360
 Crumpton, Charles, 63
 Curles Neck Farm, 455
 Curtis House, 233, 291, 298
 Cutter Point, 282
- D
- DABNEY, CAPTAIN, 14
 Dahlgren, Colonel, 5, 6, 83, 102
 Dahlgren, Rear-Adm. John A., letters from B. to, 5, 83, 102, 113; letters to B. from, 6, 483
 Dallas, 282
 Dalton, victory at, 188
 "Dan," the, 30
 Dana, C. A., 320, 457; letter to Welles from, 527
 Daniels, Mr., 304, 305, 432-434, 474, 493
 Dantzier, Colonel, 300
 Danville Junction, 212
 Danville Railroad, the, 185, 194, 197, 198, 203; 211, 214, 218, 228, 229, 442
 Datten, 549
 Davenport, Lieut., 221, 378
 Davenport, A. V., letter from B. to, 75
 Davis, Mr., 142
 Davis, Garret, letter from B. to, 303
 Davis, President Jefferson, Declaration and Proclamation of, 49; message to Congress, 50; 158; telegram from Lee to, 193; telegram to Lee from, 194; 212; recommends attack on Richmond, 2, 3; 229; answer to peace commissioners, 513-515; 573
 Davis, Maj. R. S., 58; letter from Wardrop to, 154; telegram from Schroeder to, 182; letter from Abbott to, 201; 226, 233; General Orders No. 62 issued by, 236; letters from Hinks to, 296, 334; 365, 374, 590
 Davis, Thomas L., letters from B. to, 3, 102
 Davis' Brigade, 463, 495
 Dean, A. M., 10
 Dearing's Brigade, 240
 Dearing's Cavalry, 356
 Deep Bottom, 223, 255, 363, 393, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 424, 450, 463, 485, 490, 518, 532, 539, 543, 545, 547, 548, 552, 557, 558, 561, 595
 "Deerhound," the, 550
 DeKay, Captain, 453

- De Marivault, Capt. Henry, *see Mari-vault, Count Henri*
 De Night, Major, 423
 Denny, Capt., J. W., letter to Peck from, 24
 Dent, Lieut. Colonel, 94, 95, 336, 337, 355
 Department of the Gulf, the, 23, 32, 35; General Order No. 91, of, 38; 79, 428, 429
 Department of the Middle, the, 509
 Department of the Navy, the, 22, 32, 298, 302
 Department of the Susquehanna, the, 509
 Department of the Treasury, the, 25-27; Local Agents of, 41; 141
 Department of Virginia, the, 469, 480, 584, 586
 Department of Virginia and North Carolina, the, Gen. Smith requests relief from duty in, 426; change in command of, 470-472, 481
 Department of War, the, General Orders from: No. 57, 13; No. 86, 457; No. 100, 17; No. 167, 88; No. 182, 457; No. 225, 472, 502, 509; No. 237, 502; No. 257, 502; 29, 32, 36, 137, 292, 353, 432; Solicitor for, *see Whiting, Mr.*
 Department of Washington, the, 509
 Department of West Virginia, the, 509
 Devens, General, 184, 453
 Dismal Swamp Canal, the, 527
 District of Columbia, 7
 District of Columbia Volunteers, the, 1st Cavalry, 7
 Dix, Maj. General, 10, 11; General Orders issued by, No. 41, 21; 143, 534, 569, 570
 Dix, Miss D. L., letters from B. to, 15, 80; letter to B. from, 43; 453
 Dodge, Captain, 414
 Dole's Brigade, 398
 Donaldsonville, 36
 Doolittle, Oscar, 30
 Douthat's Wharf, 444, 445
 Dow, Gen. Neal, treatment in Libby Prison of, 157
 Drake, J. M. A., 12
 Draper, Col. A. G., telegram from B. to, 136; telegram to Hooker from, 156; relief of, 467; 475
 Drury's Bluff, 189, 190, 197, 198, 203, 205, 209, 211, 212, 223, 229, 272, 278, 287, 357, 373
 Duane, Major, 559
 Dublin, 162
 Duff, Charles E., 341
 Duke of Wellington, *see Wellesly, Sir Arthur*
 Duncan, Colonel, letter from B. to, 324; 475
 Duncan's Brigade, 290, 297, 300, 345
 Dunn, John M., letter from B. to, 159
 Dutch Gap, 140, 193, 218, 223, 233, 291, 448, 552
 Dutton, Col. A. H., letter from B. to, 118; 168, 169, 176, 187
 Dyer, Colonel, 259
- E
- EARLY, GENERAL, 199, 463, 484
 Early's Corps, 398; raid near Harper's Ferry by, 469
 Early's Division, 395
 Eastern Shore of Virginia, the, 567-569, 577, 595
 Eckley, General, 292
 Editor "*Baltimore American*," the, letter from B. to, 120
 Edmonds, Colonel, 259
 Edson, 453
 Edward's Ferry, 482, 497
 Egan, Private, 73
 Egypt, 479
 Elder's Battery, 488
 Eliza, Miss, 94
 Elizabeth River, the, 21
 Elliot, Doctor, 44
 Emancipation, the Proclamation of, 50
 Emperor of France, the, 121, 122
 Engineer Bureau, the, 31
 England, 139, 550, 579
 Eppes' Island, 140
 "Ericsson," the, 90
 Evans, General, 156
 Evans' Brigade, 300
 "Evening Post," the, letter from B. to Editor of, 272; 273, 278, 315, 317; Gillmore's views of campaign as given in, 441-444
 Ewell, General, 525
 Ewell's Corps, 366
 Examiner, the Richmond, 284
 Express, the, 92
 Express, the Petersburg, 368
- F
- "FAIR HAVEN," the, 15
 Faison, Colonel, 259
 Falls, Colonel, 219
 Farnsworth, Senator, 270
 Farquhar, Capt. F. U., 31; letter to Gillmore from, 216; 218; illness of,

- 239; 252, 274, 277, 412, leave of absence of, 465-467
 Farragut Rear Adm. D. G., 31, 32, 103; expedition to Red River, 111; 432,
 Farrar's Island, 77, 140, 171, 291, 442, 448
 Farrington, Mr., 172, 173, 257, 263, 440; 532
 Federal Hill, 93
 Ferguson, Doctor, 479
 Ferrero's Division, 451
 Fessenden, William P., letters from B. to, 60; 171, 269, 516
 Field, General, 506
 Field's Division, 595
 Finegas, 523
 Fisherville Depot, the, 360
 Fiske, Captain, 36
 Florence, see *Hildreth, Miss Florence*
 Florida, 521, 158
 Flusser, Captain, 110, 114, 115
 Forbes, John M., 480
 Forbes, Will, 480
 Ford, Governor, 104, 105, 151
 Ford, Tom, 66
 Forney, John W., 534
 Fort Calhoun, 291
 Fort Clark, open communication at, 258
 Fort Clifton, 296, 300, 312, 366, 386, 449
 Fort Darling, 162, 197, 205, 227, 242, 253, 271, 316, 317, 441-444
 Fort Delaware, 92
 Fort Drury, 203
 Fort Hatteras, 79
 Fort McHenry, 93
 Fort Monroe, 1, 2, 7, 8, 22, 81, 91, 95, 98, 117, 119, 132, 144, 162, 165, 258, 263, 265; irregularities reported at, 268, 269, 275; removal of troops from, 285; 306, 355, 413, 458; B. at, 471, 472, 483; 515. See also *Fortress Monroe*
 Fort Norfolk, 456
 Fort Pillow, 134
 Fort Powhatan, 77, 163, 184, 201, 210, 245, 247, 258, 262, 267, 291, 297, 302, 355, 357, 359, 360, 361, 367, 372, 385, 402, 418, 441, 462
 Fort Pulaski, 45
 Fort Sumter, 291
 Fort Walthall, 442
 Fort Walthall Railroad, the, 442
 Fort Wistersin, 294
 Fortress Monroe, 22, 29, 45, 76, 82, 98, 99, 117, 121, 123, 126, 160, 173, 191, 193, 260; return of B. to, 292, 464, 480, 521; 331, 365, 369, 371, 372, 374, 387; Mrs. Grant expected at, 417, 424, 428, 431, 435, 440, 445, 452, 454; 491; B. suggests transfer of troops to, 428-429; mail service at, 436, 446; 450, 452; naval store house at, 456; 462, 466, 470, 486, 498, 542, 554; Grant and Lincoln at, 564-566, 575, 590; 569, 575. See also *Fort Monroe*
 Foster, Colonel, 30
 Foster, Maj. C. W., 112
 Foster, Brig. Gen. R. S., 177; engagement with enemy, of, 389; before Petersburg, 402, 403; letters from B. to, 419, 485, 490, 543, 562; on north bank of the James, 424; 463; expedition of, 485; 495; withdrawal from Deep Bottom of, 518; 520, 524; letters from Weitzel forwarded to, 525, 526; retakes position, 526, 528; 539, 542; loss of cross-road by, 544; 545, 548; ordered to make demonstration, 549; orders from Grant to, 557, 559; 561, 564
 Foster's Division, reconnaissance of, 385
 Foulke, Phil B., 111
 Four Mile Creek, 225, 560
 Fox, Capt. G. V., letters from B. to, 75, 114, 142; 111; telegrams from B. to, 113, 114, 119, 120, 131; 139; letter to B. from, 290
 Fox Hill, 293
 France, 550; chargé d' Affaires of, see *Geofroy, L. de*
 Franklin, General, 458, 460, 481; taken prisoner, 495, 497; in command of 18th A. C., 508, 509; command Dept. of the Middle, Washington, the Susquehanna, and West Virginia, 509
 "Franklin," the, 296
 "Franklin's Life," 412
 Fredericksburg, 148, 180, 181, 237
 Fredericksburg Railroad, the, 313
 Fremont, Maj. Gen. J. C., 66; letter from Conkling to, 510-512; 547
 Fremont Party, the, 510, 512
 French Chargé at Washington, see *Geofroy, L. de*
 French Government, the, removal of tobacco from Richmond by, 56, 62, 63, 65, 69, 91, 116, 117, 121-127, 160
 Friend's Field, 334
 Fry, Col. James B., letters from B. to, 94, 112
 Fulkerson, Colonel, 259
 Fuller, Lieut. Col. C. F., letters from B. to, 207, 300, 301, 324, 375, 445, 479;

- letters to B. from, 209, 214, 266, 295;
telegrams from B. to, 296, 388; 320,
373
- Fuller, Capt. T. K., 36
- Fulton, Mr., of Associated Press, 170
- "Fulton," the, 43, 80
- G
- G. A. O. T. U., the, 93
- Gaines, Major, 151
- Galloway, Samuel, 151
- "Galvanized Yankees," 134
- Galvin, Mr., 481
- Gantt, Colonel, 259
- Gardner, Colonel, 46, 47, 474, 493
- Garnett's Brigade, 259
- Garrard, Colonel, letter from B. to, 293
- Geofroy, L. de, 69, 91, 116; letter to
Com. Gunboat "Grenade" from, 117;
letter to Com. "Bidwell" from, 117;
121, 125
- "George Leary," the, 162, 163
- George, Capt. Paul R., 242, 524, 525
- Georgia, 52, 158
- Georgia Volunteers, the, 21st Reg't, 259
- Getty, Mr., 16
- Getty's Division, 401
- Gibbon, Maj. General, 376; with Army
of the Potomac, 519
- Gilber, Mrs., 123
- Gilliard, Colonel, 238
- Gillmore, Mr. (Peace Commissioner),
486, 487, 490, 491, 498, 513-515
- Gillmore, Maj. Gen. Q. A., in campaign
against Richmond, 8, 42, 57, 96, 97,
107, 108, 110, 112, 132, 139, 144, 148,
149, 154, 155, 157, 165, 169, 178-180,
182, 187, 195, 197, 199, 200, 202, 205,
208, 214, 215, 221-224, 236, 239, 240,
254, 268, 299, 316, 324, 326, 327;
connection with court martial of
Gordon, 64; letters to B. from, 81,
165, 176, 183, 185, 186, 188-190, 200,
201, 204, 206, 215, 216, 218, 220, 221,
223, 231-233, 238, 240, 271, 299, 325,
327, 329, 332; letters from B. to,
89, 170, 174, 184, 186, 198, 201, 202,
205, 206, 215, 216, 220-224, 230-234,
237, 240, 241, 248-250, 271, 279,
281, 282, 287, 288, 291, 297, 299,
300, 302, 312, 324, 325, 330-331, 343,
354, 365, 372; in regard to confirma-
tion by Senate of, 108, 119, 171, 247,
268, 270, 278; telegrams from B. to,
161, 162, 169, 178, 179, 184, 189-191,
193, 194, 196, 199, 200, 270, 283, 295,
313; telegrams to B. from, 161, 162,
167, 177-181, 196; letter to Smith
from, 167; relations between B. and,
171, 253, 258, 277, 283, 291, 328,
338, 357, 359, 387, 476, 491; telegram
from Smith to, 179; letter from
Farquhar to, 216; despatches from
Adm. Lee to, 231, 233; letter to
Shaffer from, 239; transfer suggested,
265; in connection with article in
N. Y. *Herald*, 271-274, 278, 290, 316,
317; 285, 294; telegram to Shaffer
from, 295; letter to Hinks from, 327;
demonstration against Petersburg, 328,
330-335, 337, 338, 343-355, 361, 367,
368, 369, 372, 381, 491; statement
of verbal communication between
Hinks and, 339-341, 344; in regard
to Court of inquiry, 343, 357, 367-371,
400, 425; ordered to report to B., 354;
letters from Shaffer to, 362, 363, 368;
362, 365; relieved from command,
368, 369, 371, 374, 387, 400, 401, 464;
419; views on campaign in *Evening
Post*, 441, 444; at Bermuda Hundred,
442-444; restored to command, 503
- Gillmore's Corps, 411
- Gill's Landing, 545
- Gilman, see *Jones, Gilman*
- Gloucester County, 53
- Gloucester Point, 110, 266, 452
- Godwin, Colonel, 259
- Gordon, Brig. Gen. George H., letters to
B. from, 64, 71; Court Martial of,
64, 71
- Gorden, Captain, 551
- Gordon's Division, 398
- Gordonsville, 265, 490
- Gordonsville Junction, 488
- Gould, Mr., 534
- Gracie's Brigade, 189, 256, 260, 463
- Graham, Colonel, 259
- Graham, Mrs., 395, 484
- Graham, Brig. Gen. Charles R., on Board
of Survey on the "New York," 15;
in matter of destroying pirates in
James River, 57; 69; letters from B.
to, 105, 129, 201, 372, 410, 449, 540;
to assume command of forces in Nor-
folk and Portsmouth, 106; 115, 155,
165; telegram from B. to, 240; 288;
to open fire on Fort Clifton, 366; 410,
letter to B. from, 414; 484; directed
to dislodge rebels at Wilcox's Land-
ing, 496; expedition up the Rappa-
hannock, 540
- Graham's Battery, 356
- Grant, Gen. U. S., Spring Campaign,

- 7-9, 56, 57, 82, 95, 116, 136, 140, 144, 145, 149, 156, 157, 161, 165, 166, 170, 172, 174, 175, 180-182, 189, 193, 195, 197-199, 202-204, 207, 231, 234, 235, 242, 245, 246, 251, 253, 259-263, 265, 268, 275, 278, 279, 282, 285-288, 293, 295-297, 303, 311, 313, 314, 316-319, 327, 328, 336, 337, 359, 361, 362, 365-367, 372-377, 380, 381, 385-393, 398-400, 403, 404, 406-408, 410, 411, 413, 416, 418, 420-423, 435, 437-439, 441, 444, 447, 448, 455, 469, 473, 482, 486, 487, 490, 496-498, 504-508, 513, 518, 531, 537-540, 544, 545, 547-551, 555-557, 559-566, 575; to visit Norfolk and Portsmouth, 7; letters to B. from, 7, 24, 82, 83, 87, 94, 140, 319, 336, 361, 366, 376, 380, 381, 388, 391, 398-400, 404, 406, 408, 410, 413, 416, 420-422, 424, 425, 429, 438, 444, 445, 447-449, 455, 476, 507-509, 518, 519, 538, 541, 544, 545, 547, 556, 561, 564; 13; letters from B. to, 42, 76, 110, 116, 146, 359, 367, 375, 377, 378, 380, 381, 385, 388, 390, 392-394, 397, 398, 401, 402, 405, 408, 410, 415, 417, 418, 420, 421, 424-426, 428, 436, 437, 439, 444, 445, 447, 448, 456, 463, 467, 469, 485-488, 490, 495, 497-499, 501, 503, 507-509, 515, 519, 524, 539, 540, 543, 545, 549, 551, 552, 555-557, 560, 561, 563, 564; telegrams from B. to, 43, 68, 71, 72, 84, 97, 136, 139, 142, 148, 149, 155-157, 163, 165, 166, 320, 402, 438, 506, 565; telegrams to B. from, 43, 65, 68, 72, 83, 84, 98, 117, 119, 130, 148, 149, 154, 156, 157, 403, 446, 469, 472, 486, 487, 490, 491, 496-498, 506, 519, 524, 529, 548, 553, 561-565, 575; letters to Halleck from, 43, 75, 144, 225, 245, 251, 265, 287, 313, 328, 366, 399, 437, 457, 470, 472, 482, 485; letters to Meade from, 56, 396, 416, 421, 437, 473, 537, 548, 550; Seward confirms despatch of, 72; 73; 74; co-operation of B. with, 76, 82, 143, 285, 417, 424, 444, 491, 492, 500, 501, 521; in regard to exchange of prisoners, 83, 152; letter from Hitchcock to, 88; letter to Stanton from, 91; with regard to removal of tobacco by French Gov., 91; telegrams from B. to, 97, 136, 139, 142, 148, 149, 155-157, 163, 166, 320, 402, 438, 469, 506, 565; 107-109; letters from Halleck to, 124, 220, 246, 253, 261, 258, 287; telegrams from Halleck to, 132, 218; Palmer's action in North Carolina approved by, 153; telegrams to Halleck from, 161, 174, 180, 198, 260; at Battle of the Wilderness, 174, 219; 214, 228; feeling of Gen. Smith for, 246, 457, 458; orders inspection of Army on the James River, 246, 254-258; 273; in regard to transfer of B., 292, 364, 457-459, 481, 487, 491; Special Orders by: No. 27, 303; No. 35, 387; No. 62, 514; 315, 324; letter from Comstock to, 331; letter to Biggs from, 355; attitude toward Halleck, 360; telegram from Lincoln, 373; letters to Smith from, 376, 385, 459; 379; letter to Hancock from, 386; 394; B. asks advice in Gillmore case of, 425; B. suggests transfer of troops to Fortress Monroe to, 428-429; headquarters at Bermuda Hundred, 429; 435; letters from Meade to, 455, 548; letter from Smith to, 459; 466; letter for Gen. Lee from, 476; conference at City Point between B. and, 478-481; letters from Lincoln to, 482, 505; 484; in regard to mission of Gillmore and Jaquess, 486, 487, 490, 491, 498; 494; letter from Weitzel to, 496; 501; suspends General Orders No. 225, 509; rumored death of, 515; 517; with regard to recruiting, 519, 521, 530, 531; 522, 523; friendly toward Ransome, 523; letter from Rawlins to, 526; 528, 532, 542; abused by press, 543; 554; with Lincoln at Fortress Monroe, 564-566, 575, 590; 567; illness of, 594
- Grant, Mrs. U. S., proposed visit to Fortress Monroe of, 417, 424, 431, 435, 440, 445; 452, 454, 470, 491; 464
- Green Bay, 176
- Greene, Colonel, letter from B. to, 142; 227; defense of B. by, 476; 493, 508, 517
- Greenville and Middlebrook Road, the, 360
- Greenville and Stanton Road, the, 360
- Greenville County, 568
- Gregg, General, Kautz to report to, 563
- "Grenade," the, 124
- "Greyhound," the, 122, 454, 507, 518, 542
- Griffith, Barnes, 30
- Grove's Wharf, 135

Guerillas, 53

Guilbert, Edward A., letter to B. from, 92

Guiney's Station, 193, 203

Gunpowder Bridge, 497

Gunther, Mr., 569

H

HACKETT, JOHN K., letter to W. P. Webster from, 333

Haggerty, Captain, 177, 252

Hagood, 156

Hagood's Brigade, 256, 259

Hale, Edward Everett, letters to B. from, 173, 479; 242, 252, 256, 257, 262, 286, 289; an article in the *Advertiser* by, 476

Hale, Jack, 111

Half-Way House, 199, 202, 209, 223, 224

Halifax, 212

HALLECK, Maj. Gen. H. W., letters from Grant to, 43, 75, 144, 225, 245, 287, 313, 328, 366, 399, 437, 457, 470, 472, 482, 485; telegrams to B. from 73, 107, 112, 121, 132, 136, 155, 161, 207, 268; letters to B. from, 82, 112, 198, 261, 275, 278; telegrams from B. to, 97, 107, 114, 121, 155, 159, 214, 269; letters from B. to, 109, 110, 131, 132, 269; 119, 120, 133, 141; telegrams from Grant to, 121, 132, 161, 174, 180, 198, 260; letters to Grant from, 124, 220, 246, 251, 261, 265, 458, 487; relation with B. of, 124, 481, 484, 489; 492, 494; candidate for President, 143; telegram to Grant from, 218; letters to Barnard from, 246, 254; letters to Meigs from, 246, 254; 253; letters from Meigs and Barnard to, 255, 257; letter to Smith from, 278; 280, 294; attitude of Grant toward, 360; in regard to transfer of B., 458, 459; letter from Stanton to, 472

Hamilton, Alexander, 5

Hampton, 59, 293

"Hampton," the, 281

Hampton, Gen. Wade, letter from Gen. Lee to, 397

Hampton Roads, 122-124

HANCOCK, Gen. Winfield, S., 174, 180, 181; capture of Johnson's Division by, 198; 202; suggested as brigadier general, 220, 253; rumored success of, 310; ordered to reinforce Smith, 375, 378, 379, 380, 383, 385, 387; letters from B. to, 379, 381, 544;

letters to B. from, 379, 552; letter from Grant to, 386; control of troops about Petersburg, 386, 387; orders from Meade to, 393; move toward Richmond, 542, 551, 553; 543; reinforcements for, 548, 549; 550; reports on roads, 551, 552; letters from Weitzel to, 552; 554; in assault on Petersburg, 556, 558, 563; 562; Hancock's Corps, 366, 367, 373, 378, 380, 387

Hancock's Division, 473

Hanover Court House, 231

Hanover Junction, 158, 276

Hanover Town, Grant at, 238

Hanscomb, Mr., 16

Hardy, Col. James A., letter from B. to, 320

Hare, Robert, 93

Harlan, Senator, 269

Harpers Ferry, 93, 97, 469, 482

Harris, Doctor, 46, 470

Harris, Lieut. Commander, 320

Harris, Capt. J. T., 151

Harrisburg, 42

Harrison's Bar, 139

Harrison's Creek, 376, 377, 380

Harrison's Landing, 148, 163, 251, 373

Hatteras, 154, 567

Haverhill, Mass., 282

Hawkins, Lieut., 118

Hawley, Colonel, 330, 340, 341, 349-352

Haxall's Landing, 176, 209

Hay, Maj. John, telegram from B. to, 29

Haygood's Brigade, 501

Haynes, Major, 12

Hasen, General, 42, 43, 68

Heard, Mrs. Harriet, 74, 226, 227, 318; letter from Mrs. Butler to, 337

Heaton, Col. D., 25, 26; letter to Peck from 40; letters to B. from, 473, 526

HECKMAN, Brig. Gen. C. A., telegrams from B. to, 58, 115; before Suffolk, 68, 69; letters from B. to, 69, 106; to leave Portsmouth, 106; 168, 169, 187, 188, 190, 250; Heckman's Brigade, 168

Hedrick, John A., 24, 25

Herald, the N. Y., 100, 137, 271-274, 278, 315, 418, 518

Herbert, Colonel, 259

Herbert, J. K., letter from B. to, 292, letters to B. from, 66, 104, 150, 269, 292, 464; case of, 292

Heth's Division, 463, 495

Hickman, John, 534

Hicksford, 9, 82, 229, 473

- Hildreth, Mrs., 357
 Hildreth, Fisher A., 173, 192, 230, 242, 245, 252, 263, 264, 275, 281, 285, 286, 294, 311, 337, 338; letters from Mrs. B. to, 360, 364; 423, 429, 430, 452, 453, 464; in connection with trade in North Carolina, 474; letter to B. from, 489; relations with Lane, 489; asks B. for permits, 489; 492, 494, 504, 505, 517, 565
 Hildreth, Miss Florence, 382, 472, 504
 Hildreth, Laura Wright, 338, 343, 429, 491, 452, 453, 504
 Hill, A. P., 539
 Hill, Gen. D. H., 182, 255, 260, 508
 Hill, D. W., letter to B. from, 81; reply of B. to, 81
 Hill's Corps, 366, 463, 485, 486, 495, 561
 Hinks, Gen. Edward W., orders from B. to, 183, 184, 195, 326; telegrams from B. to, 183, 184, 193, 266, 267, 300; letters from B. to, 201, 210, 279, 290, 297, 312, 324, 326, 339, 361, 365; letters to B. from, 209, 247, 248, 268, 290, 297, 312, 361; at City Point 251, 252; manoeuvres near Petersburg, 278, 279, 334, 361, 362, 383; attacked at Spring Hill, 290; letter to R. S. Davis from, 296; letter from Gillmore to, 327; demonstration on Petersburg, 329-332, 344, 354, 368; statement of verbal communication between Gillmore and, 339-341, 344; 342; co-operation with Smith, 365; statement of conversation between Barnard and, 372; Stafford to report to, 385; return to B. of, 413, 414; appointment to command at Point Lookout, 467
 "History of the Administration of the Gulf," 33
 Hitchcock, Maj. Gen. E. A., 45; letter to Grant from, 88
 Hodge, A. W., letter to B., from, 67
 Hodge, Mrs. A. W., 68
 Hodge, Robert, 67
 Hodges, Colonel, 259
 Hodgkins case, the, 432, 434
 Hoffman, Major, 590, 591
 Hoffman, Col. W., 88; telegram to B. from, 91; telegram from B. to, 92; 146
 Hoke, General, 158, 196-198, 213, 265
 Hoke's Brigade, 153, 156, 193, 194, 256
 Hoke's Division, 255, 385, 398, 595
 Hoke's Troops, in Army of the Potomac, 259
 Holabird, Col. S. B., 37, 38
 Holcourt's Legion, 238
 Holman, Colonel, 86, 297
 Holt, Private, 73
 Holt, Col. Joseph, letter from B. to, 6, 105
 Hood's Battalion, 356
 Hood's Division, 415
 Hooker, Captain, telegram from B. to, 146; telegram from Draper to, 156
 Hooper, Mr., 111
 Horton, William P., letter to Puffer, from, 304
 Hospital Wharf, the, 445
 Howard County, 93
 Howe, General, 482
 Howell, Captain, 360
 Howell, Colonel, 190
 Howlett, Doctor, 196
 Howlett House Battery, the, 447, 515, 552
 Howlett House Bluff, 552
 Howlett's, 193, 217, 233, 291, 392
 Howlett's House, 190, 194, 199, 217, 230, 232, 289, 390
 Howlett's Neck, 211, 357
 H. S. S., Lieut., 106
 Humphreys, Gen. A. A., telegram to Sheridan from, 176; 459
 Humphrey's Brigade, 539
 Hunter, Maj. General, 246, 265, 314; expedition under, 319; fight between Jones and, 320; 331, 360, 410, 418, 423; reported routed, 437; 482; near Lynchburg, 488; 496, 497, 520
 Hunting, William S., 178
 Hunton's Brigade, 189, 256, 259
 Hutchins, J. B., letter to B. from, 69; 474, 523
 Hygeia Hotel, the, 22
- I
- ILLINOIS, 457
 Imboden, General, 360, 469
Independent, the, editorial from, 440-442
 Indiana, 321; Chairman Union Central Committee of. See *Wright, J. L.*
 Indiana Volunteers, the, 13th Reg't., 218
 Ingalls, Brig. Gen. Rufus, 175; letter to B. from, 360; letter from B. to, 436; 499, 537, 544; letter to Shaffer from, 560
 Innis, Colonel, letter from Weitzel to, 547
 "Invalid Corps," the, 28, 29, 70, 71, 133
 Iowa, 92, 457
 Irwin, Richard B., 591
 Isle of Wight County, 567, 568, 581

J

JACKSON, ANDREW, 61
 Jacobs, Maj. F., Jr., letter from B. to, 120; 136,
 James' Battery, 462, 463
 James River, the, 1, 8, 9, 43, 44, 57, 62, 76, 77, 82, 91, 95, 117, 121-123, 139, 140, 145, 155, 164, 171, 175, 176, 182, 185, 190, 193, 197, 207, 211, 212, 223, 225, 240, 246, 255-257, 261, 265, 268, 269, 275, 287, 288, 295, 301, 302, 313, 314, 316, 318, 319, 336, 355, 359-362, 365-367, 372, 373, 376, 378, 389, 391, 393, 395, 397-400, 407, 416, 418, 419, 421, 424, 428, 435, 437, 441, 442, 447-450, 472, 479, 487, 537-539, 543, 549, 555, 556, 559, 561
 James River Canal, the, 214, 218, 228
 Jamestown, report on operations at, 257; 258
 Jamestown Island, 165, 166, 172, 284, 437, 469
 Jaquess, Colonel (Peace Commissioner), 486, 487, 490, 491, 498, 513-515
 Jarratt's Station, 188, 230
 J. D. S., letter to B. from, 489
 Jenkins, reported killed, 170, 172;
 Jerusalem Plank Road, the, 328, 345, 346, 352, 356, 368, 437
 "Jessup," the, 372, 410
 Johnson, General, 46, 47
 "Johnson," the, 324
 Johnson, Andrew, Vice-Pres., 325, 337
 Johnson, Maj. Gen. B. W., letter from B. to, 250
 Johnson, Samuel, 487
 Johnson's Brigade, Bushrod, 259, 539
 Johnson's Division, 199, 255, 398
 Johnson's Island, 91
 Johnston, Capt. George H., 20, 587, 590
 Johnston, Gen. J. E., 188, 189, 506
 Johnston, Ensign H., 396
 Johnston, R. D., 158
 Jones, Colonel, 259
 Jones, Lieutenant, 250
 Jones, Gilman, 286, 289
 Jones, Gen. W. E., reported killed, 170, 172, 320
 Jones' Bridge, 234, 336
 Jones' Neck, 416
 Jordan's Field, 334, 381
 Jordan's Point Road, the, 326, 327, 329, 334, 344, 345, 378

Jourdan, Colonel, 13, 24
Journal, the, 553
Journal, the Boston, correspondent of, see *Coffin, C. C.*
 Junction, the, see *Walhall Junction*
 "June Hathaway," the, 305
 J. W. S., Colonel, see *Shaffer, Col. J. W.*

K

KALB, CAPTAIN, 13
 Kansas, 457
 Kautz, Brig. Gen. August V., 72; made Brig. Gen. 75, 189; ordered to Heckman, 106; letters from B. to, 107, 276, 392, 420, 530, 540; 121; telegrams from B. to, 161, 188; 165; the Blackwater forced by, 181, 182; success of, 185; 186; letter to B. from, 188; destruction of Danville R. R. by, 194, 197, 214, 218, 228, 229, 442; 210, 283, 287; rifles furnished to, 299; conference with Gillmore, 325; in attack on Petersburg, 327, 328, 330-333, 338, 344, 354, 368, 444; 334; expedition of, 367, 488; demonstration on Norfolk, 377; letter from Meade to, 394; to report to Wilson, 420, 421; 425; to report to Sheridan, 455, 456, 498; 499; ordered to report to Brooks, 507; 545; to report to Gregg, 563; recalled, 564-566
 Kautz's Camp, Sheridan in, 545
 Kautz's Cavalry, 361, 388, 393, 537
 "Kearsarge," the, 549, 550
 Kelton, Maj. J. C., letter from B. to, 90
 Kemper, General, 213
 Kemper's Brigade, 196, 256, 259
 Kennedy, William, 130, see *Smith, William*
 Kensel, Lieut. Colonel, 69, 204, 224, 554
 Kentucky, 52, 457, 458
 Kershaw, General, 539
 Kershaw's Brigade, 398, 539
 Kershaw's Division, 595
 Ketcham, Mr., 534
 Keyes, General, 10
 Kidder, Mr., 173
 Kiddoo, Colonel, 248
 Kilpatrick, expedition of, 46
 Kilpatrick's Raid, 52
 Kimball, Johnny, 173
 Kimberly Brothers, Messrs., letter from Butler to, 65
 King, Mr. W., 147
 Kingsland Creek, 201, 441, 442
 Kingsland Road, the, 225

Kinnon's Bluff, 244
 Kinsman, Lieut. Col. J. Burnham, 10;
 letter from B. to, 59; 173, 253, 257,
 358, 363, 374, 395, 423, 435
 Kirkland's Brigade, 463
 Knight, William, statement of, 307-309;
 433
 Kusserow's New York Battery, Colonel,
 97

L

LADD'S TAVERN, 181
 "Lady Johnson," the, 165
 Lafourche District, the, 33, 36
 Lambden, Mr., 141
 Lambert, Captain, 560
 Lane, Senator, 269, 489
 Lane's Brigade, 463, 485, 495, 539
 Langdon's Battery, 200
 Lauretta, see *Hildreth, Laura Wright*
 "L. B. Cowperthwaite," the, 304, 305,
 307, 308, 433
 Leager, Mr., 571
 Ledlie, Brig. General, letter from B. to,
 90
 Lee, Maj. Gen. Fitz Hugh, 258, 262-264
 Lee, Gen. Robert E., Grant's objective
 point, 57, 76, 95, 144, 293, 313; in-
 tention to anticipate Grant, 116, 362;
 letter from, 158; 171, 177; reported
 retreat of, 189, 202; 260, 261; tele-
 gram to Pres. Davis from, 193; tele-
 gram from Pres. Davis to, 194; Beau-
 regard's plans for, 203-204, 234;
 Battle of the Wilderness, 219; 228,
 229, 242; re-enforced, 254, 255, 257,
 258, 275, 442; daughter of, 257;
 281, 285; letters to Beauregard from,
 295, 389, 391; 310, 316; letter to
 Hampton from, 397; 398, 407, 411;
 letter from Grant for, 476; 484;
 whereabouts uncertain, 485, 497, 498;
 501; in Petersburg, 503; 549, 573
 Lee, Rear Adm. S. P., letters from B. to,
 1, 2, 57, 67, 77, 85, 142, 149, 154, 160,
 163, 199, 209, 221, 230, 238, 288, 295,
 298, 302, 313, 321, 372, 374, 390, 411,
 424, 456; 44; letters to B. from, 53, 68,
 131, 139, 142, 217, 233, 287, 320, 393;
 asked to co-operate with Heckman, 68;
 co-operation with B. of, 77, 78, 140,
 161; 85, 95, 111, 115, 124, 167; tele-
 gram from B. to, 199; despatch to
 Welles from, 223; 225; despatches
 to Gillmore from, 231, 253; confer-
 ence with B., 238; in need of co-opera-

tion with army, 255; 266; in regard
 to obstruction vessels, 288, 295,
 296, 298, 302, 320, 373, 374, 388,
 390, 411; 289, 291, 363, 367; Pres.
 visits, 424, 435

Lee's Army, 8, 142, 144, 168, 181, 182,
 203, 230, 287, 313, 346, 373, 385, 389,
 393, 407, 413, 423, 503, 541

Lee's Mill, 558, 563

Lewis, Lieut. Colonel, 259

Lexington, 102

Libby Prison, 157, 479

Lincoln, Pres. Abraham, 6; telegrams
 from B. to, 9, 58, 63; 17; Amnesty
 Proclamation of, 18, 19, 21, 105, 541,
 587; telegrams to B. from, 29, 31, 39,
 59, 231; Proclamation of Emancipation,
 50; 54; criticism of, 61, 342, 494, 510-
 513, 546; 65; re-nomination of, 66, 137,
 325, 330, 337; 73; toast to, 79, 80;
 91; in the affair of Mrs. White, 98-
 101; 104, 113; letters from B. to,
 145, 147, 223, 576, 593; quarrel with
 Galloway, 151; feeling for B. of, 175,
 232, 235, 547, 548, 576, 594; 220;
 with regard to B.'s commission, 228,
 231; letters from Mrs. Tyler to, 242,
 301; 292, 293; dependent upon Sew-
 ard, 342; telegram to Grant from,
 373; expedition of 424, 435, 440;
 in regard to transfer of B., 458; let-
 ters to Grant from, 482, 505; relief of
 Gillmore by, 464; 470, 472; ideas con-
 cerning present emergency, 483; sends
 peace commissioners to Davis, 514;
 relieves Smith of command, 514, 516;
 telegram from Wright to, 520; tele-
 gram to Wright from, 521; on re-
 cruiting, 521; 553; with Grant at
 Fortress Monroe, 564-566, 575, 590;
 Oath of Allegiance prescribed by,
 569, 578; 571-573, 578, 593

Lincoln, Mrs. Abraham, 9, 29, 59, 98, 566

"Little Buntie," see *Butler, Blanche*

Little Washington, N. C., 128, 136, 142

Livingston, Com. John W., letters from
 B. to 13, 16; 22

Long Bridge, 336

Longstreet, General, 230, 508

Longstreet's Army, 116

Longstreet's Corps, 230, 260, 316, 317,
 392, 398, 415, 501, 539, 561

Lookout, the, B. at, 376-378

Loring, Doctor, 11

Lotie, see *Hildreth, Laura Wright*

Louisa, 242

Louisiana, 52, 282, 482
 "Louisiana," the, 103
 Louisiana Volunteers, the, 1st. Infantry, 36
 Lowell, 23, 173, 192, 242, 440, 480, 499
 Lower Dutch Gap, 233
 Ludlow, Colonel, 88
 Ludlow, Maj. B. C., 144; letter from B. to, 217; letter to B. from 225, 382; 324, 327, 381; report from, 382; 456, 475, 502, 544
 Lynchburg, 265, 314, 398
 Lynchburg and Petersburg Railroad, the, 185
 Lyon, Mr., 571
 Lyons, Lord, 123

M

M., CAPTAIN, 204
 McAfee, Colonel, 259
 McClellan, Doctor, 286, 263
 McClellan Hospital, 452,
 Macomb, Commander W. W., with regard to supplies furnished to rebels from Norfolk, 527
 McConihe, 549
 McCormick, Surg. Charles T., 286, 330; applies for leave of absence, 321, 322; 363, 492, 554, 566, 594
 McCurdy, Richard H., 470
 McDowell, Colonel, 259
 McGowan's Brigade, 485, 495, 539
 McGowan's Division, 539
 McLaughlin, Captain, 3-5
 McManney, Mrs., letter to B. from, 455
 McMurdy, R., letter to B. from, 136; 151
 McRae, 540
 Maddox, J. H., letter to Mrs. Pratt from, 2
 Maine Volunteers, the, 6th Reg't., 43; 8th Reg't., 208, 218; 9th Reg't., 218
 Malvern Hill, 363, 365, 366, 393, 532
 Malvern Hill Road, the, 537
 Manchester, map showing, 164; 229
 Manney, Lieut., 574
 Mansun, Jos. W., 230
 Map of Virginia, 164
 Marivault, Capt. Henri, *see* *Marivault, Count Henri*
 Marivault, Count Henri, 121, 122; letters from B. to, 62, 122, 126; letters to B. from, 124, 125, 127
 Marston, General, 143
 Martin, General, 213
 Martin, Capt. Fred, letter from B. to, 155; 242, 372, 373, 435, 440, 446
 Martindale, Brig. Gen. J. H., ordered to report to B., 143, 414; in Weitzel's division, 252; 383; in command of 18th A. C., 479, 493, 509, 514; suggested as commander of 10th A. C., 519, 520, 523; before Petersburg, 498
 Martindale's Division, 236, 401
 Martin's Brigade, 136, 256, 260
 Martinsburg, 469
 Marvin, Assis. Adj. Gen. A. S. Jr., 184
 Maryland, 93, 102, 112, 482; 493, 497, 501, 503, 509
 Massachusetts, 7, 96, 111
 Massachusetts Colored Troops, the, 5th Reg't., 198
 Massachusetts Volunteers, the, 19th Reg't., 148; 25th Reg't., 128, 129; 26th Reg't., 23
 Matthews County, 53
 Maxwell, Captain, 382
 Mayo, Colonel, 259
 Meade, Maj. Gen. George G., in campaign against Richmond, 55, 77, 95, 144, 181, 224, 294; letters from Grant to, 56, 396, 416, 421, 437, 455, 473, 537, 548, 550; circular from, 162; General Orders of, 188; promotion of, 220, 253; all posts and stations over which supplies pass assigned to command of, 303; communication to B. from, 360; 364, 365; demonstration against Petersburg, 381, 386, 393, 406, 408, 409, 413-415, 419, 422, 436, 438, 439, 463, 498, 507, 556-558; 387; letter from Smith to, 391; letter to Kautz from, 394; letters from B. to, 413, 416, 422, 566; letter to B., from, 413; 434, 466, 484, 501, 506; letter to Grant from, 548; letters from B. forwarded to, 555, 556; telegram to B. from, 565
 Mechansville, 293
 Meigs, Brig. Gen. M. C., letters from B. to, 15, 16, 112, 152; 82, 175; telegram from B. to, 241; sent to inspect army on the James River, 246, 255-258, 263, 265; letters from Halleck to, 246, 254; 247, letter to B. from, 237; letters to Halleck from, 255, 257, 265; 258
 Mellen, Mr., 516
 "Mercedita," the, 550
 Mercer, Colonel, 259
 Meridan, 96
 Meridith, General, 88, 89
 Messinger, Captain, 20
 Mexico, 534

"Miami," the, 114
 Michie, Captain, *see* *Michie, Lieutenant*
 Michie, Lieut., 208, 461, 464-467, 543, 561
 Millford Station, Grant at, 254
 Mills, Mr., 79, 80, 449
 Millward, Joseph, letter to B. from, 545
 Mississippi, 52
 "Mississippi," the, 103
 Mississippi River, the, 45, 96
 Missouri, 52, 457, 458, 585
 Mitchell, Mr., 111
 Mobile, 96
 Monocacy, 483
 Montague, Colonel, 259
 "Montauk," the, 90
 Montgomery, Captain, 143
 Montpelier, Vt., 591
 Moore, Thomas J., letter to B. from, 61
 Mordecai, 299
 Morehead City, 80
 Morgan, Lieut. Colonel, letter from B. to, 373
 Morgunza, 282
 Morrill, Senator, 270
 Morrison, Colonel, 70, 259
 Mosby, General, 469
 Moss, Major, 434
 Mott's Division, 558
 Mountain Top, 360
 Mount Crawford, 320, 325
 Mount Eyrie, 449
 Muhlenburg, Lieut., 28
 Mulford, Maj. J. E., 1, 6, 44, 45, 83; letter from B. to, 91; 147, 193, 196, 325, 331, 480, 486

N

NANSEMOND, 69
 Nashville, 143, 144
 Natchez, 282, 523
 National Convention, the, 536
 National Democratic Executive Committee, the, 536
 National Hotel, the, 93
 National Sanitary Committee, the, 470
 Neal, General, 24, 42, 43, 68
 Negro Affairs, Superintendent of, 31; *see* *Kinsman, Col. J. Burnham*, *see also* *Wilder, Capt. C. B.*, *see also* *Brown, Captain*; *Ass't.*, *see* *Churchill, Mr.*
 Neil, *see* *Neal, General*
 Neill, *see* *Neal, General*
 Nelson, 242
 Newbern, 53, 85, 102, 114, 116, 124, 128, 130, 136, 142, 182, 502
 New Hampshire, 63, 96

New Hampshire Volunteers, the 2nd Reg't., 130; 3rd Reg't., 186, 347; 6th Reg't., 218; 7th Reg't., 347, 447; 10th Reg't., 63, 147, 148
 New Hope, 282
 New Jersey Batteries, the, 5th Reg't., 82
 New Jersey Volunteers, the, 4th Reg't., 97
 New Kent Court House, 234
 New Liberia, 47
 New Market, 176
 New Market Road, the, 537
 New Orleans, 23, 31, 32, 34, 36-38, 80, 145, 149, 226, 282, 322, 430, 464, 538-540, 570, 576, 580, 591
New Regime, the, 309, 339
 New York, 7, 96, 483, 582; Gov. of, *see* *Seymour, Horatio*
 "New York," the 15, 16, 80, 92, 151, 196
 New York City, 42, 74, 80, 117, 119, 172, 173, 192, 309, 320, 470, 489, 492, 513, 514, 521-523, 534, 566, 582
 New York Monitor Rifles, the, 313
 New York, Mounted Rifles, the, 1st Reg't., 446
 New York Volunteers, the, 3rd Cavalry, 58, 136; 12th Cavalry, 502; 3rd Reg't., 284, 420, 462; 16th Artillery, 28, 132, 133; 16th Reg't., 70; 22nd Reg't., 181; 33rd Reg't., 82; 47th Reg't., 247; 91st Reg't., 80; 96th Reg't., 90; 98th Reg't., 90; 112th Reg't., 218, 138th Reg't., 13; 169th Reg't., 218; letter from Gillmore to Engineers of, 272
 Newport News, 158, 312
News, the, 59
 Nichols, Ass't. Adj't. Gen. H. A., 173, 527, 532
 Nicolay, John C., letters from B. to, 78, 99; letters to B. from, 98, 101; inquiries concerning Mrs. White, 98-101
 Norfolk, 7, 16-18, 20, 22, 54, 59, 67, 71, 73, 90, 113; liquor trade in, 104, 159, 160, 304-310, 432-434; uneasiness felt by Northerners in, 134; 136, 147, 153, 159, 160; Shepley at, 240; 265; irregularities at, 268, 269; 275, 289, 339, 365; Kautz's demonstration on, 377; 414, 454, 458, 471, 474, 475, 484, 489, 493, 498, 499, 501, 513; B. orders quarantine at, 514; 515; conflict between military and civil authority in, 516, 517, 541, 545, 546, 570-594; 523; supplies furnished to rebels from, 527; 528, 529, 532; Seward at, 533; 566; circuit court of, 567; a government city, 570; suggested change of Ass't.

- Adj. Gen. in, 590; Postmaster of, see *Whipple, E. W.*
 Norfolk County, 568, 581
 Norfolk Navy Yard, the, 15
 Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad, the, 211
 Norfolk Road, the, 558
 North Anna, 251, 260, 261, 265, 268
 North Carolina, recruitment in, 29, 30; 40, 41, 52, 76, 82, 85, 98, 102, 109, 116, 120, 124; the District of, 129, 146; 136, 142, 153-155, 158, 197, 209, 235, 240, 260, 401, 458, 473, 474, 502
 North Carolina Volunteers, the, 2nd Reg't., 30, 146; 6th Reg't., 259; 7th Reg't., 344; 8th Reg't., 488; 21st Reg't., 259; 24th Reg't., 259; 25th Reg't., 259; 35th Reg't., 259; 43rd Reg't., 259; 49th Reg't., 259; 54th Reg't., 259; 56th Reg't., 259; 57th Reg't., 259
 North River, 304, 305
 Northumberland County, 595
 Norton, Captain, letter from B. to, 366
 Nottoway, 357
 Nottoway Bridge, 188
- O
- OATH OF ALLEGIANCE, the, 18-21, 54, 55, 569, 578, 581
 O'Brien, Richard, orders from B. to, 166
 O'Connor, Major, 13
 Officer in charge Pontoons belonging to Army of Potomac at Bermuda Landing, letter from B. to, 334
 Officer in Command at City Point, see *Russell, Colonel*
 Ohio, 66, 285
 Ohio Volunteers, the, 347, 385; 15 Reg't., 402
 "Old Episcopal Church," the, 59
 Old Point, 244, 302
 Old Wilderness, three days' fight at, 174
 Onderdonk, Colonel, 205, 206, 216
 Onderdonk's Cavalry, 205, 206, 215
 "Onondaga," the, 139
 Opdyke, Mr., 534
 Ord, General, 261, 482; assigned to command of 10th Corps, 485, 508, 509; given command of 18th Corps, 519, 523, 528; in assault on Petersburg, 556-559, 565; to report to Grant for orders, 560; 564; letter from B. to, 594
 Ordnance Department, the, 73
 Ordnance Wharf, 296
 Ord's Corps, 563
 Osborn, 77, 78
 Otey, Colonel, 259
 Ould, Robert, letter to B. from, 1; letters from B. to, 1, 14, 151, 152, 157, 191; negotiations with B., 1, 3, 5, 9, 44-53, 83, 113, 330; letter to Stanton from, 23; 88, 89, 97; interview between Gillmore, Jaquess, and, 486, 487, 490, 491, 497; with regard to crew of "Alabama," 550; 553
 Owen, Mr., 191, 245, 262, 274, 283, 285, 472
 Owens, Colonel, 259
- P
- P., GOVERNOR, see *Pierpont, E. H.*
 Paine, Brig. Gen. Charles J., 121; letters from B. to, 122, 354; 413; letters to Biggs from, 312; 324, 326, 333, promotion of, 475, 594
 Palmer, Charles J., Secretary Sequestration Commission, 38; statement of, 38
 Palmer, Brig. Gen. I. M., letters from B. to, 108, 115, 127, 153; 130; report of action in North Carolina, 131, 153; letter from Capt. Smith to, 166; 313, 489
 Pamlico Sound, the, 128, 129
 Pamunkey, the, 42, 57, 268, 269, 275, 280, 288, 410
 Pantego Creek, 24, 25
 "Parke," the 414
 Parker, Ass't. Adj't. Gen. E. S., 303, 514
 Parker, Isabelle S., letter to B. from, 553
 Parton, James, author "History of the Administration of the Gulf," 33; letters from Mrs. B. to, 74, 314, 412; 235, 245, 286, 289, 294, 364; reply to Mrs. B. from, 383
 Parton, Mrs. James, 74, 75, 342, 359, 361, 412, 413
 Patten, Lieut. Colonel, letter from B. to, 312; sent to reconnoiter, 313
 Patton, Colonel, 259
 Patterson, Captain, 12
 Patrick, General, 438
 Paul, Monsieur, 117; letters from B. to, 160, 196
 Peace Commissioners, the, see *Gillmore, Mr.*; see also *Jaquess, Colonel*
 Peal, Mr., 528
 Peale, Mrs., 528
 Peck, Maj. Gen. John J., letter from Denny to, 24; letter from Heaton to, 40; letters from B. to, 58, 129, 138; 81; letter from Shaffer to, 85; 97, 98; letter to B. from, 102; 109; report on capture of Plymouth, 115, 131, 132; change of command for, 129; General

- Order No. 70, 138; correspondence between Pickett, and, 146
- Pemberton, General, 46, 88, 116
- Peninsula, the, 108, 148, 158
- Pennsylvania, 96, 112, 285, 483, 534
- Pennsylvania Artillery, the, 414, 485
- Pennsylvania Volunteers, the, 1st colored cavalry, 420; 55th Reg't., 218; 97th Reg't., 218; 5th Cavalry, 414, 420
- "Pequot," the, 266
- "Perry," the, 85
- Pettinger, George, 305
- Petersburg, 117, 124; Beauregard at, 142, 182, 185; map showing, 164; cutting off communications between Richmond and, 169, 183, 395; movement against, 179, 184, 211, 257, 277, 279, 280, 285, 290, 297, 316, 317, 327, 328, 330-341, 344-357, 359, 361, 362, 364, 366-370, 373-377, 379-389, 391, 392, 394-396, 398-403, 406-411, 413, 417, 418, 422, 427, 437, 444, 463, 501, 539, 549, 556-559, 561-564, 566, 575, 590, 596; rebels beaten at, 188; 194, 196-198, 209; rebel situation at, 210-212, 234, 260, 383; 225, 229, 276, 295, 296; reconnaissance toward, 312, 313; 324, 426; B. goes to, 451, 453, 454, 519, 522; 461, 466, 485, 497-499, 503; 552
- Petersburg and Lynchburg Railroad, 229
- Petersburg Railroad, the, 167, 169, 171, 172, 203, 284, 388, 441, 498
- Petersburg and Richmond Railroad, the, 185
- Petersburg and Weldon Railroad, the, 213, 230
- Pfohl, Colonel, 259
- Philadelphia, 70, 93, 119, 173, 191, 203, 219, 226, 235, 309, 497, 515
- "Philadelphia," the, 489, 527
- Philadelphia Railroad, the, cut by rebels, 495
- Phillip, gets appointment from President, 293, 357
- Philpot, John, 30
- Pickett, Gen. George E., 109; correspondence between Peck and, 146; 158; telegram from Cooper to, 158; wounded, 171, 172; reconnaissance made by, 209-210; 213, 255, 390, 447, 497, 503
- Pickett's Division, 251, 254, 260, 389, 415, 463, 486, 495, 595
- Pierpont, Gov. E. H., controversy with B. on liquor question, 104, 150, 159, 160, 304-310, 431-434, 595; "History of Virginia" by, 136, 137; letter from Zantzinger and Daniels to, 309; Snead commissioned by, 568; state government represented by, 572; 580, 587; Pierpont Government, the, 545
- Pierson, C. H., 304, 305, 480
- Piney Branch Church, 174
- Pinkney, Moses, 341
- Plimpton, Lieut.-Col. J. I., letter to Capt. Terry from, 382
- Plymouth, 95, 97, 98, 102, 108, 110, 114-116, 118, 124, 127-132, 142, 156, 255, 259, 265, 486
- Point Lookout, 22, 44, 64, 91, 109, 130, 136, 146, 156, 321, 333, 387, 467, 519, 562
- Point of Rocks, 171, 269, 296, 300, 354, 444, 445, 479, 532, 542
- Pomeroy, Senator, 66, 269, 270
- Pontoon Bridge, 334, 544, 545
- Port Hudson, 46, 47, 84, 88, 423
- Port Royal, 162, 247, 254, 479, 576
- Port Walthall, 77, 139, 377, 486
- Port Walthall Junction, 206, 223, 232, 233, 238, 398, 539
- Portsmouth, 7, 18, 20, 54, 55, 106, 107, 138, 266, 275, 312, 329, 339, 432, 475, 478, 499, 513, 577, 581
- Portsmouth County, 576, 568
- Postmaster General, the, see *Blair, Montgomery*
- Potomac, the, 226, 228, 242, 246, 253, 256, 277, 364
- Potomac Flotilla, the, Com. of, see *Hooker, Captain*
- Powell, Thomas J., 561
- Powhatan, 469
- Powhatan Station, 229
- Pratt, Thomas H. G., letter to Mrs. Pratt from, 2
- Pratt, Mrs. Thomas H. G., letter from Thomas H., G. Pratt to, 2; letter from Maddox to, 2
- Pressley, Colonel, 259
- Prince George Court House Road, the, 368
- Princess Ann County, 567, 568, 581
- Proctor's Creek, 200, 442
- Puffer, Capt. A. F., 113, 163, 165; letter from Horton to, 304
- Pungo River, the, 24, 25
- Pwans Point, rebel signal station at, 201

R

- RALEIGH, N. C., 12
- Randall, Mrs. Mary H., 123
- Ransom, Gen. R., Jr., 153; telegram to Bragg from, 193; 194, 212; suggested

- in place of Shepley, 523; friendliness of Grant for, 523
- Ransom's Brigade, 196, 256, 259
- Ransom's Division, 255
- Rapidan, the, 57, 109, 144, 161
- Rappahannock River, the, 144, 145, 156, 237, 241, 246, 251, 254, 540
- Rawlins, Brig.-Gen. J. A., letters from B. to, 94, 469; letter to Abercrombie from, 328; letter from Babcock to, 400; letters from Smith to, 426, 461; 468; letters to Grant from, 526; 542
- Raymond, Mr., speech of, 359, 361
- Reade, Mrs., 472
- Rebel War Department, the, 97
- Red Bluff, the, 211
- Red River, the, 111
- Redoubt, 549
- Reed, Charles, 55
- "Regime," the, 245
- Reid, William J., 540
- "Relief," the, 489
- "Reno," the, 128, 129
- Renshaw, James M., 489
- Republican*, St. Louis, the, editor of, 111
- Republican Party, the, 292
- Respass, Isaiah, 24-27
- Reynolds, Gen. J. J., 458
- Rhode Island, 462
- Rhode Island Volunteers, the, James' Battery, 462, 463; 4th Reg't., 469
- Richards, Mr., 545
- Richmond, 3, 5, 6; campaign against, 8, 9, 57, 76-78, 82, 83, 95, 96, 116, 136, 141, 142, 144, 153, 158, 161, 169, 170, 172, 177, 180, 181, 184, 185, 188, 190-194, 196, 198, 203, 205, 212, 213, 219, 226-230, 234, 242, 245, 251, 254, 257, 260, 261, 263, 264, 272, 275, 281, 285, 288, 293, 295, 296, 310, 312, 313, 316, 330, 365, 366, 378, 385, 388, 393, 395, 407, 411, 421, 430, 440, 441, 480, 484, 485, 501, 537-540, 542, 551, 555; 11, 27, 43-46, 92, 94, 102, 110, 113, 130, 143; map showing, 164; 173, 262, 284; Mayor of, 293; 320, 336, 346, 361, 364, 379, 381, 395, 398, 400, 426, 437, 450, 463, 486, 490, 498, 499, 515, 552, 571, 576; removal of tobacco from, see *French Government*, the
- Richmond and Danville Railroad, the, 207
- Ricketts, General, to support Foster, 402
- Ricketts' Division, 482, 483
- Risley, H. A., letters to B. from, 484, 516; 489; letter from B. to, 496; 515; daughter of, 516, 517
- Ritch, Mr., 25
- "Roanoke," the, 45
- Roanoke Island, 102, 115, 128, 154, 526, 527
- Roanoke River, the, 114, 154, 166, 182
- Roberts, Colonel, 115, 155, 326
- Rockville, 426
- Rogers, Capt. Henry, 304, 308
- Rosecrans, General, relations with B., 458
- Rowley, Colonel, 139
- Royal Navy, the, 30
- Rucker, General, 68, 71, 256, 423
- Ruffin's House, 335
- Ruggles, Col. George D., letter from B. to, 28
- Russell, Colonel, officer in command at City Point, 247; letter from B. to, 248; telegram from B. to, 251; 290
- Russell, Lieut. Daniel, 147, 148
- Russell's Division, 409
- Rutledge, Colonel, 259
- S
- "St. CHARLES," the, 31, 32
- Sale, Col. Juno B., 159, 212
- "Sample," the, 24, 40
- Sanborn, 192, 228, 235, 257, 322
- Sanders, Colonel, 475
- Sands, Captain, lack of co-operation of, 313
- Sanitary Commission Fair, the, B. presents canes and flags to, 203, 235, 244, 256, 262
- Sanitary Fair, the, see *Sanitary Commission Fair*, the
- "Sassacus," the, 166
- Savannah, 2
- Savannah River, 45
- Sawtell, Captain, letter from B. to, 67
- Scales' Brigade, 485, 495
- Schroeder, Henry T., telegram to Davis from, 182
- Schrouder, Lieut., 69
- Scroggs, Colonel, 81
- Scrymser and Co., John, 304, 305
- Sealy, Capt. Israel R., 247
- Secessionville, 288
- Secretary of Navy, the, see *Welles*, *Gideon*; *Ass't.*, see *Fox*, *Capt. G. V.*
- Secretary of State, the, see *Seward*, *William H.*
- Secretary of the Treasury, see *Chase*, *Salmon P.*
- Secretary of War, see *Stanton*, *Edwin M.*; *Ass't.*, see *Dana*, *C. A.*; of Confederate States, see *Seddon*, *J. A.*

- Seddon, J. A., 62; telegrams to Beauregard from, 190, 193; 213
- Sedgwick, General, corps of, 174
- Semmes, Captain, 550
- Semple, Doctor, 479
- Senior Staff Officer at Headquarters, City Point, see *Comstock, Lieut. Col. C. B.*
- Sentinel*, the Richmond, 276, 360, 368
- Sequard, Dr. Brown, 476, 480
- Sequestration Commission, the, 32-39; Secretary of, see *Palmer, Charles J.*
- Sequestration Corps, the U. S., 38
- Sequin, Lieut., 125
- Serrell, Col. Edward W., 165, 216, 272, 273, 283
- Seward, Frederick, 528
- Seward, Mrs. Frederick, 528
- Seward, William H., 65, 66; telegrams to B. from, 69, 72; 91; letter to Stanton from, 116; 122; letter from B. to, 123; 125; 292, 342, 513; visits B., 528, 532; at Norfolk, 533; relations with Shepley, 533; relations with B., 534, 540, 554, 555; 546, 554
- Sewell, Lieutenant, 433
- Sewell, Mr., 306
- Sewell's Point, 312
- Seymour, Horatio, letter from B. to, 13
- Shaffer, Mrs., 505, 507, 518, 530, 540, 542
- Shaffer, Capt. James R., letter from B. to, 29; 544
- Shaffer, Col. J. W., 69; letter to Peck from, 85; letter to Turner from, 86; 90, 106, 107, 109; letter to Shepley from 138; 173, 195; letters from Ames to, 204, 218, 222, 223; 215; letters from Gillmore to, 239, 363; 240; letter from Gen. Smith to, 250; letter from Shepley to, 284; telegram from Gillmore to, 295; 304, 342, 343, 358; letters to Gillmore from, 362, 368; letters to Terry from, 367, 388, 377, 384; letter from Terry to, 384, 389; 392, 423, 430; illness of, 470; letters to B. from, 474, 483, 493, 512, 515, 523, 547; letters from B. to, 483, 518, 530, 531; letter from Wheeler to, 494, 500, 506, 513, 528, 529, 532-534, 540, 542, 545; letter from Ingalls to, 560
- Sharp, Colonel, letter from B. to, 595
- Shenandoah Valley, the, 319, 541
- Shepley, Miss, 326
- Shepley, Brig. Gen. George F., telegrams from B. to, 113, 240; 131; letter from Shaffer to, 138; at Norfolk, 240; letter to Shaffer from, 284; daughters of, 289, 453, 470; letters from B. to, 304, 431, 514; 326, 358; regarding granting of permits, 396; actions questioned, 429, 430; 470, 474, 504, 516; leave of absence, 522; 527, 529, 530, 532; relations with Seward of, 533; relations with B., 533; 540; letter to B. from, 541; 546; commanding District of Va., 587
- Sheridan, Maj. Gen. Phil H., letters from B. to, 72, 158, 207, 214, 217, 222; telegram from Humphreys to, 176; move against Chaffin's Farm, 207, 209, 214; in campaign against Richmond, 217, 234, 241, 449, 542, 545, 551, 553; expedition up Shenandoah Valley, 319, 410, 498, 537; in movement against Petersburg, 444-447, 455, 456; letters to B. from, 224, 225; return to Army of the Potomac of, 224, 225
- Sheridan's Cavalry, 213, 223, 455, 537, 553
- Sheridan's Columns, 544, 545
- Sherman, Maj. Gen. T. W., 143, victory at Tunnel Hill and Dalton, 188; 189, 199; made Major General, 220, 253; 423, 458, 505, 521
- Sherman's Cavalry, 575
- Sherman's Company, see *Busley & Co.*
- Sherwood Forest, 301
- Sickles, General, 253
- Silliman, Anna, 54
- Silver Springs, 195
- Simmons, Lieut. J. W., letter from B. to, 266
- Slough, General, 136, 137, 159
- Smisport, 282
- Smith, Lieut. Colonel, 181
- Smith, Madam, 143
- Smith, Extra Billy, 572
- Smith, Com. Joseph, letter from B. to, 21
- Smith, Kirby, 96
- Smith, Captain Melancthon, 129, 154; letter to Palmer from, 166; 182, 496, 557
- Smith, William, 130
- Smith, Maj. Gen. William F., 8, 24, 42; in campaign against Richmond, 57, 76, 110, 158, 165, 167-169, 171, 180, 183, 185-187, 194, 197-199, 205, 214, 215, 221-224, 229, 236, 239, 240, 251, 260, 261, 268, 269, 275, 278, 310, 318, 322; 82; letters from B. to, 120, 135, 162, 168, 169, 175, 180, 184, 195, 197, 206, 208, 239, 248, 254, 276, 278, 279, 280,

- 329, 339, 375, 380, 383, 386, 426, 427, 438, 447, 450, 453, 456, 461, 462, 463, 465, 468, 477; letter from Babcock to, 142; letters to B. from 167, 168, 176, 179, 183, 185-187, 195-197, 200, 205, 206, 208, 239, 251, 254, 376, 383, 427, 447, 452, 462, 465, 470, 477, 479; letters from Gillmore to, 167, 186; telegram to Gillmore from, 179; 227; letters from B. sent to, 234, 249; Grant's estimate of, 246, 457, 458; letter to Shaffer from, 250; relations between B. and, 253, 256, 258, 363-365, 426, 427, 457, 459, 460, 484, 493, 517, 521; telegrams from B. to, 195, 270, 462; letter from Halleck to, 278; in demonstration against Petersburg, 279, 280, 330, 336, 360, 364, 365, 367, 374-383, 385-387, 391, 392, 397, 399, 403, 406, 407, 411, 425, 436, 439-443, 448, 449, 462, 463, 472, 477; in regard to colored troops, 329, 450, 451-453, 468-470, 477; letters from Grant to, 376, 459; telegrams to B. from, 383, 448, 469; letter to Meade from, 391; 401; in regard to transfer of command of, 426, 427, 457-459, 471, 472, 481-483, 508, 513-515, 519, 521-523; letters to Rawlins from, 426, 461; in regard to leave of absence, 459-461, 479, 493; in matter of transfer of Michie, 461, 465, 466; letter to Weitzel from, 468
- Smithfield, 53, 284
- Smith's Corps, 282, 398, 399, 411, 444
- Snead, Edward K., 546; examination of, 567-574, 582, 584, to open count in Norfolk, 575, 582, 591-593; Judge First Judicial District of Virginia, 581; letter from B. to, 591; letter to B. from, 592; released, 593, 594
- South Anna, the, 251, 260-263, 265, 268, 275, 537
- South Carolina, 8, 52, 56, 158, 197; Sounds of, 527; 562
- South Carolina Volunteers, the, 11th Reg't., 259; 21st Reg't., 259; 25th Reg't., 259, 595; 27th Reg't., 259, 288
- South Side Railroad, the 211, 212
- Southampton County, 567, 568, 581
- "Southfield," the, 101, 114
- Spain, 579
- "Spaulding," the, 15, 86
- Spear, 211
- Spencer, 208
- "Spirit of the Times," the, 314
- Spottsylvania, 174
- Spottsylvania Court House, 174, 180, 181, 195
- Spring Hill, 210, 268, 278, 290, 293, 296, 297, 300, 302, 312, 325, 345, 402; officer in command at, see *Ames, Colonel*
- Stackpole, Maj. J. L., 27, 177
- Stafford, Col. S. H., 145, 184, 245, 385
- Standard, Brig. General, ordered to report to B., 143
- Stanton, 320, 360
- Stanton, Edwin M., letters from B. to, 3, 16, 23, 28, 31, 32, 44, 54, 56, 62, 70, 71, 73, 80, 96, 97, 131, 133, 135, 136, 143, 151, 152, 170-172, 181, 197, 205, 228, 229, 234, 241, 258, 259, 264, 280, 284, 288, 330, 333, 360, 414, 457, 595; 6, 9, 15; letter from Bates to, 17; letter from Ould to, 23; letters to B. from, 24, 143, 168, 180, 181, 189, 198, 202, 235, 261, 325; 60, 65, 79; letter from Grant to, 91; letter from Seward to, 116; telegrams from B. to, 147, 171, 172, 262, 265, 281, 293; 158, 165; telegrams to B. from, 170, 175, 182, 195, 595; 173, 193, 219; attitude toward B. of, 235, 484; censure of Gillmore by, 444; letter to Halleck from, 472; 489; resignation of, 520, 521; letter to Lincoln from, 521; letter from Welles to, 527; 532
- Stanton, J. W., letter from B. to, 31
- Stanton & Co., J. W., 32
- Stephen, 319, 375, 412, 493
- Sternhold and Hopkins, quoted, 513
- Stevenson, Richard, 341
- Stone, Mrs., 59
- Stonington, Conn., 31
- Stony Creek, 182, 229
- Stony Creek Bridge, 188
- Streight, Colonel, 24
- Sturdivant's Battery, 356
- Suffolk, 58, 68, 158, 165, 181, 499
- Summit, 282
- Sumner, Senator, 269
- Sumner, Capt. E. G., letter from B. to, 501; appointed Special Inspector of Cavalry, 501-503
- Supreme Court, the, 572
- Surrey County, 567
- Surrey Court House, 284, 438
- Sussex County, 567, 568, 581
- "Swann," the, 80
- Swift, Captain, 39
- Swift Creek, 185, 186, 188, 211, 222, 443, 473, 485
- Symington, Sergt., 282
- Symington, Samuel, letter from B. to, 282

T

TABB, COLONEL, 260
 Taliaferro's Cavalry, 356
 Tanner's Creek, 312
 Taylor, Charles, 341
 Taylor, Gen. Dick, 47
 Taylor, James, 103, 104
 Teche, the, 103
 Temple's House, 210
 Tennessee, 52
 Tennessee Railroad, the, destruction of, 162, 179, 180
 Tennessee Volunteers, the, 17th Reg't., 259; 23rd Reg't., 259; 63rd Reg't., 259
 Terry, Capt. Adrion, 382; letter from B. to, 394
 Terry, Brig. Gen. Alfred H., 108, 110; letters from B. to, 133, 247, 384, 390, 392-394, 406, 410; ordered to report to B., 143; in campaign against Richmond, 165, 179, 186, 189, 190, 196, 220, 233, 239, 295, 297, 299, 325; demonstration against Petersburg, 328, 330, 384, 388, 394, 403, 404; letters from Shaffer to, 367, 388; letter to Shaffer from, 389; 397; letter to B. from, 402; telegram from B. to, 403; conference with Abbot and Wright, 404-406; in command of 10th A. C., 509; letter from Weitzel to, 525
 Terry's Brigade, 259
 Terry's Division, 215, 237
 Texas, 52
 Thayer & Co., J. E., 173
 Thomas' Brigade, 485, 495
 "Thomas Powell," the, 266
 Thornton, Captain, 113
 "Thos. A. Scott," the, 80
 Times, the N. Y., 111, 315, 359
 "Tisiphone," the, 62, 124, 160; captain of, see *Maurival, Count Henri*
 Todd, Mr., 493
 Todd & Co., 474
 Todd's Tavern, 174
 "Tom Ford," see *Ford, Tom*
 Topographical Engineers, the Bureau of the, 380
 Towey, Sinclair, letter from B. to, 59, 86
 Trade, legal and illegal in the insurrectionary districts of Virginia and North Carolina with references to officials and others connected therewith, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 25, 26, 27, 40, 41, 42, 64, 71, 81, 111, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 396, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 473, 474,

475, 484, 489, 490, 493, 496 515, 516, 523, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 532, 590, 591, 595

Transcript, the, 476

Trans-Mississippi Department, the, 96

Trent's Reach, 139, 140, 217, 255, 552

Tribune, the N. Y., 100, 101, 168, 235, 273, 281, 285, 313, 315, 317

Tunnel Hill, victory at, 188

"Tunxis," the, 515

Turkey Bend, 255

Turnbull, S. N., 112; letter from B. to, 112

Turner, Brig. Gen. Jno. W., letter from Shaffer to, 86; letter to B. from, 108; 110; in campaign against Richmond, 179, 186-190, 196, 200, 218, 223, 238, 271, 283, 325; letter from Bowen to, 214; 388; letter from B. to, 390; 575

Turner's Division, 215, 237, 241, 271, 438, 439, 452, 453, 469, 531

Tyler, President, canes and secession flag taken from house of, 203

Tyler, Mrs. Ex-President, see *Tyler, Mrs. Julia Gardiner*

Tyler, Henry C., 433

Tyler, John C., 243, 244, 301

Tyler, Mrs. Julia Gardiner, letter to Lincoln from, 242, 301; letter from Clopton to, 244; letter to B. from, 301
 Tyler, Miss Maria, 243, 244, 301

U

"UNDERWRITER," the, 53

Union and War Democrats of the United States, the, letter from Ashley to, 534

Union Defence Committee, the, 470

United States Army, the, Battery L, 4th Artillery, 28; Battery A, 5th Artillery, 28; 2nd Corps, 376, 399, 437, 537, 538, 557, 558; 5th Corps, 393, 558; 6th Corps, 387, 421, 422, 437, 482, 487, 488, 560; 9th Corps, 42, 399, 451, 456, 558; 10th Corps, 81, 108, 110, 112, 163, 218, 236, 237, 368, 399, 423, 450, 462, 464, 468, 469, 483, 486, 487, 506, 508, 519, 520, 523, 524, 528; 16th Corps, 401; 18th Corps, 120, 164, 165, 181, 205, 236, 237, 248, 336, 337, 396, 399, 413, 414, 422, 450, 451, 459, 472, 481, 483, 487, 493, 508, 509, 519, 523, 556, 558, 565; 19th Corps, 232, 437, 473, 481-483, 487, 508, 513, 514, 518, 525, 539, 541-544, 548, 549, 565, 575; Colored Troops of, 80, 82, 450, 451;

1st Cavalry C. T., 468; 2nd Cavalry C. T., 468, 470; 5th, Cavalry C. T., 468; 22nd Cavalry C. T., 468; 37th Cavalry C. T., 468
 United States Colored Troops, the, 1st. Reg't. C. T., 109, 341; 6th Reg't. C. T., 112, 113, 341, 342; 10th Infantry C. T., 470; 22nd Reg't. C. T., 377; 36th Reg't. C. T., 333, 467
 United States Volunteers, the, 1st Reg't., 142
 Upham, Doctor, 476
 Usher, Major, 191, 323, 327, 423; letter from B. to, 446
 Usher, Mrs., 264, 293, 322, 423

V

VAN VLIET, MAJOR, telegram from B. to, 149
 Vermont, 590
 "Veteran Reserves," see "*Invalid Corps*"
 Vicksburg, 46-48, 84, 88, 282, 553
 Viele, General, 308
 "Vigilant," the, 410
 Vincent, Maj. Thomas M., letter from B. to, 6
 Virginia, 51, 52, 116; history of, 136; 142, 159; map of, 164; 171; Regiments, 260; 432-434; B's entrenchments in Southern, 442; 516, 541, 567, 568, 570-573, 576, 577, 580, 581, 583, 585; District of, 587; 588, 590; Gov. of, see *Pierpont, E. H.*; Army of North, 153
 Virginia Central Railroad, the, 314, 537
 Virginia Volunteers, the, 1st. Reg't., 259; 2nd Cavalry, 264; 3rd Reg't., 259; 7th Reg't., 259; 8th Reg't., 259; 9th Reg't., 259; 11th Reg't., 259; 14th Reg't., 259; 15th Reg't., 259; 17th Reg't., 259; 18th Reg't., 259; 19th Reg't., 259; 24th Reg't., 259; 28th Reg't., 259; 29th Reg't., 259; 30th Reg't., 259; 32nd Reg't., 259; 38th Reg't., 259; 42nd Reg't., 595; 53rd Reg't., 259; 57th Reg't., 259; 59th Reg't., 260
 Vodges, Brig. General, 110; ordered to report to Shepley, 138
 Voorhees, Senator, 270
 Voris, Colonel, 183

W

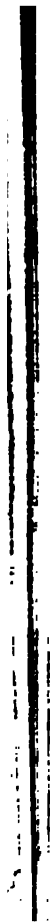
WADE, BENJAMIN F., 171, 269, 270, 292, 464, 541
 Wadleigh, Mr., 489
 Wafford's Brigade, 539

Walker, Brig. General, capture of, 238, 240, 250, 255, 260; letter from wife to, 252; 346
 Walker's Brigade, 256, 260
 Wallace, Andrew, letter to B. from, 520
 Wallace, Maj. Gen. Lew, letters from B. to, 90, 93, 141; letter to B. from, 141; 483
 Walthall Junction, 218, 232, 254, 357, 495
 War Democrats, 510, 512, 534, 536
 War Office, the, 35, 36
 Warrick's, 312
 Wardrop, Col. D. W., letter to Davis from 154; 526
 Ware Bottom Church, 174, 175, 177, 178, 190, 221, 231, 232, 392, 395, 403
 Warren, Maj. General, circular No. 40 by, 184; 394, 558, 559
 Warren's Corps, 174, 399
 Washburn, 494
 Washington, D. C., 6, 8, 9, 15, 24, 25, 29, 31, 35, 39, 44, 47, 52, 69, 91, 92, 96, 97, 125, 131, 133, 219, 235, 258, 285, 317, 322, 361, 364, 372, 375, 380, 423, 429, 475, 481-484, 487, 489, 493-495, 497, 500-503, 515-517, 522, 526, 540, 542, 548, 565, 572, 575, 580, 583, 591
 Washington, N. C., 102, 114, 116, 118, 124, 129, 130, 136, 139, 141, 144, 155, 169
 Watson, P. H., letter from B. to, 39
 Waynesboro, 360
 Webb, Acting Master, 53
 Webster, Captain, 153
 Webster, Mr. (Sec. to Seward), 66
 Webster, Mr., 173, 191, 310, 322, 324, 337, 358, 363, 365, 382, 418, 454, 474, 475, 491, 528, 540, 566
 Webster, George, 318
 Webster, W. P., letter from Hackett to, 333
 Weed, Thurlow, 36, 534
 Weitzel, Brig. Gen. Godfrey, 143; telegram from B. to, 150; telegram to B. from, 150; 181, 187, 206, 218; letters from B. to, 238, 239, 373; on B.'s staff, 252, 256; 258, 360; in command on James River, 268; 274, 277, 278, 282, 283, 291, 311, 327, 329, 345, 359; conference with Adm. Lee, 374; 390; reconnaissance by, 397, 398, 400, 420, 421; 407; letter to Abbott from, 408; Benham ordered to turn over bridge material to, 416; 424, 428; friendliness for B., 431; 454; letter to Farquhar from, 461; regarding transfer of Michie, 461, 464-

- 467; 462, 463; telegrams from Comstock to, 464, 495, 497; letters to Barnard from, 465, 466, 468; letter from Barnard to, 467; letter from Smith to, 468; 475, 477, illness of, 484, 491, 498, 576; 492, letter to Grant from, 496; letter to Terry from, 525; 540; letter to Birney from, 542; letter to Innis from, 547; letters to Comstock from, 551, 552; letter to Hancock from, 552; 554, letter to Birney from, 559; 566, 576, 590, 594
Weld, Mason C., letter to B. from, 546
Weldon, N. C., 136, 156, 538
Weldon and Petersburg Railroad, the, 330, 331
Weldon Road, the, 211, 212, 228, 438, 473, 537, 549, 563
Welles, Gideon, letters to B. from, 75, 549; letter from B. to, 103; despatch from Adm. Lee to, 223; letter to Stanton from, 527; letter from Dana to, 527
Wellely, Sir Arthur, 579
Wellville Station, 229
Wessells, General, 85, 115, 116, 128, 129, 131
West, Col. Robert M., 165, 168, 414
West Point, 4, 149, 251, 269, 278, 282, 410, 414, 435
Westham Road, 194
Weymouth, Major, 513
Wheldon, Lieut. Colonel, 20, 474, 523, 528
Wheeler, B. G., letter to Shaffer from, 494
Wheeling, 568, 571
Whipple, E. W., 284; letter to B. from, 545
White, General, 558
White, Mrs. J. Todd, 98-101
White House, 57, 241, 265, 268, 269, 278, 280, 281, 283, 288, 323, 337, 355, 399, 410, 421
White Oak Swamp, 366
"Whitehead," the, 114
Whitely, S. A., letter to B. from, 111; 483, 489
Whites Station, 229
Whiting, Mr., 38, 39, 307
Whiting, Maj. Gen. W. H. C., telegrams to Beauregard from, 156, 213; 204; letters to Bragg from, 210, 213; at Petersburg, 210; 291
Whiting's Division, 255
Wiegel, Captain, 78, 79, 80
Wild, Gen. Edward A., 6; telegrams from B. to 7, 291; in relation to the Williams estate, 16-21; 30; letters from B. to, 40, 251; name before Senate, 40; 106, 163, 166; letter to B. from, 18, 203; 244, 247, 248; note to Sanitary Commission Fair, 249; 262, 263, 267, at Wilson's Wharf, 264, 296, 385; ordered to Spring Hill, 297
Wilder, Capt. C. B., letter to B. from, 9; controversy with Wistar, 9-11; letter from B. to, 70
Wilderness, the battle of. See *Battle of the Wilderness, the*
Wild's Brigade, 300
Wilkinson, Senator, 269, 270
Williams, Colonel, 259
Williams, Capt. George A., 12, 22
Williams, Mrs. George A., letters to B. from, 12, 22
Williams, Asst. Adj. Gen. J., 559
Williams, John, confiscation of estate of, 16-21
Williamsburgh, 165, 266, 425, 453
Wilmington, 124, 142, 210, 291, 561
Wilmouth, George E., letter from B. to, 138
Wilson, Henry, letters from B. to, 119, 130, 171, 277; on case of Gillmore, 108, 292; 143; telegram from B. to, 247; letters to B. from, 268, 423; 270, 364, 518
Wilson, Brig. Gen. J. H., 68, 71, 366; expedition of, 420, 421; danger of, 455, 456; 499
Wilson's Cavalry, 399
Wilson's Division, 558
Wilson's Station, 229
Wilson's Wharf, 77, 163, 166, 258, 262-264, 266, 267, 291, 296, 302, 357, 385, 402, 445
Wincoop's Regiment, 42
Wind-Mill Point, 359, 366, 367, 373, 376
Winons, E. W., letter to B. from, 134; letter from B. to, 134
Winslow, Captain, 550
Wise, Brig. Gen. Henry A., Special Orders No. 11 from, 355-357; 573
Wise's Brigade, 259, 260
Wistar, Brig. Gen. J. J., controversy with Wilder, 9-11; letters from B. to, 31, 70, 73, 86, 90; telegram from B. to, 62; telegram to B. from, 90; 190
Wood, Captain, 356
Wood, Doctor, 70, 343
Wood, Miss, 453
Wood, Maj. Gen. Augustus, 203, 570, 586
Woodbury, Captain, 402

- Woodman, Horatio, letter to Clark from, 476
 Wool, General, 253
 Wooley, Colonel, 489
 Worcester, Mass., 423
World, the N. Y., 59, 147
 Wright, Brig. Gen. H. G., made Brigadier General, 220; letters to B. from, 397, 402, 404, 409; 399, 401-403; letters from B. to, 402, 403, 405, 408, 409, 415; conference with Abbott and Terry, 404, 405, 406, 508; ordered to relieve Meade, 413-415; 460, 497
 Wright, J. L., telegram to Lincoln from, 520; telegram from Lincoln to, 521
 Wright's Corps, 391, 392, 395-398
 Wright's Division, 473
- Y
- YORK RIVER, the, 10, 42, 57, 83, 144, 246, 422
 Yorktown, 9, 11, 53, 63, 73, 110, 130, 163, 236, 275, 285, 421, 452, 454, 458
 Young, Captain, 162
 Young's Battery, 356
- Z
- ZANTZINGER AND DANIELS, 304-310, 342-344
 Zantzinger, Francis, 304-310, 432-444





—